This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Br 31.5

Bound
NOV 4 1903

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1686, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Received 28 July, 1900 – 28 Aug. 1903.

Arc 129.1

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. VIII.

NEW SERIES.

COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1903.

1947-24
Br 31.5
1903, Aug. 28.
Brunt Fund.

WILES AND SON, "TRINITY PRINTING WORKS," COLCHESTER.

CONTENTS.

VOL. VIII.

NEW SERIES.

		PAGE
I.	*Two Essex Incised Slabs.* By MILLER CHRISTY and E. BERTRAM SMITH	1
II.	*Ship-Money in Essex—1634-1649.* By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.	8
III.	*Some Interesting Essex Brasses.* By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS	15
IV.	*The Milbournes of Great Dunmow, Co. Essex.* By THOMAS MILBOURN	55
V.	*Essex Field Names.* Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. *Part VI. The Hundred of Hinckford*	76
	Archæological Notes	104
	General Meeting at Colchester, on Thursday, April 19th, 1900 ...	107
	Report for 1899	112
	Donations to the Society	114
	Balance Sheet	116
VI.	*Mediæval Colchester—Town, Castle and Abbey—from MSS. in the British Museum.* By the Rev. H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, M.A.	117
VII.	*Wallbury Camp, Great Hallingbury.* By I. CHALKLEY GOULD	139
VIII.	*The Castle of Stansted Montfitchet.* By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A., F.L.S....	141
IX.	*An Extinct County Family: Wroth of Loughton Hall.* I. By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ...	145
X.	*The Order of the Hospital in Essex.* By J. H. ROUND, M.A.	182
XI.	*Helion of Helion's Bumpstead.* By J. H. ROUND, M.A. ...	187
XII.	*The Manor of Colne Engaine.* By J. H. ROUND, M.A. ...	192
XIII.	*Essex Field Names.* Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. *Part VI.—The Hundred of Hinckford*	199

PAGE

XIV. *Colchester Bays, Says and Perpetuanas.* By ELIOT HOWARD 223

Archæological Notes 226

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 9th June, 1900 ... 231

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 22nd August, 1900 239

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Tuesday, 25th September, 1900... 242

Annual General Meeting, 18th April, 1901 243

Report for 1900 244

Donations to the Society 246

Balance Sheet 248

XV. *Some Interesting Essex Brasses.* By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS 249

XVI. *Lawford Church.* By the Rev. E. K. GREEN, M.A. ... 286

XVII. *The Churches of Great and Little Bromley.* By the Rev. H. H. MINCHIN, M.A. 292

XVIII. *Essex Field Names.* Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. *Part VII.—The Hundreds of Uttlesford and Clavering* 295

XIX. *Great Easton Mount.* By I. CHALKLEY GOULD 324

XX. *Stukeley's "Temple" at Navestock.* By I. CHALKLEY GOULD 327

Archæological Notes 329

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 23rd May, 1901 ... 336

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Tuesday, 30th July, 1901 ... 337

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 5th October, 1901 ... 338

XXI. *An Extinct Essex Family: Wroth of Loughton Hall.* II. By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ... 345

XXII. *Records of Tiltey Abbey: An Account of some preserved at Easton Lodge.* I. By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. 353

XXIII. *Some Essex Brasses Recently Refixed.* By MILLER CHRISTY and W. W. PORTEOUS 363

XXIV. *Oliver's Thicks Rampart: An Earthwork near Colchester.* By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A., F.L.S. 369

Archæological Notes 373

General Meeting at Colchester, Thursday, 17th April, 1902 ... 380

Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 31st May, 1902 ... 382

Report for 1901 384

Donations to the Society 387

Balance Sheet 389

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

Incised Slab to Sire James Samson, 1349, Middleton ... Frontispiece

Fragment of Incised Slab to a Priest, 1346, Bradwell-juxta Coggeshall 6

Matrix of Soldier and Priest, about 1425, Belchamp Walter... 16

Matrix of Priest, about 1435, Belchamp Walter 17

Matrices of Two Priests on Bracket, now utilized for Dame Alice Beriffe and her daughter Margaret, 1536, Brightlingsea ... 20

Brasses and Matrices of John Beriffe and Family, 1496, Brightlingsea 22

Brass of Mary Beriffe and Children, 1505, Brightlingsea ... 23

Brass of Margaret Beriffe, 1514, Brightlingsea... 24

Brass of John Beriffe and Family, 1521, Brightlingsea ... 25

Brass of William Beriffe and Family, 1525, Brightlingsea ... 27

Brass of William Beriffe, 1578, Brightlingsea 30

Brass of a Civilian, about 1515, Great Chesterford 30

Brass of William and Katheryn Holden, Great Chesterford ... 31

Brass of a Civilian and Family, about 1450, Chrishall... ... 32

Brass of a Civilian and Family, about 1530, Chrishall... ... 33

Brass of — Songar and Family, about 1485, Clavering ... 34

Brass of a Woman in Shroud, about 1490, Debden 36

Brass of a Civilian, about 1510, Debden 37

Brass of a Civilian, Wife and Children, about 1530, Hempstead 38

Brass of a Lady and Children, about 1455, Heydon 39

Brass of a Lady, about 1515, Heydon 40

Brass of a Civilian and Family, about 1475, Littlebury ... 42

Brass of a Civilian and Wife, about 1510, Littlebury 44

Brass of a Priest, about 1510, Littlebury 45

Brass of a Civilian, about 1520, Littlebury 46

PAGE

Brass of a Lady with Two Husbands, about 1520, Littlebury 46

Brass of an Inscription to James Edwards, 1522, Littlebury... 47

Brass of William Bradbury, 1551, Littlebury 48

Brass of Jane Bradbury, 1571, Littlebury 50

Brass of Anne Byrd, 1624, Littlebury 52

Brass of a Civilian and Wife, 1470, Newport 53

Brass of a Lady, about 1475, Rainham 53

Sketch of an Ancient Rampart at Lexden 108

Plan of an Ancient Rampart at Lexden... 111

Colchester: Castle and Abbey in the Fifteenth Century (Block lent by the Council of the British Archæological Association) 118

Colchester Abbey 120

Houses in Colchester 120

Wallbury Camp (Block lent by Mr. I. C. Gould) 139

Brass of Elizabeth Golding, 1591, Belchamp St. Paul ... 253

Brass of William Golding and Wife, 1595, Belchamp St. Paul 254

Brass of an Inscription to John Parker, 1673, Brentwood ... 256

Brass of a Lady, about 1520, Dengie 257

Matrix of Cross Flory, with Bannerets, about 1420, Fyfield ... 257

Brass of Two Wives, of — Paycock, 1490, Great Coggeshall... 259

Brass of Civilian and Wife, about 1520, Great Coggeshall ... 259

Brass of John and Joan Paycock, 1533, Great Coggeshall ... 261

Brass of Thomas Paycocke, 1580, Great Coggeshall 262

Brass of an Inscription to George Laurance, 1594, Great Coggeshall 263

Brass of Thomas Heron, 1517, Little Ilford 264

Matrix of John Fenne, 1486, Maldon 265

Brass of Three Civilians, about 1450, 1480, and 1606, Romford 268

Brass of Civilian and Wives, about 1450, South Weald ... 271

Brass of Sons and Daughters, about 1500, South Weald ... 272

Brass of a Salmon, 1504, South Weald 273

PAGE

Brass of Five Daughters, about 1510, South Weald 274

Brass of Sir Anthony Browne and Wife, 1567, South Weald... 275

Brass of an Inscription to Arthur Crafford, 1606, South Weald 277

Brass of an Inscription to Elizabeth Wyngfeild, 1616, South Weald 278

Brass of an Inscription to Sir Anthony Browne, 1623, South Weald 279

Brass of an Inscription to John Saunders, Gentleman, 1633, South Weald 280

Brass of Robert Picakis and Allen Talbott, 1634, South Weald 280

Matrix of Cross, about 1310, Tolleshunt D'Arcy 281

Matrix of Marjorie de Gildesburgh (?) about 1380, Wennington 282

Brass of a Civilian, about 1445, Widdington 283

Brass of Thomas Torrell, Esq., about 1442, Willingale Doe... 284

Great Easton Mount 324

Chapel of St. Thomas-the-Martyr (à Becket), Brentwood, 1834 338

Loughton Hall (plate presented by Mr. W. C. Waller) ... 345

Oliver's Thicks Rampart (block presented by Mr. H. Laver)... 369

Arc 129.1

HARVARD COLLEGE
JAN 31 1901
LIBRARY.

REPORT OF

The Congress of Archæological Societies

IN UNION WITH THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

TO THE COMMITTEE ON THE PRESERVATION

OF LOCAL RECORDS

APPOINTED BY H.M. TREASURY.

Adopted at a Special Congress held on March 28th, 1900, and confirmed at the Annual Congress of the Forty Societies in Union, held at Burlington House, on July 11th, 1900, under the Presidency of Sir John Evans, K.C.B., F.R.S., F.S.A.

Arc 129.1

Arc 129.1

HARVARD COLLEGE
JAN 31 1901
LIBRARY.

Bright fund

The Congress of Archæological Societies

IN UNION WITH THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES

TO THE COMMITTEE ON THE PRESERVATION

OF LOCAL RECORDS

APPOINTED BY H.M. TREASURY.

Adopted at a Special Congress held on March 28th, 1900, and confirmed at the Annual Congress of the Forty Societies in Union, held at Burlington House, on July 11th, 1900, under the Presidency of Sir John Evans, K.C.B., F.R.S., F.S.A.

Incised Slab at Middleton, Essex, to Sire James Samson, Rector of the Parish, who died in 1349.

(Restored: Size 88 by 45 inches.)

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

TWO ESSEX INCISED SLABS.

BY MILLER CHRISTY AND E. BERTRAM SMITH.

THE Incised Slabs of the British Isles have never, it appears, been made the subject of a comprehensive and systematic study by any British archæologist. Isolated examples have been figured and described, it is true, by various writers, while the examples to be found in certain localities or counties have been studied more or less carefully by a few local archæologists. Taken as a whole, however, British Incised Slabs have been neglected to an extent which is really remarkable. There exists, indeed, so far as we are aware, no work in which a sufficient number of such slabs are figured and described to make it worthy of mention here.

This lack of any systematic treatise on our British Incised Slabs is both very surprising and exceedingly regretable—the more so seeing that a British archæologist (the late Rev. W. F. Creeny, of Norwich) has produced an admirable and well-illustrated work in which he has figured many of the more interesting slabs to be found on the Continent of Europe,[1] and that a very large number of British archæologists have devoted their attention to our Sepulchral Brasses, a class of monuments which is very closely allied, in many respects, to that comprising Incised Slabs. It is greatly to be hoped, therefore, that we may not have to wait much longer before some competent investigator undertakes an adequate treatise on the subject.

[1] *Illustrations of Incised Slabs on the Continent of Europe, from Rubbings and Tracings*, by the Rev. W. F. Creeny (Norwich, 1891, large 4to).

Our British Incised Slabs are of great interest from many points of view. In the first place, a majority of them are of early date, ranging from the thirteenth century to the fifteenth—earlier, that is, than the majority of our sepulchral brasses, of which, indeed, the slabs were the prototypes, Secondly, most of them are of large size—far larger than the majority of brasses—many being as much as eight feet in length by four in breadth. Thirdly, not a few of them exhibit an extraordinary amount of detail—more than any of our sepulchral brasses, except a few of our largest and finest examples of Flemish workmanship. Fourthly, most of the very detailed work they exhibit is of high artistic merit, both design and execution being often surprisingly good. It might be mentioned, too, that the method by means of which they may be reproduced satisfactorily in print is by no means difficult or expensive, if somewhat tedious.

Our object at the present time is not, however, to discuss incised slabs in general, but to describe and figure two (or, rather, one and a portion of another) which still exist in the county, but have never before been figured or adequately described.

So far as we are aware, no more than two Incised Slabs and a fragment of a third now exist in the whole of the County of Essex.[1] There are, doubtless, one or two others which have not come under our notice; and, if any of our readers know of the existence of such, we shall be glad to have our attention called to them. One is justified, nevertheless, in stating that monuments of this class are of extreme rarity in the county, as they are, indeed, in most counties where the stone of which they consist is not readily obtainable. In all probability, Incised Slabs have always been rare in Essex; for it must have been exceedingly costly, in the early days when they were chiefly made, to obtain them from the Continent or the more or less distant stone-producing counties of the north and west, where alone, probably, the craftsmen capable of engraving them resided. It was different with sepulchral brasses, which were, we know, engraved largely in the Eastern Counties, where also they were mainly used.

Of the three Incised Slabs known to exist in the county, the best-known is that at East Horndon to the memory of the Lady Alice

[1] We use the term here in its somewhat restricted and technical sense, to define only the class of sepulchral monuments of which we are treating. In a sense, every modern tomb-stone is, of course, an "Incised Slab." We are, however, concerned herein only with ancient slabs bearing effigies represented by means of incised lines and accompanied usually by incised marginal inscriptions. This definition excludes such inscribed slabs as that (date about 1280) at Fobbing (see *Essex Review*, viii., p. 34), and also the slab commemorating John Fenne, Merchant of the Staple of Calais, who died in 1486, in St. Mary's Church, Maldon, on which the effigy (now lost) was represented in brass, though the marginal inscription is incised in the stone itself. It also excludes various comparatively-modern slabs which exist in the county.

Tyrrell, who died in 1422. She was a daughter of Sir William Coggeshall and Antiocha his wife, and married Sir John Tyrrell, of Herons, in East Horndon, who was Sheriff of Essex in 1423. It is a large slab of alabaster, measuring six feet six inches in length by three feet in breadth, but is broken, unfortunately, into four pieces. The very elegant design it bears has been reproduced twice from sketches[1] and twice photographically from a rubbing.[2]

The other two Essex slabs—those with which we are here concerned —are to be found at Middleton, near Sudbury, and Bradwell, near Coggeshall, respectively. Both represent priests and both are of the same date, namely 1349. In all probability, both priests died of the Black Death, which raged from August 1348 till 1350, carrying off a third or even (it is estimated by some) a half of the entire population of Europe—supposed to be then about four or five millions. There can be little or no doubt that both slabs are of Continental workmanship and that the former, at least, was produced in the same workshop as that commemorating Jakemins Doxnen, 1344, now in the Port de Hal Museum at Brussels.[3] This latter slab, beside representing Jakemins and a lady (probably his wife), represents also a priest (probably a brother of Jakemins) who resembles the Middleton priest in so many details that it is impossible to doubt their common origin.

A detailed description of each of these two Essex Slabs follows:—

MIDDLETON.—*Effigy of Sire James Samson, Priest, Rector of the Parish, beneath an elaborate Canopy supported by slender double side-shafts, and surrounded by a Marginal Latin Inscription in Longobardic characters. Date 1349.*

The slab, which is of some hard, dark-coloured, close-grained stone, measures 88 inches in length by 45 inches in breadth. It lies in the middle of the chancel, close up to the steps of the altar—a position in which it is exposed, necessarily, to a good deal of wear. The design incised upon it is now in an exceedingly worn and battered condition; beside which, considerable portions of the surface of the slab have cracked off. We have only been able to make out the design in detail with the expenditure of a very large amount of time and a very great deal of careful examination, both of the stone and of a rubbing we have taken from it. In some cases, details which appear tolerably

[1] By the Rev. E. L. Cutts (*Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. v., 1873, p. 299) and by Mr. F. Chancellor (*Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*, 1890, pl. II).

[2] By Mr. A. H. Brown (*The Builder*, Oct. 31, 1891) and by Mr. Peter G. Laurie in the Horndon Parish Magazine.

[3] Figured by Creeny: *Incised Slabs*, pl. 42.

clearly on a rubbing scarcely show at all on the stone, and *vice versa*. A recent writer has asserted that the slab is "too much worn and defaced to be illustrated"; but we are satisfied of the correctness of our figure, except in the most trivial detail.

There can be no question that the design cut upon the slab is undergoing very rapid deterioration, owing to the wear and tear to which it is exposed. An old rubbing, taken about sixty years ago by Mr. J. G. Waller, and now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries,[1] shows the design very much more clearly than any rubbing which can be obtained now. Moreover, about the year 1769, a local antiquary of no great learning deciphered the inscription,[2] which he certainly would not have been able to do had it not then been far clearer than it is now or was sixty years ago, when the old rubbing mentioned above was taken. In another century, at the present rate of destruction, the design will probably have disappeared altogether. We venture, therefore, to suggest to the rector of the parish that it would be well if it could be kept covered with a piece of matting, which would assist largely in its preservation.

The result of our labour in tracing out the design, piece by piece, shows this slab to be, we believe, one of the very finest of its kind and date known to exist in England. The design is elaborate in detail and of great artistic excellence.

The priest is represented almost life-size, being 65½ inches in extreme height. The incised lines by means of which he is portrayed are strong and bold. He is attired in the ordinary eucharistic vestments—amice, alb, stole, maniple, and chasuble. The latter bears a Y-shaped apparel, ornamented by means of quatrefoils and dots. These devices also appear on the stole. The maniple is ornamented by means of fylfots alternating with similar quatrefoils and dots. The apparel at the foot of the alb is a simple but elegant design of squares filled by quatrefoils. Between his feet a conventional plant is represented. The head, the hands, and the chalice on his breast were originally represented by either marble or a mass of white-metal inlaid, a practice not uncommon in connection with slabs of this character.[3] The block of white marble representing the head still remains, but it now retains no trace whatever of features. These latter are, however, just discernbile on the old rubbing taken sixty years ago, as mentioned above, and

[1] We are indebted to Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., for drawing our attention to it, and also for other help and advice.

[2] See *post*.

[3] Mr. Creeny figures many instances from Belgium, France, and Germany, and there are others in the Town Museum at Dinan, in Brittany.

are shown in our figure. The inlays (whether of stone or metal) by means of which the hands and chalice were represented are now gone, and the matrices are filled with masses of hardened clay.

The canopy is more defaced by wear and the breaking away of the surface of the slab than any other portion of the design, but enough remains to show its elaborate and elegant character. It is supported by very slender double side-shafts, having foliated capitals, and presents a wealth of detail altogether unusual on English slabs, displaying pinnacles and crockets above and trefoiled cusps below. In the centre, immediately above the priest's head, is a panel or compartment which once contained tracery.

The inscription, too, is very much defaced by wear; but considerable experience in deciphering much-defaced Longobardic inscriptions of this character had enabled us to make out (chiefly from the stone itself, whereon it appears more clearly than on any rubbing obtainable) nearly the whole of it—all, in fact, except the concluding supplication—before we discovered that Muilman had deciphered the same portion a century and a quarter ago.[1] It is in Latin and commences with a cross at the upper dexter corner (as is usual with inscriptions of the kind). It reads as follows: ✠ · HIC · IACET · DOMINVS · IACOBVS · | SAMSON · QVONDAM · RECTOR · ECCLESIE · DE · MIDDELTON · QVI · OBIIT · | OCTAVO · DIE · MENSIS · MAY · | ANNO · DOMINI · M · CCC · XLIX · [CVIVS · ANIMA · PROPICIETVR · DEVS · AMEN ·][2] At the four corners were, apparently, the apostolic emblems, but they have now totally disappeared.

Of the personal history of the divine commemorated by this slab, we know nothing. Newcourt does not mention him[3] among the rectors of the parish, though the inscription leaves no doubt whatever that he was such; nor does Newcourt even mention his name at all in his great work.

BRADWELL-JUXTA-COGGESHALL.—*Lower portion of a Slab upon which has been engraved the Effigy of a Priest, surrounded by a Marginal Latin Inscription in Longobardic Characters. Date 1349.*

This slab, now lying in the chancel, forms the lower third, or thereabout, of a moderate-sized tapering slab, of which the remainder has entirely disappeared. It was probably about six feet six inches

[1] *History of Essex*, by a Gentleman, vol. ii. (1769), p. 134. The rendering here given contains some errors.

[2] "Here lies Sire James Samson, formerly Rector of the Church of Middleton, who died on the eighth day of the month of May in the year of our Lord 1349; [on whose soul may God have mercy. Amen]." The concluding words are now wholly defaced, but were, with little doubt, once present, as they constitute the usual formula.

[3] *Repertorium*, ii. p. 418.

long and about three feet wide at the head, tapering to 27½ inches at the foot, which remains. The design is not greatly defaced by wear, but large portions of the surface of the stone are broken away altogether, rendering it difficult to make out many details.

The Priest appears to have been represented almost life-size. He is not placed in the middle of the slab, but on the sinister side. For this unusual arrangement, no reason is obvious; but, had we the whole of the slab, it would appear, doubtless, that some other design, of which no portion appears on the part we still have, was placed on the dexter side. Possibly the priest was portrayed as holding something (perhaps a chalice) in his extended right hand—an idea which is to some extent supported by the fact that the arrangement of the vestments is not symmetrical on both sides. There are, indeed, unusual features in the fall of the draperies which the portion of the design we still have fails to explain. The design on the apparel of the alb is bold and graceful.

FRAGMENT OF INCISED SLAB AT BRADWELL-JUXTA-COGGESHALL, ESSEX, TO A PRIEST WHO DIED IN 1349.

(Restored: Original Size 78? by 36? by 27½ inches.)

Of the Inscription, only about one-fourth remains. This portion does not give us the name of the priest commemorated, though it tells us approximately the date of his death. It is in Latin and (with the missing portions surmised) probably ran as follows: [✠ HIC · JACET · DOMINVS · ——— · ——— · DE · ——— · QUI · OBIIT · ——— · DIE · ME]NSIS · AVGVSTI · ANNO · [DOMINI · M ·] CCC · XLIX · AIA · EIUS · PER · MIAM · [DEUS · PROPICIETUR · AMEN ·][1]

[1] "[Here lies Sire ——— ———, of ———, who died on the —— day of the] month of August in the year of our Lord, 1349. Upon his soul, of his pity, [may God have mercy. Amen.]"

We have no clue as to the priest's identity. Newcourt does not mention[1] any rector of the parish who died in 1349, or, indeed, any rector of such early date.

It may be as well for us, in concluding, to state that our illustrations are photographic reproductions of rubbings taken by ourselves and afterwards "touched up," all the incised lines having been whitened and all the rest blackened by hand. Lest it should be objected that this method of "restoration" is not permissible, we may state that, in our opinion, it is not only perfectly permissible but the only method by means of which satisfactory reproductions of incised slabs can be produced. At all events, it is the method by means of which the illustrations in Mr. Creeny's book were produced, as the author himself tells us. An incised slab does not present, even in its pristine condition, those sharp edges to its incised lines that a sepulchral brass presents. Still less does it present them when in a worn condition. While, therefore, a good rubbing may easily be got from a brass, a sharp clear rubbing can never be obtained from an Incised Slab, every tiny dent on the surface being brought into altogether undue prominence in the act of rubbing. The "touching up" of the lines and the elimination of the dent-marks by hand is, therefore, in our opinion, not only permissible but to a large extent inevitable if a clear reproduction of the original design is desired.

[1] *Repertorium*, ii., p. 82.

SHIP-MONEY IN ESSEX—1634-1640.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

It is not often, methinks, that antiquarian research can be dubbed mischievous, but it has to be conceded that Mr. Attorney General Noy's talents might have been turned in some other direction with happier results to all concerned. For it is generally admitted that his researches among our ancient records led him to suggest the revival of the form of taxation known as Ship-Money, and enabled him, by the production of obsolete precedents, to persuade the Council to adopt his scheme. Of this the earliest intimation is found in some notes by Secretary Coke, dated 1634, on the project of setting forth a fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas, and assessing the cost thereof on the port-towns. The matter was at the time before a Committee and a later entry (July 22, 1634) shews that the Attorney General was willing at the time to go further than it was, as he is described as being "still upon it to have the maritime counties joined with the towns for easing the charge," whereas the Committee still thought it "safest to begin with the towns." In the long run, as we all know, the limit of safety was very far exceeded.

For more than six years no Parliament had met, and the pecuniary needs of the Kingdom had been met by the grant of monopolies and the revival of long-disused prerogatives of the Crown, accompanied by a careful economy in administration. During a time of peace these methods sufficed, but a possibility of war entirely changed the aspect of affairs. In such a case the constitutional course was to summon a Parliament, the only alternative being a fresh recourse to methods which, if not absolutely illegal, were at any rate unconstitutional. The King chose the alternative and the year 1634 saw a revival of Ship-Money. Among the State Papers of the time are still to be found memoranda furnishing a collection of precedents alleged in justification of the imposition of the tax, some of them reaching back, beyond the Edwards, to the date of Danegeld.

The published *Calendars of State Papers (Domestic Series)* enable us to trace the progress of affairs in Essex, more or less intermittently, it is true, but yet in a way not altogether devoid of interest. The King's first writ, addressed to the bailiffs and other legal men of certain towns as well as to the Sheriffs of Suffolk and Essex, was dated October 20, 1634, and called on them to provide a war-ship of seven hundred tons burden, two hundred and fifty men, and other materials of war, by the 1st day of March; and to maintain the same for twenty-six weeks thereafter. The ship was to be at Portsmouth by the date named. Under this writ power to levy by distress was conferred on the corporations, and such persons as proved rebellious might be sent to prison. By March 28th in the following year 2,446*l.* had been received, and on August 31st, 657*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* out of a total sum of 6,615*l.* still remained due from the two counties.

The apportionment of this sum between the two counties seems to have been a matter of contention, although the small amount in dispute was hardly worth the trouble of an appeal. However, under date Nov. 10, 1635, we find that Suffolk had agreed to raise, for a first assessment, 2,650*l.*, as against 2,300*l.* to be raised in Essex, "leaving a sum of 50*l.*, as to which there was a dispute." The second assessment (1,615*l.*) Suffolk alleged was to be divided equally, but Essex averred that there were certain conditions. What these were appears later, when a certificate, under the hands of six men, was put in, to the effect that, on December 6, 1634, Suffolk agreed to pay 2,650*l.*, leaving 2,350*l.* for Essex. Essex 'condescended' to pay 2,300*l.*, and it was agreed that if either Essex appeared to be easier rated than Suffolk, or if Earl Rivers contributed towards the charge of Essex, that that county should pay the 50*l.* left in difference; if not, Suffolk should bear it. The signatories add that they have heard that Essex was easier rated, and that the Earl did contribute. Two other persons also put in evidence on the same point, one saying that the Sheriff of Essex had told him that he would take one half of the whole sum in charge; the other alleging that the Sheriffs and Commissioners said that, if Earl Rivers paid in Essex, there was 150*l.* to be taken off Suffolk and laid on Essex.

The extension of the levy to the whole area of each county was naturally accompanied by a corresponding rise in the amount of money demanded, and, under the writ issued on August 4th, 1635, the Essex contribution was fixed at 8000*l.* There is a note as to its being reduced to 6500*l.*, but the intention was evidently never carried out, as, on November 15th, the Sheriff of Essex put in a declaration of the way in which the sum of 8000*l.* was assessed,

stating the sums to be paid by each corporate town and by each of the nineteen hundreds. He further reported that the chief-constables and hundredors of nine hundreds could not agree as to the assessment of the sums imposed upon them, and that he had appointed meetings with them "for better expediting the service." He says, also, that he himself has assessed every division and will send the names of constables who are refractory, some having given him no answer.

Nor was this recalcitrance on the part of their subordinates the only difficulty placed in the way of the Sheriffs' execution of their duty. The assessments were often disorderly and unequal, and they were sometimes so made as to bring in more money than would 'do the business.' Some collectors had money in hand and would not pay it over to the Sheriff; others, having collected more than enough, kept it, as they alleged "for other public uses." Altogether the High Sheriff of that time seems to have endured much during his year of office, and perhaps more after it.

Sir Humphrey Mildmay, who held office in 1636, was kept busy. Writing under date March 28, 1636, the Council, learning that some of the inhabitants of Theydon Garnon, which was assessed at 29*l.*, refused to contribute, on the ground that they owned no land, directed him to call the parties before him and cause assessment to be laid equally on every man without fear or partiality, it being the King's pleasure that personal estate should contribute. On June 20th he was further instructed that the bailiffs must be required to execute the warrants he issues 'for the shipping business,' or be bound to appear before the Board: if they refused to be bound, they were to be committed to prison. On July 9th Sir Humphrey reported to Mr. Secretary Nicholas that he did not think there was more than 3,100*l.* behind in Essex, he having paid in 1,400*l.* and having 600*l.* more at home, ready to pay in. It is clear that he had been urged to greater activity in the work; for, in conclusion, he adds the expression of a hope that the Council thinks he does what he is able, protesting that "there is no penny paid that is not forced among the people." There was trouble, too, at Stanford Rivers where the Collector had refused to perform the duties of his office, and, when the bailiff of the hundred had seized his cattle by way of distress, had rescued them by force out of his hands. Many people thereupon stopped paying their contributions until such time as they heard what became of this same collector.

On Nov. 17th Sir Humphrey reported further as to the bailiffs' not having demanded payment, and begged that some reformation might be had on some of the chief constables, some untoward

Londoners, and the chief bailiffs. In the result he apprehended that the evil-affected would "quake at the noise thereof, and his Majesty's money come in roundly." Among the 'untoward' he named Sir William Marsham; Thomas Latham, of Stifford; Lord Warwick; Mr. Lamley; Sir Richard Saltonstall; Sir Gamaliel Capel; Sir William Roe; and Lady Lake.

An account of the Ship-Money received from the Sheriff of Essex, under the writ of Aug. 4th, is given under date Jan. 20th, 1637. From this it appears that 6,100*l.* had been received, leaving 1,900*l.* still to come in; and, three days later, the King, "taking notice that this arrear is far greater than that of any other county," commanded Sir Humphrey to use all possible diligence to levy it by Shrovetide, obtaining for the purpose warrants from his successor in office, and returning to the Board the names of such bailiffs as refused to assist. What success he had in his efforts remains a little doubtful, but, later on, we shall again find him engaged in the struggle.

John Lucas, Sir Humphrey's successor in office, seems to have taken somewhat kindly to the work, which, in his case, evidently gave scope to an energetic and methodical character. He makes his first appearance under date May 21, 1637, when he essays to answer a complaint as to his rating made by the nobility and gentry, and the episode is one which brings vividly before us the 'Personal Government' of King Charles. The answer, which seems to have been a written one, set out that the Sheriff had taken care to ease the poorer sort of people, wherewith the county of Essex abounded, and thereby the assessment lay something the more on the abler sort. His Majesty observed that, through this Sheriff's industry, the whole county was now assessed, excepting only two parishes—one would like to know which these were, and the reasons for their omission, but our authority is silent as to the names of them. His Majesty went on to declare how he "perceived by the Sheriff's prudent ordering of the assessment he had expressed a very good affection both to the service and to his country, for which he deserved double thanks; and, the Sheriff being called in by his Majesty's especial command, he had approbation and encouragement given him to proceed with cheerfulness to assess and levy the money of all men within his shrievalty for the lands and abilities for which they were not assessed elsewhere, and that he should not fail therein to receive both countenance and assistance from the Board."[1] When one thinks

[1] Order of the King in Council [Copy] *State Papers Domestic*: Charles I., 357/2.

of the wry faces made by those who had to pay the assessments, this royal command to be cheerful in making and levying them, occurs to one as being somewhat sardonic.

There still exists evidence more than sufficient to warrant the royal commendation of the Sheriff's labours, in the shape of a portly volume, containing more than a hundred and fifty closely written pages, and preceded by a title-page displayed in the following form:—

An Account of the Mony raised in the County of Essex for the Setting out of a Ship of eight hnndred Tunne appointed by his Maiesties writt to be ready at Portsmouth on the first of March 1636

In which the Severall Summes imposed by the Sheriffes upon the Inhabitants and the rates of the whole County are particularly expressed according to an order made by his Maiestie at the Councell Board the 23th of Aprill Last upon occasion of a Complaint then exhibited against the proceedings of the Sheriffes in that business.

On the dorse of this title-page a summary of the total amount to be raised, is given, as follows:—

The whole charge being Eight thousand pounds was by the Sheriffes with the Consent of the Maiors and other head officers of the Corporate Townes proportioned in this Manner:—

To be paid by the Towne of	*Colchester*	*300*	:	*00*	:	*00*
	Walden	*080*	:	*00*	:	*00*
	Maldon	*070*	:	*00*	:	*00*
	Thaxted	*040*	:	*00*	:	*00*
	Harwich	*020*	:	*00*	:	*00*

The remainder to be borne by the body of the County was as may appeare by the particulars following Thus divided upon the several Hundreds:

Winstree	*164*	:	*05*	:	*00*
Freshwell	*234*	:	*16*	:	*05*
Thurstable	*146*	:	*09*	:	*07*
Harlow	*281*	:	*04*	:	*01*
Chafford	*315*	:	*14*	:	*06*
Rochford	*308*	:	*01*	:	*01*
Dengey	*349*	:	*11*	:	*10*
Dunmow	*416*	:	*06*	:	*06*
Uttlesford	*407*	:	*06*	:	*00*
Hinckford	*951*	:	*12*	:	*04½*
Tendring	*476*	:	*04*	:	*10*
Barstable	*492*	:	*10*	:	*06½*
Witham	*306*	:	*02*	:	*08*
Lexden	*528*	:	*18*	:	*05*
Chelmsford	*817*	:	*06*	:	*05*
Onger	*474*	:	*08*	:	*09*
Becontry	*477*	:	*04*	:	*07¾*
Waltham	*226*	:	*18*	:	*02*
Clavering	*114*	:	*18*	:	*02¼*
The whole Summe—	*8000*	:	*00*	:	*00*

John Lucas.

The hundred and fifty eight pages which follow the summary contain a list, under Hundreds and Parishes, of all those who were assessed to the payment of the subsidy, with the amount payable by each of them. That the meshes of the royal net were small as well as widely spread, is evidenced by the fact that individual contributions fall as low as 2½*d.* (*e.g.*, in Farnham), if not lower. A rough calculation serves to shew that something like 20,000 Essex men were assessed to the tax, and to that extent we have ready to our hands a census and directory of the county in the year 1637, complete save for the omission of Colchester, Walden, Malden, Thaxted, and Harwich, as to which no details are given, and of the two un-named parishes previously mentioned. From this point of view alone the document is one of singular interest and importance.

On July 6th following John Lucas paid in 5000*l.*, in part of 8000*l.*, charged on his county by a writ of August 12, 1636; and under the same date appear receipts shewing that Cranmer Harris had, on March 26, 1635, paid in 2,100*l.*, collected under the writ of October 20, 1634, with a further sum of 346*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*

On August 8, 1637, Secretary Nicholas orders the Sheriffs to send in "this week," or at farthest "by this day sennight," all moneys collected for the shipping business, making reference to an order issued in July which required them to collect, or pay in full by a given date, the sums due from the several counties. Lucas lost no time. On August 24th he paid in 1000*l.*, and, on the 31st, a further sum of 700*l.*, leaving 1,300*l.* still due. It would appear that the Council on October 31st again stirred up the Sheriffs, and at that time, if the figures refer to the subsidy of 1636-7, Essex was 1249*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* in arrears. This sum was, on November 11th, reduced by a payment in of 890*l.*, leaving 410*l.* only outstanding. Whether even John Lucas' energy succeeded in recovering this, remains a moot point; for at this time he makes place for the new Sheriff, Sir William Luckyn, who, on Jan. 34, 1638, made an application for "a copy of the rates out of Mr. Lucas' book."

Just about this time Sir Humphrey Mildmay reappears on the scene, complaining at large to Sir Dudley Carleton, of "all bailiffs for a nest of rascals," having much of his Majesty's money in their hands; and a few days later (Jan. 21st) an Order of Council issued for his appearance, inasmuch as he had not paid in the arrears of ship-money for 1635, the Lords having ordered such arrears to be levied by the first day in Easter, the Sheriff to attend the Board from time to time until discharged. By June 9th he had paid in 117*l.* 15*s.* and on March 30th, 1639, a further payment by him of 50*l.* stands recorded. It is to be hoped that the unhappy man was at length discharged, for in 1640 there occurs a list of Sheriffs "who are to be no more troubled for arrears of ship-money due by virtue of the writs of 1636, 1637, and 1638." At that time (Sep. 12th) these arrears are set out (for the whole kingdom) as follows: 1635—4,536*l.*; 1636—6,896*l.*; 1637—16,832*l.*; 1638—13,328. An entry, under date June 9, 1638, shews that the receipts for the years 1636 and 1637 were 188,228*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* and 107,406*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*

Before July 5, 1641, when the King passed the bills for taking away the Star Chamber, for regulating the Council Board, and for taking away the Court of High Commission, he had abolished the obnoxious imposition; for in noting the concessions he had already made, he said: "I have established the property of the subject, as witness the free-giving way to the taking-away the ship-money."

In conclusion I would once more emphasize the importance to local historians of John Lucas' elaborate list of the assessed Essex men, and also thank my friend, Mr. G. H. Overend, F.S.A., for kindly calling my attention to it.

SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY AND W. W. PORTEOUS.

(Continued from vol. vii., (1899) p. 248.)

THE brasses chosen for treatment on this occasion comprise the entire series to be found in the churches of Brightlingsea and Littlebury (the latter selected because they are all now loose and, therefore, in danger of being lost), together with some formerly in the churches of Great Chesterford, Chrishall, Debden, Heydon, and Newport, but now lost. These latter were described, about 1745, by the Rev. William Cole, the well-known Cambridge antiquary, in his Manuscript Collections now in the British Museum; and we have thought it worth while to reproduce his sketches of them, crude though they are, as the only existing representations of Essex brasses now lost beyond hope of recovery. To the foregoing, we have added one or two other miscellaneous brasses which present, in one respect or another, interesting features.

We shall value, for future use, any additional information our readers are able to send us in reference to any of the brasses herein discussed.

As on former occasions, we have to thank various friends and correspondents for help and information kindly rendered to us. These include the Rev. H. L. Elliot, of Gosfield; the Rev. T. F. Fisher, of Debden; the Rev. A. Pertwee, of Brightlingsea; the Rev. George Smallpeice, late of Cardiff; the Rev. T. W. Ward, of Rainham; Mr. E. Bertram Smith, of Pattiswick; and, above all, Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A.

BELCHAMP WALTER, I.—[*Effigies of a Man in Armour and an Ecclesiastic, beneath fine double-Canopy; with Foot-legend and four Shields.*] *Matrices only now remaining. Date about 1425.*

This fine and large composition, the matrix of which is much defaced, lies in the central aisle of the nave. Its most remarkable feature lies in the fact that it pourtrayed both a soldier and a priest, doubtless brothers. The only other instance of this to be found in the county is a matrix (which we have already figured[1]), of about the year 1490, at Pleshey. The slab measures 88 inches long by 36 inches broad.

[1] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. vii., p. 29.

The effigy of the soldier (32½ inches in height), placed on the dexter side, represented him in the complete plate armour of the Lancastrian Period.

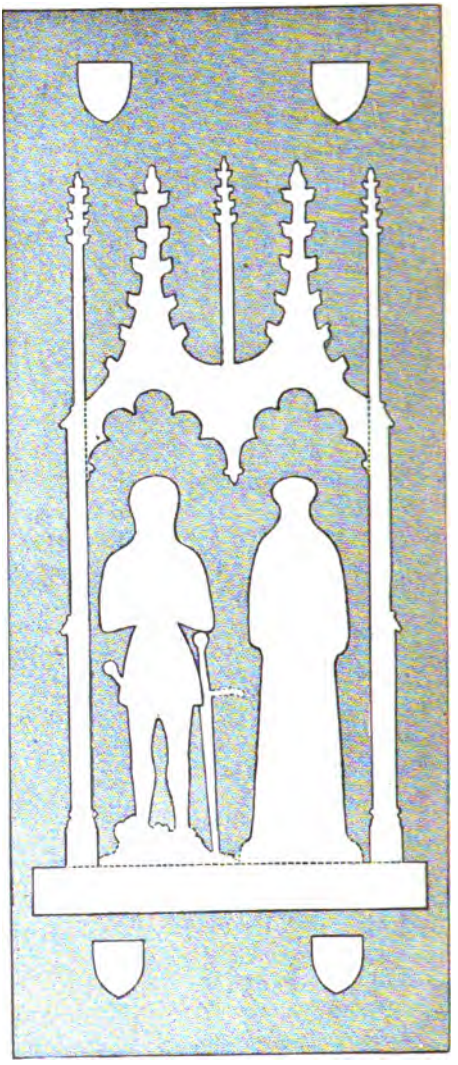
The priest (32½ inches in height) occupies the sinister side.

The canopy (59½ inches in height) is supported on slender side-shafts and consists of two cusped arches terminating above in crocketted finials, with pinnacles on each side and in the centre.

The inscription (32½ inches by 3¾ inches) was placed below the feet of the figures, and the canopy rises from it.

The shields (each five inches in height) are placed two above and two below the effigies.

To attempt to guess who the individuals commemorated may have been would be futile.



SOLDIER AND PRIEST, ABOUT 1425, AT BELCHAMP WALTER (*Matrix*).

BELCHAMP WALTER, II.—[*Effigy of a Priest in Cope, beneath fine Canopy; with Foot-legend, two Shields, and four Scrolls.*] *Matrices only now remaining. Date about 1435.*

This fine and large composition, the matrix of which is exceedingly worn, lies (like the slab noticed above) in the central aisle of the nave. We have no trace in the county of any brass of similar character. The slab measures no less than 100 inches long by 44½ inches broad.

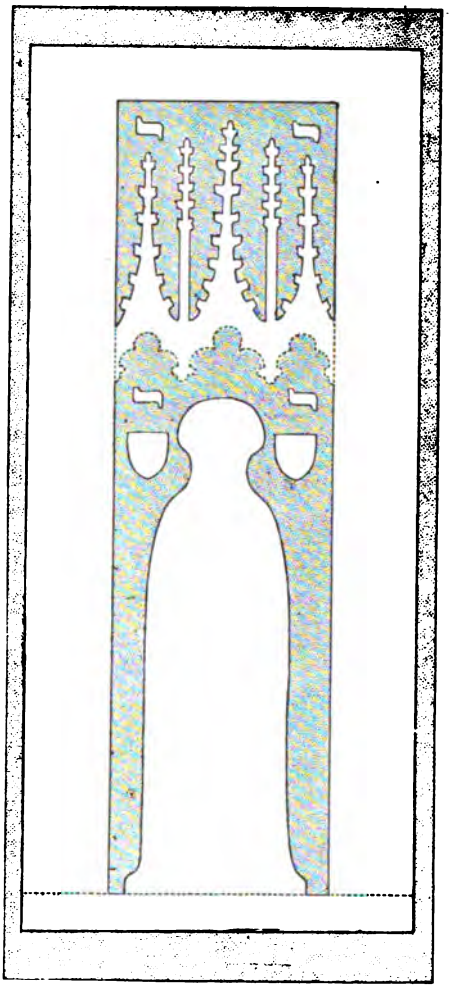
The effigy of the priest (52 inches in height) is fourteen inches higher than our only other ancient example of a coped priest—that of William Kyrkeby, 1458, at Theydon Gernon.

The canopy (94 inches in total height) is triple and in two tiers. The lower tier terminates above in three crocketted finials and two pinnacles. The side-shafts, which are of very unusual width (about nine inches), support the upper tier—a deep rectangular entablature, perhaps battlemented at the top. The extensive surface of the side-shafts and upper tier of the canopy was occupied, doubtless, by figures of saints and ornamental tracery.

The two shields (each 4½ inches in height) are placed on either side of the priest's head.

Of the scrolls, which are small (only 3 inches in length), two are placed above the shields and two below the super-canopy.

The outlines of the foot-legend are for the most part defaced.



A PRIEST IN COPE, ABOUT 1435, AT BELCHAMP WALTER (*Matrix*).

We have no idea who the priest represented may have been. Newcourt throws no light upon the point.

BRIGHTLINGSEA.—*Nine Compositions (most of them commemorating Members of the Beriffe Family and more or less mutilated) detailed hereafter. Dates from about 1400 to 1578.*

In the fine church of this place, which occupies a very prominent position nearly two miles north of the town, there still remain parts

of eight brasses; while Holman mentions[1] the former existence of a ninth, now lost.[2]

Of the eight which still exist (in whole or in part), the earliest is (or, rather, has been) a fine bracket-brass of about the year 1400. It is interesting as being the only brass of this type of which even a fragment now remains in Essex. The matrices of its effigies are now occupied by later figures, apparently palimpsest.

The other seven all commemorate members of the Beriffe family. They range in date from 1496 to 1578 and form by far the most extensive series of brasses commemorating a single family to be found in the county.

By a curious co-incidence, the inscription plates belonging to six out of these seven compositions have disappeared, the one remaining being that belonging to the latest of them all. Nevertheless, Haines gives[3] the dates of all the seven compositions, together with the names, &c., of the members of the Beriffe family which each commemorates—information which he derived, doubtless, from Morant,[4] who, again, had it, without doubt, from Holman's Manuscripts. In the latter, the inscriptions of all the seven brasses are given almost, though not quite, in full, as they existed about the year 1710; and, though Holman gives no information as to the effigies, it is not difficult to assign each inscription, with little or no doubt, to the effigy or effigies it formerly accompanied.

We do not know when these inscription-plates disappeared from the church. The vicar, the Rev. A. Pertwee, thinks it probable, that they disappeared about the year 1815, when (as he remembers being told, many years ago, by a very aged parishioner) the church lay for some time in an almost ruinous condition, owing to the fall of the roof, and many depredations took place, people helping themselves freely to pieces of brass and to whatever else they took a fancy.

The family of Beriffe once occupied a good position in Essex, but seems to have now died out. Its earliest members of consequence appear to have been those commemorated by the brasses in question. We do not know their various relationships to one another. At the period when they lived (the first three quarters of the Sixteenth Century), the family was not armigerous, as is shown by the use of

[1] In his Manuscript Collections for a History of Essex, gathered about the year 1710, now preserved at Colchester.

[2] In 1747, apparently, either one of the existing brasses was detached from its slab or a figure in brass belonging to some composition not mentioned by Holman was in existence; for John Booth, F.S.A., has added the following note to Holman's manuscript: "The Effigies on Brass is now (1747) kept in the Chest in the Vestry." He does not make it clear, however, which brass this note refers to.

[3] *Manual*, p. 53.

[4] *History of Essex*, vol. i., 450 *n*.

merchant's marks on their tombs. Doubtless, they were, at that time, merchants who had acquired considerable wealth as ship-owners and traders, rather than gentry. They, or some of them, resided on an estate called "Jacob's," in Brightlingsea, but it is no longer so called. Members of the family built a great part of the fine Perpendicular church of the parish, with its lofty and beautiful tower, as shown by the appearance of their merchants' marks on various parts of it. They also built the chapel, known as the Beriffe Chapel, on the north side of the chancel. Yet, strangely enough, Morant does not even once refer to the family under Brightlingsea.

Later, the chief members of the family appear to have resided at Colchester, in and around which place they held landed property. Morant refers[1] to a William Beriff (son of Augustin Beriff), who married Katherine, daughter of William Draper, of Aldham, and died on Nov. 21st 1594, holding the manor of Great Totham, with other property in that parish and in Aldham, leaving two sons, William and John.

William, the elder son (aged 48 at the time of his father's death), was also of Colchester. He held the manor of Moverons, in Frating and Bromley, and other property in Colchester and Greenstead. He married Frances Sicklemore, of Ipswich. It was to him, apparently, that, on May 31st 1614, Camden (Clarenceux) granted the following Coat[2]:—*Azure, on a chevron engrailed argent, between three trefoils slipped ermine, as many lioncels rampant sable, armed and langued gules*, with this Crest: *Out of a mural coronet gules, a demi-lion rampant or, ducally crowned of the first, holding in the dexter paw a trefoil slipped vert.* He died January 5th 1627 and was succeeded by his son.

John, the second son, married Joan, daughter of John Noune, of Tostock, and widow of — Reynolds, of Barfold, Suffolk. He died on October 22nd 1624, holding property in Alresford, Thorrington, Bentley, Peldon, and Langenhoe, and leaving issue.

I.—*Fragment of a shafted Bracket.* [*The remainder of the Bracket, the Effigies of two Priests placed thereon, with two Inscriptions and a Shield of Arms, now lost.*] *Date about 1400. (The matrices of the Priests now occupied by effigies of a widow lady and a maiden lady date 1536, described hereafter separately.)*

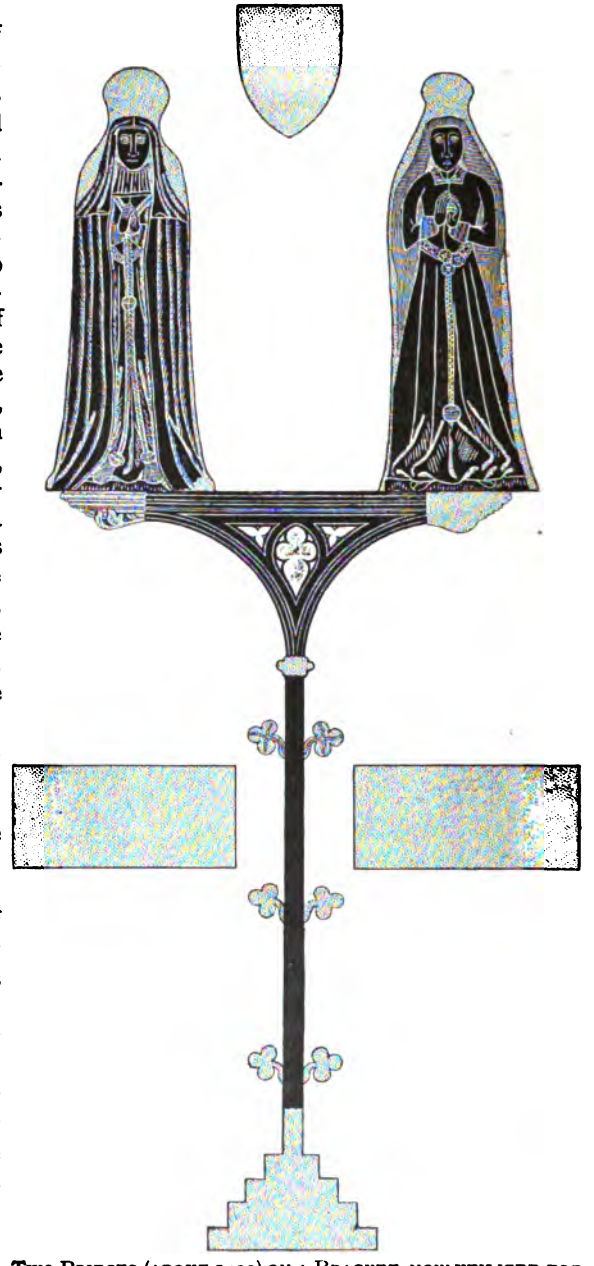
This once-fine brass, of which a mere fragment only now remains, is interesting from the fact that, mutilated as it is, it is the only

[1] *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., pp. 383 and 450 and vol. ii., p. 198. See also the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 25 and 348.

[2] See the *Visitation of Essex*, p. 348. Morant, however, gives (*op. cit.*, i., p. 450 *n*) the arms of Beriff as *On a fess gules, a lion passant or, between six trefoils slipped vert.*

bracket-brass of which even a fragment now remains in the county and that it has been utilized, in a somewhat curious manner, to commemorate two persons of a century and a half later date. The effigies of these after persons, though affixed in the same matrices, are hereafter described as a separate brass (No. VIII.). The slab (79 by 41 in.), which lies in the Beriffe Chapel, is older than the present church.

The original effigies (each about 25 in. high) represented, as the matrices show, two coped priests, apparently of about the year 1400. The effigies at present fixed in the matrices only partially fill them. We shall hereafter give reasons for believing that the original effigies were cut down and the present ones engraved on the backs of them.



TWO PRIESTS (ABOUT 1400) ON A BRACKET, NOW UTILIZED FOR DAME ALICE BERIFFE AND HER DAUGHTER MARGARET (1536), AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

Above the figures is a shield now lost. Probably it belonged to the two priests and not to the two ladies.

The bracket (44 inches in total height) was of most elegant construction. The four-stepped calvary (5½ in. high) is lost. From it sprang a tall straight slender shaft (1⅛ in. wide and 28 in. high, of which 24 inches still remain), with three pairs of trefoils sprouting from its sides at regular intervals. These are now lost, but the upper pair is shown on comparatively-recent rubbings now in the possession of the British Museum[1] and the Society of Antiquaries. Of the head of the bracket on which the figure stood (originally 28½ in. wide), only the central 16½ ins. remain, but the dexter end is shown on both the rubbings referred to above, and the fragment of brass itself is now preserved in the Colchester Museum.

On either side of the shaft, and at about half its height, were two inscription-plates (each 13 by 6 in.), which we believe to have belonged to the original effigies, though they may also have been utilised for the inscriptions to the later ones.

We are quite unable to identify the two ecclesiastics represented. If one was, as is probable, a vicar of Brightlingsea, it is possible he was Roger Skelton, who appears[2] to have died soon after 1400.

II.—*Effigies of John Beriffe (slightly mutilated), his second Wife (Amia), and five Sons and four Daughters by his first Wife, with his Merchant's Mark on a Shield.* [*Effigies of his first and third Wives (both named Margaret), of four Sons and one Daughter by his second Wife, and of four Sons and one Daughter by his third Wife, together with Inscription, all lost.*] *Date 1496.*

This large composition, once a good specimen of its kind and remarkable for having portrayed no fewer than twenty-three figures, is now sadly imperfect. It is affixed to a slab (95 by 45 in.) lying in the Beriffe Chapel.

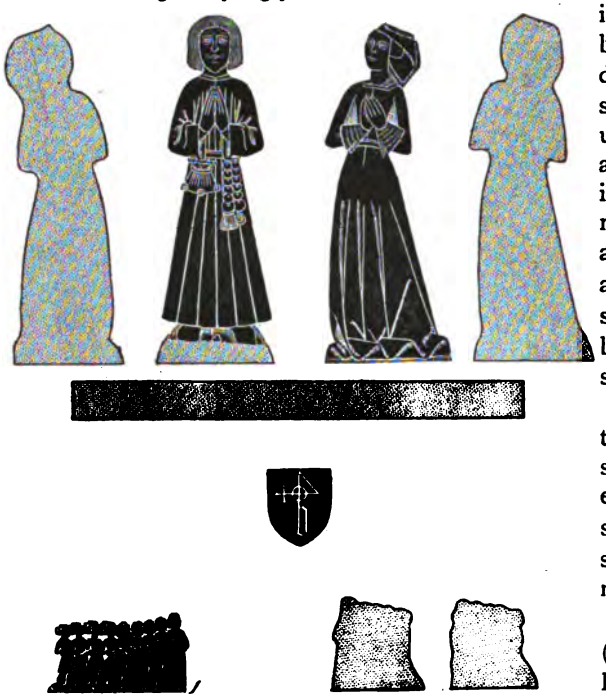
The male figure (24½ in. high) is alone represented full faced, his wives having a half-turn towards him. That portion of the plate which represents the lower half of his feet is broken off and lost. His hair is long. His plain gown, which reaches to the ankles, has wide loose sleeves which show the under-garment. From his waist-girdle hangs, on the right side, a gypcière and, on the left, a rosary of twelve beads, having a loop and ring at one end and a large tassel at the other.

The second wife (24 in. high), the only one of the three now remaining, wears a long gown cut square at the neck, where it has a

[1] In the Collection of Mr. T. E. A. Addington (32490, MM. 38).

[2] See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii., p. 94.

narrow trimming of fur. The sleeves, which are tight, are turned back to form very large cuffs, which are furred. Though she wears a waist-girdle, it lacks the long embroidered pendant end which appears on nearly all brasses of ladies of a slightly later date. On her head is a singularly-ugly modification of the not-altogether-inelegant, if extraordinary, butterfly head-dress. The lady stands in a very uncomfortable attitude; her body is represented much too small; and her features are very expressionless, the nose being extremely small.



JOHN BERIFFE AND FAMILY, 1496, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

The first and third wives resembled her exactly, both in size and costume, so far as the matrices show.

The inscription (31¼ by 2⅛ in.) is lost. It was remarkable for not being placed immediately below the principal figures, a space of an inch and a quarter intervening. According to Holman, it read:—*Hic jacent Johañes Beryf and Margareta, Amia, and Margareta, uxores ejus, qui obijt . . . die mens. Martij 1496: Quor. &c.*[1]

John Beriffe had children by each of his three wives—nineteen in all, 13 sons and 6 daughters.[2] They are shown in three families, each placed below their mother, but only those by the first wife now remain. They stand in a row behind one another, the five sons first and the four daughters last, ranging in height from 5¾ to 4¾ inches. Both wear costumes almost exactly similar to those of their parents,

[1] Here lie John Beriffe and Margaret, Amia, and Margaret, his wives; who died the — day of the month of March 1496; upon whose, &c.

[2] Nineteen children in three families also occur on a brass at Writtle.

except that the sons lack the gypcière and rosary, and the daughters have the butterfly head-dress much more pronounced.

The families by the second and third wives appear from the outline of the matrices to have resembled in every way the children by the first wife.

Just below the inscription is a shield bearing John Beriffe's merchant's mark, of which the letter B (for Beriffe) forms a component part.

III.—*Effigies of Mary Beriffe, four Sons, and one Daughter.* [*Inscription lost.*] *Date 1505.*

This brass, which lies in the north aisle, is chiefly remarkable for the curious placing of the children. It is in good condition and lacks only the inscription. The engraving is better than in many brasses of the period.

The figure of the lady (24½ in. high) has a half-turn to the right. She is attired in the usual costume of the period—a long, low-necked, over-gown, girt at the waist with a long-ended girdle, and having tight, fur-cuffed sleeves, with the pedimental head-dress. The under-gown is apparent at the neck.

MARY BERIFFE AND CHILDREN, 1505, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

The children (all of whom are engraved upon a single plate and are about 6 in. high) are placed immediately behind their mother—an unusual arrangement in brasses of this kind and date, though common enough at a later period. The four sons (who are placed in front) have long loose hair and are uniformly attired in long, plain, loose-sleeved gowns. Their hands, though raised in the attitude of prayer, are not placed together. The daughter much resembles her mother in costume, but she wears no head-dress, her long hair hanging down her back; while her hands, though upraised, are not brought together; and her gown lacks ornament.

The inscription (22 by 3½ in.) is lost. According to Holman, it read:—*Deus propicius esto anime Marie Beryf et omniu' fidelium defunctor' et omnia puerorū suorū ut requiescant in pace. Amen. Q^e obijt die Sci Mich. 1505.*[1]

IV.—[*Inscription (only ?) to Thomas Wright, Vicar of the Parish. Now lost.*] *Date 1509.*

In Holman's Manuscripts, there is mention of an inscription which no longer exists as being "upon a flat stone in the chancel" about 1710. It read as follows:—*Pray for ye Soule of Sr Thomas Knight, sometyme Vicar of this Chirch, who dyed 2 day of Octob' 1509; on whose Soule J'hu have Mercy. Amen.*

A later hand (that of John Booth) adds: "This Monument is now (1747) removed into the Church Porch and there set in the Floor." It has now disappeared entirely.

Thomas Wright (Holman misread the name as *Knight*) was presented to the living of Brightlingsea on March 13th 1479-80.[2]

V.—*Effigy of Margaret Beriffe.* [*Inscription lost.*] *Date 1514.*

This brass, though complete, with the exception of the inscription, and of large size, is a poor specimen of its kind, the workmanship being bad. The figure is wholly lacking in grace; the lines by which it is represented are straight and inelegant; the features are wooden in the extreme; and the hands are shown of an enormous size which is totally disproportionate to the rest of the figure. Probably it was executed by a local workman. It lies in the north aisle.

MARGARET BERIFFE, 1514, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

The lady (27¾ in. high) wears the usual long gown, cut low at the neck where an undergarment covering the shoulders appears, with tight sleeves having large furred cuffs, and confined at the waist by a long-ended

[1] God be merciful to the soul of Mary Beriffe, and to the souls of all the faithful who are dead, and all her children, that they may rest in peace. Amen. She died on Saint Michael's Day 1505.

[2] See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, ii. p. 94.

girdle, the embroidered end of which almost reaches the ground. Her head-dress (the pedimental) has unusually long lappets.

The inscription (22¼ by 3¼ inches) is now lost. According to Holman, it read :—*Pray for yᵉ Soule of Margareta Beriff, who died 1514.*[1]

VI.—*Effigies of John Beriffe, his two Wives (Mary and Alice), four Sons and one Daughter by his first Wife, and two Sons and three Daughters by his second Wife, with his Merchant's Mark.* [*Inscription lost.*] *Date 1521.*

This large brass, which lacks only the inscription, is still in excellent condition. It is affixed to a slab (97 by 48 in.) lying in the Beriffe Chapel.

The male figure (27½ inches high) is represented *affronté* and is placed between those of his two wives, who have each a half-turn towards him. His hair is long, and his long over-gown, reaching to the ankles, is turned back and broadly fur-trimmed from the neck to the girdle, and slightly open in front below the girdle, shewing the fur lining, which also appears inside the very loose sleeves. A gypcière is suspended from the girdle on the right side.

JOHN BERIFFE AND FAMILY, 1521, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

[1] John Booth adds: "This Monument is now (27th Augst. 1747), as I apprehend, in the Church porch, and was removed about 14 years ago, with the other of Sr. Thomas Knight [*i.e.* Wright], as the present Incumbent inform d me. J.B." If such were really the case, it must have been removed again back into the church; or perhaps Booth may refer to some other brass, now lost.

The two wives (both 27½ inches in height) are identically represented in almost every respect, except that the long pendant ends of their girdles are differently ornamented. Each has the long, low-necked, tight-sleeved, fur-cuffed gown and the waist-girdle of the period, with an under-garment showing at the neck.

The inscription (38¼ by 3½ in.) was placed immediately below the figures, but is lost. According to Holman, it read:—*Pray for ye Soule of John Beriff, of Jacobs, & Mary & Alice his wifes; wch John deceased 26th of Aug. 1521; on whose Soules J'hu have Mercy.*

The children are represented in two families which are placed below their respective mothers. Both families are peculiar in that the sons and daughters half-face one another on the same plate. The more usual arrangement is for all children of a family to be represented standing in a row behind one another, the daughters being last. All the six sons are about 6¾ inches in height and resemble their father in every respect, except that they lack the gypcière; while the four daughters are about 6¼ inches in height and resemble their mother in all respects, except that they lack the girdle and their heads are bare, their exuberant hair hanging down their backs.

Above the head of John Beriffe is placed his merchant's mark, engraved on a circular plate (5¼ inches in diameter). It is different from, and somewhat more elaborate than, that of the earlier John Beriffe (see No. II.), but both contain a conventional representation of the initial B.

This John Beriffe was not improbably a son of the John Beriffe who died in 1496 (see No. II). Under his will, he bequeathed property, either in money or shares in certain of his ships, "towarde the lengthing of our lady Chapell according to the Chaucell," at Brightlingsea,[1]

VII.—*Effigies of William Beriffe, Mariner, and Joan his wife, with two Corner-scrolls.* [*Inscription, two groups of Children, and two corresponding Corner-scrolls lost.*] *Date 1525.*

This brass is affixed to a slab (93 by 48 in.) lying in the central aisle. Its chief interest lies in the large size of the figures, which are in good condition and have a half-turn towards one another. Both also wear rings upon their fingers and their features exhibit a worn elderly expression.

The man (37½ in. high) has his hair long. He wears a short tunic, which does not quite reach to the knees and is gathered at the waist

[1] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. vi., n.s., p. 142.

WILLIAM BERIFFE AND FAMILY, 1525, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

by a belt, from which on his right side hangs a gypcière. His legs are encased in hose and his feet covered by very ugly broad-toed shoes. Over all he wears a long outer gown or robe, reaching to the ankles, open and turned back in front so as to show the fur lining, and with extremely loose sleeves which have large furred cuffs.

The woman (37 in. high) wears a long gown, cut low at the neck, where the undergarment is exposed, with tight sleeves having large furred cuffs, and falling in folds upon the ground, though leaving the toes exposed. The girdle is of a rather unusual pattern, being very loose and fastened in front by three large rosette-like ornaments, from the lowest of which hangs a chain, with a bell-like ornament at the end. A portion of the lappets of the pedimental head-dress appears at one time to have been inlaid with white-metal or enamel.

The inscription (35½ by 3 inches) is lost. It was placed immediately below the figures, and (according to Holman) read :—*Of yor Charite pray for ye soule of William Beryff, marriner, and Joan his wife; wch William deceased 2 Sept. 1525; on their Soules J'hu have m'cy.*

Two groups of children (about 6½ inches in height) are lost. They appear to have consisted respectively of five sons and three daughters.

There were originally four corner scrolls, but only two remain. Both are on the sinister side and display the words *I desyre Rest* on two coils.

This William Beriffe left by will £40 towards the painting of the church roof and the providing of an altar table.[1]

VIII.—*Effigies of Dame Alice Beriffe and her (unmarried) Daughter Margaret.* [*Inscription, and perhaps some other Portions, lost.*] *Date 1536.*

The chief point of interest in connection with this brass (which lies in the Beriffe Chapel) is the fact that it is, in a way, palimpsest, the effigies being let into matrices which formerly were occupied by effigies of two priests of larger size and about a century and a half earlier date. These priests stood upon a very fine tall-shafted bracket with a stepped pedestal. The fragment of the pedestal which still remains supports the female effigies above mentioned. The earlier brass is, of course, an entirely-separate composition and is so described (see No. I.), but one figure serves for both.

The widow lady (22¼ in. high) is extremely poorly engraved. The lines are weak and irregular and the features are very ill-represented; while the hands are shown much too small and the cord of her mantle much too large in proportion to the rest of the design. She is represented full-faced and is placed on the left-hand side. Over her gown (which is girt at the waist), she wears a long outer mantle, open at the front, and held together at the upper corners by a cord of enormous thickness which passes across the chest. The ends of the cord hang down, being knotted about her middle, and ending at her feet in enormous tassels. Beneath her chin, she wears the stiffly-plaited barbe or wimple, and over her head is thrown a kerchief, the ends of which fall upon her shoulders. These form the characteristic garb of widows, but we have in Essex no other example of so late a date as this.

The second figure (also 22¼ in. high), also shown full-faced, represents, doubtless, an unmarried daughter of the widow described above. Her gown, which is cut low at the neck displaying an undergarment, has tight sleeves with large furred cuffs, and is girt at the waist by a loose girdle, which is fastened in front by means of three rosette-like ornaments, from the lower of which hangs a chain, having at the end a round object, probably a pomander of open metal-work for carrying scents, preservatives against infection, and such like substances. Her head is represented bare and her loose hair, which is

[1] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. vi., n.s., p. 142.

extraordinarily voluminous, falls (as customary with maiden ladies) in masses down her back and over her shoulders to the level of her knees.

There are two matrices of inscription plates (each 13 by 6 in.), one on each side of the shaft of the bracket, and below the two existing effigies. It is not unlikely that they belonged originally to the two priests, but that they were utilized afterwards for the two ladies. According to Holman, the inscription (wherever placed) read:—*Of yor Charite, p'y for ye Soule of Dame Alyce Beryff, wch dyed ye last day of Octob' 1536, & for ye Soule of Margaret her daughter; whose soules God p'don.*

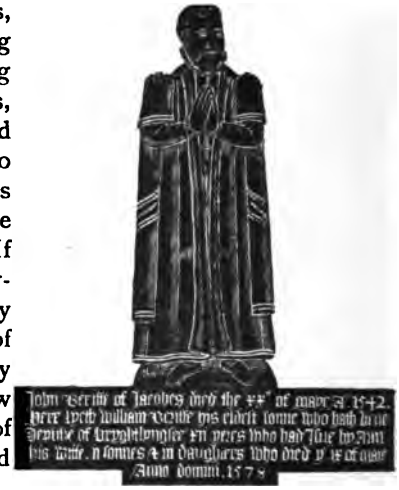
We have said that the entire composition is, in a way, palimpsest. We believe that, if these effigies were detatched from the stone, they would be found to be palimpsest also in another way. We believe, in fact (as already hinted), that they have been engraved upon the backs of the plates upon which were engraved the effigies of the two priests of about a century and a half earlier and which originally occupied the same matrices. There are several reasons which go to support this view. In the first place, the plates are (as the edges show) of greater thickness than those ordinarily used when the later effigies were engraved. As to the figure of the maiden lady, there can hardly be a doubt that the curious contraction in the width of the gown, which is observable about the level of the knees, was rendered necessary by the use of some earlier effigy, though, with a little more care, this contraction could have been rendered much less obvious or done away with altogether. That the existing effigies are some three inches shorter than those on the back of which they are engraved is easily accounted for; for the narrow necks of the priests would not allow of the insertion of taller effigies of the width of those now existing into the same matrices. It seems probable, therefore, that, on the death of two lady members of the Beriffe family, the effigies of two early priests were seized upon, cut down, and re-engraved on the reverse side by some clumsy workman in order to make them serve as monuments to the ladies in question.[1]

IX.—*Effigy of William Beriffe, with Inscription to him and his Father, John Beriffe (died 1542). Date 1578.*

This brass, still perfect and in excellent condition, lies in the Beriffe Chapel. It is a fairly-good specimen of its kind. The reference in the legend to John Beriffe, the father of the man commemorated, is peculiar, as the monument appears to have been erected solely to the memory of the son.

[1] Haines assigns (*Manual*, p. 54) the date "1542 (?)" to these figures—for what reason, we know not. Perhaps he has confused this brass with No. IX., in which the date 1542 occurs.

William Beriffe (17¾ in. high) is represented standing erect, almost full-faced, and in the attitude of prayer. His hair is short, but he wears a beard and moustache. Over an under-gown or doublet with small frills at his neck and wrists, he wears a long robe, reaching almost to the ground, and having short sleeves with long pendants, ornamented at the middle and fringed at the ends, reaching to below the level of his knees. It is slightly open and turned back in the front, showing the fur-lining. If not the ordinary gentleman's over-gown of the period, it is probably his official robe as "Deputy" of Brightlingsea. In any case, it very much resembles the robes now worn by aldermen on occasions of civic state. His shoes are low and broad-toed.[1]



WILLIAM BERIFFE, 1578, AT BRIGHTLINGSEA.

The inscription (18 by 3¾ inches, but ¾ inch wider for 7 inches in the middle) reads:—*John Beriffe of Jacobes died the xx^th^ of Maye A° 1542.* | *Here Lyeth William Beriffe, his eldest sonne, who hath bene* | *Deputie of Bryghtlyngsee xii yeres, who had Isue by Ann* | *his Wiffe ii sonnes & iii daughters; who died ye ix of Maie* | *Anno Domini 1578.*

Morant erroneously assigns this brass to John Beriff and says[2] it commemorates eleven (instead of two) sons.

GREAT CHESTERFORD.—[*Effigy of a Civilian, with Foot-legend. Now lost.*] *Date about 1515.*

When Cole visited the church on April 19th 1744, he wrote[3] of this brass as follows:—

["In the South Isle], near ye S. Door, lies a marble wth a Figure of a Man on it, but ye Inscription at his Feet is gone."

A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1515, FORMERLY AT GREAT CHESTERFORD (*after Cole*).

1 Holman, writing about 1710, quaintly described the figure as that of "a venerable man in brasse, in the habit of a mayer, his hands folded in token of devotion."

2 *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 450 n.

3 *Add. MS.* 5806, fo. 57.

Cole also gives a sketch (here reproduced), which depicts a man of about the date given above, attired in the long, ample, furred gown of the period, and with a rosary hanging from his belt.

It is now impossible to say who he may have been.

GREAT CHESTERFORD.—[*Effigies of a Civilian and wife (probably William and Katheryn Holden), their 8 Sons and 2 Daughters, with Foot-legend. All now lost.*] *Date 1523 (?).*

No fragment of this brass now remains, though a slab bearing much-defaced matrices from which it may have been reaved still exists, partly covered by the pewing. Cole, who visited the church on April 19th 1744, describes it[1] as follows:—

"In ye middle of this Chapel lies a large Marble, wth ye Figures of a Man & a Woman, wth 8 Boys & 2 Girls under y^m^; the Inscription also gone."

WILLIAM AND KATHERYN HOLDEN (?), FORMERLY AT GREAT CHESTERFORD (*after Cole*).

Cole also gives a rough sketch (here reproduced) depicting the man in long, loose, furred robe: the woman apparently in the garb of a widow; but the crudity of the sketch makes it a little difficult to follow details.

It is impossible to identify with certainty the persons commemorated; but there is little doubt they are the William and Katheryn Holden to whom a brass formerly existed in the Chapel on the south side of the chancel, as mentioned by both Weever (1631),[2] and Salmon (1740).[3] According to the latter, the inscription of this brass read: "Pray for the Sowles of William Holden and Katheryn his Wife, Founders of our Ladie's Chauntre, which William

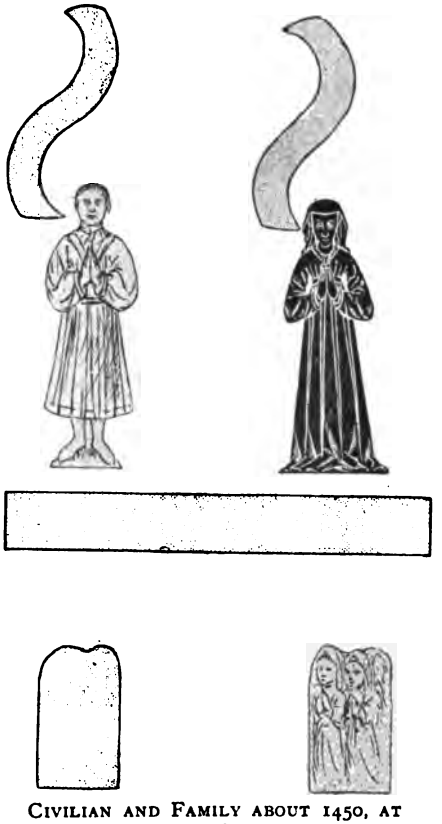
[1] *Add. MS.* 5806, fol. 54.

[2] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 624.

[3] *History of Essex*, p. 137.

decessyd 2 Dec. 1523."[1] As to the fate of this Chantry, Salmon gives a good deal of information.

CHRISHALL.—*Effigy of a Lady.* [*Effigies of her Husband (a Civilian), 2 (?) Sons, & 3 (?) Daughters, with Inscription & Mouth-scrolls lost.*] *Date about 1450.*



CIVILIAN AND FAMILY ABOUT 1450, AT CHRISHALL (*partly after Cole*).

Of this composition, the inscription, mouth-scrolls, and sons have been long missing, having disappeared before the Rev. Wm. Cole visited the church on March 15th 1745-6; but the effigies of the man and of the daughters, which are now lost, then remained. It is now in the south aisle, but was formerly in the nave.

The male effigy (13 inches high) represented (according to Cole's sketch[2] here reproduced) a man wearing the ordinary civilian's gown of the period.

The female effigy (12½ inches high) is represented wearing the long gown of the period, girt just below the breast, open and turned back at the neck, and with fairly loose sleeves, fur-trimmed at the wrists, where the sleeves of an under-garment are visible. Upon her head is a kerchief, the edges of which fall upon her shoulders. The figure is cracked across the middle. We cannot say who it may represent.[3]

The daughters, as sketched by Cole, lack all detail.

The scrolls (each about 11 inches long) and the inscription (19½ by 2½ inches) are lost.

---

1 Weever gives the date as 1524

2 For his note on and sketch of the brass, see his MS. Collections (*Add. MSS.*, 5811, fo. 39).

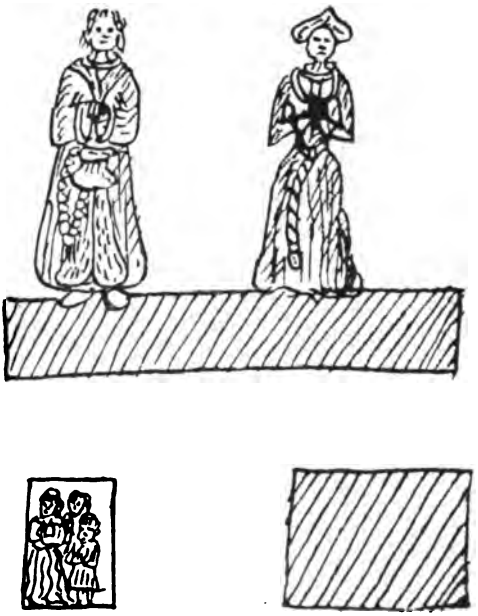
3 It cannot represent Mrs. Lettice Martin, who bequeathed money for the good of the poor of all parishes (said to be thirty-two in number) visible from the tower of the church, as surmised by Wright (*History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 189 *n*), for that lady died in 1562.

CHRISHALL.—[*Effigies of a Civilian, his Wife, three Sons (one a Priest), and six (?) Daughters, with Inscription. All now lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

All we know of this brass (of which even the slab has disappeared) is derived from the note-books of the Rev. William Cole, who visited the church on March 15th 1745-6 and made a sketch of it, which we here reproduce. He also says of it[1]:—

"In ye Middle Isle lie several stones disrob'd of their Brasses. In ye Middle, between ye two first Pillars, lies an old grey marble with ye Figures in Brass of a Man and his Wife, with an Inscription at their Feet, which is stolen away. At his feet are 3 Sons, whereof one is in a Priest's Habit. At her Feet were about 6 or 7 Daughters, but ye Brass is reaved."

Cole's sketch shows the man in a long, loose, fur-trimmed robe, with gypcière and rosary hanging from his girdle, and the woman in close-fitting low-necked gown, confined at the waist by a girdle having a long pendant end and wearing the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap which appears on various brasses of this period, supposed to have been executed by a company of engravers belonging to Cambridge.



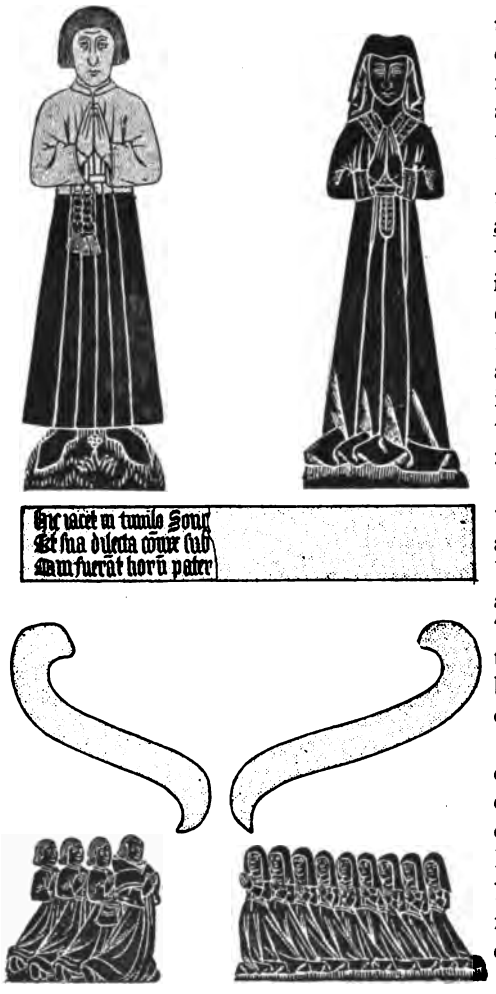
A CIVILIAN AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1530, FORMERLY AT CHRISHALL (*after Cole*).

Although Cole says one of the sons is attired "in a priest's habit," his sketch is too crude to show it. It is curious that our only two other Essex instances in which ecclesiastics are represented in groups of sons (about 1460 and about 1485 respectively) occur in the adjacent parishes of Wenden Lofts and Clavering.

We have no idea who the persons depicted were.

[1] *Add. MSS.*, 5811, fo. 39.

CLAVERING.—*Effigies of — Songar (Civilian: mutilated), his Wife, four Sons (one a Priest), and nine Daughters.* [*Inscription, upper half of Male Effigy, and two Mouth-scrolls (to the children) all lost.*] *Date about 1485.*



— SONGAR AND FAMILY, ABOUT 1485, AT CLAVERING.

This brass is no longer to be found in the church, even the slab from which it was reaved having disappeared. When Cole visited the church on May 6th 1743, he found the brass (then in the aisle) quite perfect.[1] The various portions shown in our figure (with the exception of the upper half of the male effigy and the dexter half of the inscription) were loose at the Vicarage when we rubbed them in June, 1881.[2] The other portions (alluded to above) are now probably lost. We figure them from a rubbing taken by Thomas Fisher about the year 1810, and now belonging to the Society of Antiquaries.

The two principal effigies form an almost exact counterpart to those of Thomas and Alicia Broke, 1493, at Barking, but the children (all represented kneeling) differ on the two brasses.

Of the male effigy (originally 18 inches high) only the lower 11½ inches

[1] Except, perhaps, the scrolls, of which he says nothing.

[2] They are probably still there, but we have been unable to ascertain.

remains. He wore the long, plain, civilian gown of the period, which reached to the level of his ankles, and was girt at the waist by a belt from which a rosary hung beneath his right arm.

The figure of his wife (17¼ inches high) shows her in a long gown falling in folds upon the ground. It is open down the front nearly to her middle – widely so at the neck, where it is turned back and broadly trimmed with fur; it is girt below the breast by a narrow transverse girdle. Traces of an under-garment are seen at the neck and wrists.

Of the four sons, the three hindermost are attired in a costume much the same as that of their father, except that the foremost of the three wears a gypcière, which was, perhaps, intended to indicate that he was a merchant. The eldest of the four sons is represented as a priest in academic attire, wearing cassock, tippet, and hood. Our only other instance in Essex in which one of a group of sons is represented as an ecclesiastic occurs in the adjacent parish of Wenden Lofts, where the eldest of the four sons of William and Katherine Lucas (about 1460) is represented as an abbot, being intended, doubtless, for John Lucas, Abbot of Waltham, who died in 1475.[1]

The nine daughters are all attired alike, but differently from their mother. Their gowns are not fur-trimmed and their girdles are narrow and diagonal: not transverse.

The inscription is lost; but is given by Salmon (1740)[2] and Cole (1743).[3] It ran:—

Hic jacet in tumulo Songar tumulatus in illo,
Et sua dilecta cōjux sub marmore tecta,
Qui fuerāt horū pater et mater puerorū.[4]

There appears never to have been a date.

We know nothing of the connection between the persons commemorated and the parish of Clavering. Cole says that members of the Songar family were for a long period Lords of the Manor and Patrons of the Rectory of Stocking Pelham, in Hertfordshire.[5]

[1] There was formerly, also, at Chrishall (another adjacent parish) another brass on which the eldest son was represented (see above: p. 33) as a priest.

[2] *Hist. of Essex*, p. 150.

[3] *Add. MS.*, 5804, fo. 131.

[4] Here lies Songar, buried in this tomb;
Also his beloved wife, enshrined under marble;
Who were father and mother of these children.

[5] See also Newcourt's *Repertorium*, I, p. 167.

WOMAN IN SHROUD, ABOUT 1490, FORMERLY AT DEBDEN (*after Cole*).

DEBDEN.—[*Effigy of a Woman in a Shroud, with Inscription. Now lost.*] *Date about 1490.*

Cole, speaking of some brasses he found loose in the parish chest when he visited the church on October 26th 1745, says[1]:—

"In the same Chest lies a brass figure of a Woman in her winding sheet, with her hands holding her heart, on which is written *Mercy*. This was reaved off some of the Stones in the Chancel, in all probability, tho' I could see none to fit it. Those that remain are partly covered by grass and dirt.

Cole's sketch (here reproduced) represents an emaciated corpse: not a skeleton, as was common. The shroud is tied above her head and open below her feet, both which parts of the body are exposed, though the rest is concealed.

We have no clue as to the lady's identity.

Our only existing shroud-brasses are those to a priest (about 1480), at Stifford, and a woman (? Katherine Leventhorp, 1502), at Little Horkesley, both of which we have already figured.[2]

DEBDEN.—[*Effigy of a Civilian, with two Shields and Inscription. Now lost.*] *Date about 1510.*

Cole tells us[3] all we know of this brass. He writes as follows as a result of his visit, on October 26th 1745, to the church, then newly rebuilt:—

"On the floor of the . . . . [ruined Church] still lie three old grey marble grave stones, seemingly before the steps of the Altar; that in the middle had the figure of a man in a praying posture, & a gown on, & 2 coats above his head, & Inscription at his feet, all dispoiled of their brasses; but, luckily, in the chest belonging to the Church is preserved a figure of a man, which fits the plate [? the matrix into which the plate was let], with one of the shields, enough to show to whom it belonged; for the arms on it are: *A Chevron int. 3 lion's paws erect & erased, within a border; on a chief, an Eagle displaid.* Now these Arms belong to the family of the Browns of Essex; and, in an old MS. of Heraldry in my possession, the Arms of Sir Anthony Browne are thus blazoned: *G., a Chevron int. 3 Lion's paws & a border a.; on a cheif o., an Eagle displaid s.*"

---

[1] *Add. MS.*, 5806, fo. 132.

[2] See *Trans. Essex Archæol Soc.*, vol. vii., pp. 21 & 245.

[3] *Add. MS.*, 5806, fo. 132.

Cole's sketch of the brass (here reproduced) represents a civilian in the long, fur-lined gown of the period, turned back at the neck and down the edges, with a gypcière hanging from his belt.

While Cole is correct in assigning the arms on the shield he found to Browne, it does not follow that the man commemorated belonged to that family. If the shield really belonged to the dexter side of the composition, as represented by Cole, he may have been so; but, as Cole expressly says the shield was loose, it may have come equally well from the sinister side; in which case, the man represented was probably that member of the Cutte family, of Debden, who married a Browne.[1]

A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1510, FORMERLY AT DEBDEN (*after Cole*).

HEMPSTEAD.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his wife, 4(?) Sons, & 6(?) Daughters.* [*Inscription lost.*] *Date about 1530.*

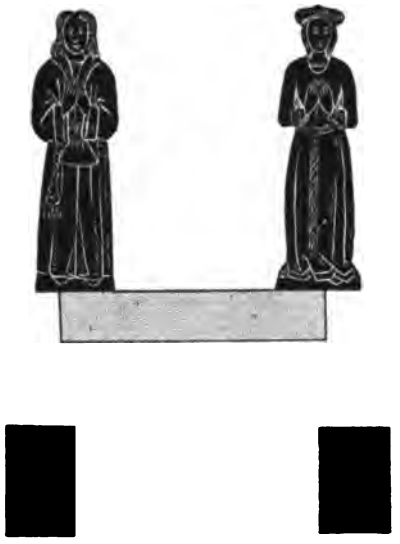
This brass, which lies in the nave, is not only imperfect (lacking the inscription) and of small size, but is in a very worn and rather battered condition. It possesses marked individual features which stamp it as probably the work of the company of local (probably Cambridge) artists by whom the somewhat-similar brasses at Audley End, Great Chesterford, Elmdon, and Toppesfield (already figured by us) were made. The crudity of the execution, which gives to the figures a wooden and inelegant pose, is still further evidence of its provincial workmanship.

The figure of the man (15 inches high) represents him full-faced. His long hair, parted in the middle, falls upon his shoulders. He wears a long, loose-sleeved, furred gown. At his waist is a belt, from which hangs, in front, a gypcière and, at his right side, a rosary

[1] See *Visitations of Essex*, p. 166.

of eight beads, very irregularly engraved in a single row, and ending in a very large tassel.

The lady (also 15 inches high) wears the curious tam-o'-shanter-like cap, and a close-fitting gown, with tight-fitting fur-cuffed sleeves. The gown is cut low at the neck, an under-garment being visible at the opening, which is rounded, instead of being, as usual, more or less square. The long embroidered end of her girdle hangs down in front, instead of appearing more or less to one side as is usually the case.



CIVILIAN, WIFE, AND CHILDREN, ABOUT 1530, AT HEMPSTEAD.

The effigies of the four sons (all engraved on a rectangular plate $5\frac{3}{4}$ by $3\frac{1}{2}$ in.) are much effaced by wear; but they appear to be represented kneeling, with a half-turn to the left, and attired in gowns similar to that worn by their father.

The figures of the five daughters (also on a rectangular plate, $5\frac{1}{2}$ by $3\frac{1}{2}$ ins.) are made out with difficulty, owing to the worn state of the plate; but the two in front appear to be kneeling, those behind standing, all with a half-turn to the right. Their gowns appear to be similar to that of their mother, but cut square, instead of round, at the neck and with small capes or tippets covering the shoulders. They appear also to be wearing bonnets of a curious kind.

The inscription (14 by $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins.) was lost when Cole visited the church on June 19th 1744.[1]

We cannot identify the persons commemorated.

HEYDON.—[*Effigies of a Man and his two Wives, with Inscription & perhaps other Accessories; also Effigies of seven Daughters in a Group, with separate Foot-legend giving their Names, and of five Sons in a Group, with separate Foot-legend giving their Names, & perhaps two other Groups of Children. All now lost.*] *Date about 1455.*

This brass, of which no trace remains, was seen and described by

[1] *Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.*, 5806, fo. 84.

Cole when he visited the church on May 18th 1744. He says[1] of it :—

"In the middle of the Chancel, before the Step of the Altar, lies a grey marble, which has lost its 2 figures of a man and woman, but [? one figure of a woman remains and] several children are represented under them [i.e., ? under the lost figures] viz., about the middle, 7 Girls & under them is wrote: Katrȳn, Johān, Elizabeth, Elizabeth, Margarite, Elianore, & Katrȳn. Under the Boys, on the left, is this written: Stephen, John, Stephen, Thomas, & George."

LADY AND CHILDREN, ABOUT 1455, FORMERLY AT HEYDON (*after Cole*).

The meaning of this description is not quite clear. We take it, however, Cole intended to state that, in addition to the effigy of the lady shown in his sketch (here reproduced), there had formerly been effigies of her husband and his first wife, though it is strange that Cole omitted to sketch their matrices, as he usually did.

[1] *Add. MS.*, 5806, fo. 79.

The lady shown in the sketch wears the horned head-dress and the long gown of the period, having full sleeves, tight at the wrists. The addition of separate legends giving the names of each child is unusual, and we have now no other instances in the county, except at Boreham and West Ham.

We know not who the brass represents.

LADY, ABOUT 1515, FORMERLY AT HEYDON (*after Cole*).

HEYDON.—[*Effigy of a Lady, with Foot-legend and another Inscription below it. Now lost.*] *Date about 1515.*

Cole tells us all that we know of this brass. When he visited the church on May 18th 1744, the effigy remained, though the inscription plates were both reaved. He says[1]:—

["In the Chancel], at a good distance from the N. Wall, lies another marble, disrob^{d} of two brass inscriptions, but the Figure of a Woman remains."

Cole's sketch (here reproduced) shows a lady of about the year 1515, wearing the pedimental head-dress. Her gown is confined at the waist by a sash, and her cuffs are turned forward over her hands. Who she may have been, we have no means of knowing.

LITTLEBURY.—*Ten Brasses (now all either lost or torn from their Slabs) detailed hereafter. Dates from about 1480 to 1624.*

The fate of the Brasses at Littlebury well illustrates the dangers to which these interesting memorials of the dead are exposed, even in the present day, when a more enlightened sentiment on such matters than formerly existed prevails.

The Rev. William Cole, the well-known Cambridge Antiquary, who visited this church on October 28th 1745, has left us, in his very voluminous manuscripts now in the British Museum,[2] an account of

[1] *Add. MS.*, 5806, fo. 79.

[2] *Add. MS.*, 5811 ff,. 1-7

the church and its contents, as he found them. He describes, in addition to one matrix, no fewer than nine distinct brasses, of most of which he gives rough sketches.

For one hundred and twenty-six years, these brasses remained in the church, loosing only one or two small portions through chance abstraction; but, in 1871, during a restoration of the church, every one of those which remained was torn from its slab, while the slabs were either disposed of, broken up, or buried beneath the new tiled pavement. The brasses—ten plates in all—have remained, until recently, loose in the unlocked church chest in the vestry, and might have been carried off by any evil-disposed person.

This remarkable act of desecration of tombs was not perpetrated during the incumbency of the present vicar; but surely he would perform a commendable public service if he would have the brasses affixed, for the sake of safety, either to new slabs or (if that should not be convenient) to the walls, as has been done at Harlow, Chigwell, Upminster, and elsewhere in the county.

Of the nine distinct compositions noticed by Cole as existing in 1745, two have now disappeared altogether, four have lost some of their portions, and only three remain perfect. Of the two which have disappeared altogether, we give Cole's sketch of one; whilst of the other he gives no sketch. Of the four which have lost portions since Cole's time, we have given illustrations of all the lost portions of which Cole gives sketches; while, in one case (No. IX.), we have given figures of missing portions of which our friend the late Mr. C. K. Probert, of Newport, had rubbings.

In the case of all the compositions, we have been guided by the sketches in Cole's Manuscripts as to the original arrangement of all the various parts, both existing and lost. Without the information supplied by his notes, it would have been quite impossible to sort the various loose plates remaining.

I.—[*Effigy of a Man in Armour, with Inscription and Shield of Arms. All now lost.*] *Date* —— *?*

Of this brass, no trace now remains. Only the matrix was in existence in 1745, when Cole wrote. He says of it[1]:—

"At ye head of ye Aforesaid Stone with ye half Figure of a Man on it,[2] in ye middle of ye Chancel, lies an old Grey Marble disrob'd of a Person in Armour, with an Inscription at his Feet and Arms under it."

It is, of course, quite impossible to guess from what Cole says either the approximate date of this brass or who it represented.

[1] *Op. cit.*, fo. 5.

[2] See No. VII.

II.—*Effigy of a Civilian.* [*Effigies of his two Wives, — (?) Sons, and 6 Daughters, with Inscription, three Mouth-scrolls, and Representation of the Holy Trinity (?) all lost.*] *Date about 1475.*

The inscription belonging to this brass, the wife on the sinister side, the group of sons, the representation of the Holy Trinity (?), and portions of the mouth-scrolls were all lost in in 1745, when Cole wrote; but the effigy of the other wife, the group of daughters, and the fragments of the mouth-scrolls have since disappeared.

Cole's sketch of the brass as it was in his day is here reproduced, the existing effigy being inserted instead of Cole's sketch of it. He says[1]:—

CIVILIAN & FAMILY, ABOUT 1475, AT LITTLEBURY (*mainly after Cole*)

"Toward ye E. End of ye S. Isle, lies an old grey marble, on which were formerly a Man between his 2 Wives, with Scroles fr' their Mouths, on wch were Supplications to a Saint over their Heads, but ye name is industriously

[1] *Op. cit.*, ff. 6b & 7.

broken out of each of them and only *Sancta* * * * *Miserere Nobis* left. The Woman on his right hand is also stolen away, as is ye Inscription at their feet, and ye Brass Plate for ye Sons. 6 Girls remain under ye remaining woman."

The single effigy (19 inches in height) which now remains is that of the husband, and represents him standing erect and full-faced on a small piece of foreground, with a slipped trefoil between his feet, upon which are long pointed shoes. His hair is long and his face clean-shaven. His long gown, which reaches to his ankles, has loose-fitting (but not bagged) sleeves; it is narrowly fur-trimmed at the bottom and round the neck and cuffs; and is confined at his waist by a girdle or strap, the pointed end of which hangs down some distance on his left side. From this belt, beneath his right arm, hangs a gypcière and over it a double-tasselled rosary of twelve beads. His cap rests upon his right shoulder, the scarf hanging down in front to the level of his knees.[1]

It appears from Cole's sketch that the effigies of the two wives were exactly alike. They wore the horned head-dress, with tight-fitting, low-necked gowns, girt at the waist with plain narrow girdles without pendants, and close-fitting sleeves with furred cuffs turned back.

The names of the Saint, or Saints, which Cole says had been "industriously broken out" of the three mouth-scrolls before his visit in 1745, had probably been removed soon after the Reformation by descendants anxious to avoid the destruction of the memorial at the hands of puritan bigots.

III.—*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife.* [*Foot-legend and Escutcheon (?) lost.*] *Date about 1510.*

We still have all of this brass which remained in 1745, when Cole visited the church. He gives a sketch of it and the following description[2]:—

"In ye Middle Isle, also just before ye Pulpit, lies another large old Grey Marble, with 2 large figures in Brass on it—a Man and his Wife. Above their heads was a Brass Plate, and an Inscription at their feet; but ye Brasses are stolen away from both Places."[3]

The two figures (both about 25½ inches in height) have a half-turn towards one another. Both wear enormously broad-toed shoes.

[1] There is an almost exactly-similar figure at Hempstead.

[2] *Op. cit.*, ff. 5b & 6.

[3] Haines mentions (*Manual*, p. 60) some "scrolls"; but, as Cole says nothing of any such, Haines has probably confused this brass with No. II.

CIVILIAN & WIFE, ABOUT 1510, AT LITTLEBURY.

The man is attired in a long civilian's gown, open at the neck and broadly turned back upon the shoulders, displaying the fur-lining and allowing an under-garment to be seen. It is also slightly open below the waist and has one edge turned back displaying the fur-lining which is also apparent at the cuffs of the very loose sleeves.

The woman wears the pedimental head-dress, a long low-necked close-fitting gown, confined at the waist by a loose buckled girdle the long ornamented end of which hangs nearly to the ground.

The inscription-plate (about 28 by 6 inches) and the upper plate (about 8 by 6 inches), which probably bore a shield of arms, were both lost in Cole's time.

IV.—*Effigy of a Priest.* [*Inscription and Figure from above his Head lost.*] *Date about 1510.*

This brass, which is in good condition, is of very poor workmanship. The pose is inelegant; the features ugly; the folds of the drapery wooden; and a large amount of feeble "shading" appears on the vestments. Cole says of it (1745)[1]:—

"Close to ye step wch separates ye Nave and Chancel, in ye Middle Isle, lies an old Grey Marble, with ye perfect and neat Figure of a Priest, wth ye Cup and Wafer, as immediately after Consecration and going to ye Elevation. Above his Head was a Brass Plate with some Picture, I suppose; but this is reaved off, as well as ye Brass Inscription at his Feet. This was design'd, in all probability, for one of ye Rectors of this Church."

[1] *Op. cit.*, ff. 5b & 6.

The figure (18½ inches in height) represents the Ecclesiastic wearing the usual Eucharistic Vestments, and holding in his hands a chalice with wafer inscribed IHS. The stole and maniple are each ornamented by a longitudinal row of quatrefoils: the apparel of the alb, by a sort of interlacing design, like wicker-work, in squares. His shoes are of unusual breadth and roundness.

The inscription must (judging from Cole's sketch) have measured about 12 by 5 inches.

We are quite unable to judge from Cole's sketch of the matrix what the figure (about 6 inches square) above the priest's head may have represented. It appears to have had a flat top and bottom and irregularly indented sides, in outline somewhat resembling the conventional rolls of tobacco often seen suspended above the shops of tobacconists. It was probably a representation of the Trinity.

This brass might very well represent William Baxter, rector, who probably died shortly before March 30th 1515, when his successor was appointed, or William Robinson, vicar, who probably died shortly before August 26th 1516, when his successor was appointed[1]; but this is merely a guess in the absence of the inscription.

PRIEST, ABOUT 1510, AT LITTLEBURY.

V.—*Effigy of a Civilian.* [*The Effigy of his Wife and of another of her Husbands, with Inscription and a Representation of the Holy Trinity (?) lost.*] *Date about 1520.*

The inscription belonging to this brass and the representation of what appears to have been the Holy Trinity above the heads of the effigies were both lost in 1745, when Cole wrote, but the effigy of the woman and of another of her husbands, which then existed, are now gone. Cole, who gives a sketch of the brass as it was in his day, says[2]:—

"In ye same middle Isle, about ye midst of it, lies another old Grey Marble, with three Figures in Brass on it, *viz.*, a woman between her two Husbands. Above their head and at their Feet were two brasses, ye one for a Picture and ye other for ye Inscription, but this also has [? these also have] shared ye same fate as ye two preceding ones."

---

[1] See Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. ii., p. 394.

[2] *Op. cit.*, ff. 5b & 6.

CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1520, AT LITTLEBURY.

The figures of the two husbands appear from Cole's sketch (here reproduced) to have been identical. That which still exists (12½ inches in height) is shown separately, as it differs slightly from Cole's sketch, Cole having, apparently, erred in drawing it. It lacks elegance and grace, and is, in all probability, the work of a provincial artist. The man is represented full-faced, with the outer edges of his hands brought together in front of his breast in a somewhat unusual manner. His hair is long and his face clean-shaven. He is attired in a long gown, confined at the waist by a girdle, from which, beneath his right arm, hangs a gypcière. Above the girdle, the edges of the gown are turned back upon the shoulders, displaying the fur lining, which is also seen at the openings of his very loose sleeves.

The effigy of the lady was also (according to Cole's sketch) full-faced. She has a kerchief thrown over her head and falling upon her shoulders. The gown has fairly-tight sleeves. From the girdle hangs down in front an enormous rosary, reaching almost to the ground and consisting (if Cole's sketch is to be relied upon) of about thirty-five beads.

LADY WITH TWO HUSBANDS, ABOUT 1520, FORMERLY AT LITTLEBURY (*after Cole*).

We have not many other instances in Essex in which a lady and two of her

husbands are represented together on a brass, but one other instance occurs at Little Horkesley, where Dame Bridget Marney (1549) is represented with her husbands, Thomas Fyndorne and John Lord Marney.

VI.—*Inscription (only) to James Edwards, Bailiff. Date 1522.*

This inscription (on a plate 19 by 4 inches) seems never to have accompanied any effigy. Cole (who makes no reference to the former existence of an effigy and gives no sketch of the plate) says[1] it was formerly on "an old Grey Marble" which lay "in ye Middle of ye S. Isle."

INSCRIPTION TO JAMES EDWARDS, 1522, AT LITTLEBURY.

The inscription reads as follows:—*Hic iacet Jacob^s^ Edward^s^ q^n^dm̄ satelles de hadstok et hadhm̄ tum | hui^us^ ville, qui oī mox p'bitate hoc mun' gessit, et candidissiō fauo-| re dn̄i Redman Eliēn epī. hoc fuīt' est officio. tandē fatali peste pie | expirans iiij^us^ calendas Octobris. Anno gr̄e. 1522.*[2]

The word *satelles* has given rise to considerable discussion. Salmon was puzzled by it.[3] Cole was not clear as to its meaning and has inserted in his note-books copies of letters discussing the matter, one of which was written by Strype, the historian, on January 21st 1705-6, and others of which appeared in the *Cambridge Chronicle* of July 6th 1765. Strype was of opinion that it might be translated "steward" or "bailiff," in which we think there is no doubt he was right.

This inscription affords one of the earliest instances in Essex—perhaps quite the earliest—of the use of Arabic numerals to indicate the date.[4] They are, as will be seen, of very curious formation, especially the "5."

---

[1] *Op. cit.*, ff. 6 & 7.

[2] "Here lies James Edwards, formerly Steward [or Bailiff] of Hadstock and Hadham [Herts.], afterwards of this Manor, who discharged this duty with great integrity and served this office with the most distinguished approval of the Lord Bishop Redman of Ely, expiring at length devoutly through a fatal pestilence on the 4th of the Calends of October [Sept. 28th] in the year of grace 1522." The Bishop of Ely, here mentioned, was Richard Redman, D.D., previously Bishop of St. Asaph and of Exeter. He died at his Palace in Holborn, London, on August 24th 1505 (see Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. i., 1817, p. 456).

[3] See *History of Essex*, p. 134

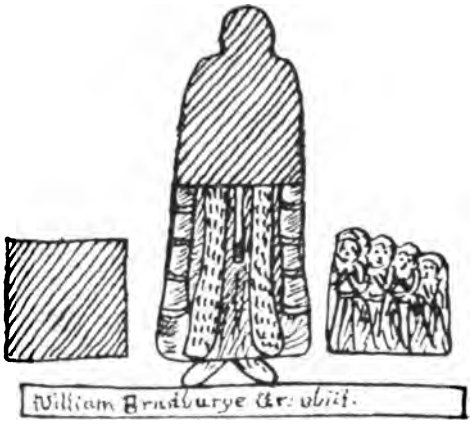
[4] The date 1493, in Arabic numerals, on the brass of Ursula Gasper, at Leyton, is modern, having been added in quite recent times.

VII.—[*Effigies of William Bradbury, Esquire, —(?) Sons, and 4 Daughters, with Foot-legend. All now lost.*] *Date 1551.*

When Cole visited the church in 1745, he noticed and described a brass of which no trace now remains. He says of it[1]:—

"In ye middle of ye Chancel, at ye head of ye Middlemost black marble, but a little higher, lies an old Grey Marble, with an half figure of a Man in Brass, in a gown. Ye upper part of him is reaved, as is ye Plate on one side of him for ye Figures of his Sons. That on his left side has 4 Daughters. On a small label at his feet is this Inscription, without ye Date being ever filled up:—*William Bradburye Ar. obiit* * * *."

From the sketch which accompanies Cole's description and is here reproduced, it appears that the effigy of William Bradbury represened him attired in the long gown of the period, with furred turned-back edge and long striped false-sleeves. Cole's sketch of the children is too small and rough to show any details of costume.



WILLIAM BRADBURY, 1551, FORMERLY AT LITTLEBURY (*after Cole*).

It appears from the county historians,[2] that this William Bradbury became possessed of the Manor of Catmere Hall, in this parish, in 1539, and that his descendants held it for about a century. His origin is not very clear, but he was probably descended from, or connected with, Thomas Bradbury, who was Sheriff of London in 1498, Lord Mayor in 1509, and died January 9th 1511, holding the Manor of Manuden, the Manor of Bawdy's in South Weald, and other properties in Essex. William Bradbury married Eleanor, daughter of — Fuller. He died on August 26th 1551, possessed also of Gifford's, in Great and Little Sampford, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert, to whom also there was formerly a brass (see No. VIII.) in this church.[3]

---

[1] *Op. cit.*, p. 5.

[2] Salmon, p. 134; Morant, li., pp. 395-396, &c.; and Wright, li., p. 79.

[3] See also *Visitations of Essex*, p. 28.

VIII.—[*Shield of Arms and Inscription to Robert Bradbury. Now lost.*] *Date 1577.*

Cole, after describing the brass to William Bradbury, continues as follows[1] :—

"On another Grey Marble wch lies hîgher, or more to ye W. of ye Chancel, and under ye stalls on ye S. Side, is only a thin label with an Inscription and these Arms on a [Brass] Plate: viz., *Quarterly 1st & 4th, a Cheuron Erm. int. 3 Buckles*, for Bradbury, *2nd & 3rd, a Cheuron int. 3 Chess Rooks*, [for]. This is ye Inscription:—*Robert Bradburye Ar. obiit 13 Jan. 1576.*

Of the brass thus described, no trace is now discoverable. It appears from what Cole says that there never was an effigy—merely the shield of arms he describes and the brief inscription.

Robert Bradbury was the eldest son of the William Bradbury whose brass has been already described (see No. VII). He married Margaret, daughter of — Tyrrell, Esquire, of Beeches, in Rawreth, but died without issue on January 15th 1576-7, when he was succeeded by his next brother, Henry, whose first wife lies buried in this church and is commemorated by a brass (see No. IX.).

IX.—*Effigy of Jane Bradbury (wife of Henrye Bradbury, Gentleman), with Inscription.* [*Effigies of one Son and three Daughters and an Escutcheon lost.*] *Date 1578.*

This brass was quite perfect in the time of Cole (1745), who gives a sketch of it and the following description[2] :—

"Exactly underneath this [the Altar], between ye rails of ye Altar and ye North Wall, lies a very handsome Grey Marble, with ye Figure of a Woman on it in Brass, in ye Dress of the time she lived in; with a Son on one side and 3 Daughters on ye other side of her; and an Inscription at her feet: and under them these arms: viz., *A Chevron Erm: int: 3 Buckles*, for *Bradbury*, impaling, *A Fess int: 2 Mullets*,[3] for *Poulton*. Under ye Woman's Feet is this Inscription:—[See *post*]."

The group of daughters and the escutcheon have been lost, we believe, some time; but the effigy of the son remained, until comparatively recently. Our figure is derived from a tracing which we took, many years ago, from a rubbing then in the possession of our friend the late Mr. C. K. Probert, of Newport.

The figure of the lady (24½ inches in height) admirably depicts the costume of the period. She wears a small French hood and a gown which has small frills at the neck and wrists; tight sleeves, very prominently striped transversely; and a petticoat richly embroidered down the front with a diagonal diaper pattern. Worn above all this

[1] *Op. cit.*, fo. 5.

[2] *Op. cit.*, ff. 1b & 2.

[3] As Burke *(General Armory)* gives *three* mullets, Cole was probably mistaken in the number.

is a plainer sleeveless over-gown, tied at the waist by a bow, but open thence downwards to display the elaborate embroidery of the petticoat. It is also open and turned back at the neck (the "revers" being prominently striped like the sleeves) and stands up behind the neck in a sort of high "Medici Collar." The costume, which is thoroughly characteristic of the period, very closely resembles that worn by Joan Strangman, about 1575, formerly at Wimbish (an adjacent parish),[1] by Katherine Staverton, 1575, at Cumnor, Berks.,[2] and by Dame Margaret Harper, 1573, at St. Paul's, Bedford[3]—so much so as to leave little doubt that all four were engraved by the same hand.

JANE BRADBURY, 1571, AT LITTLEBURY.

The effigy of the son, William by name, (on a rectangular plate 6¼ by 2 inches) was also placed immediately above the inscription, in front of, and with a half-turn towards, that of his mother. It represents him in the costume of a child, consisting of a sort of tunic reaching to the knees, confined by a sash at the waist, and with small frills at the neck and wrists, hose, and shoes.

Cole's sketch of the plate on which the daughters were engraved is too small to show details.

The inscription (on a plate measuring 20½ by 6¼ inches) reads:—*Here Lyeth the body of Jane, the wife of Henrye Bradbuirye, | Gent.', Daughter of one Gyles Poulton, of Desborought, in the | Countie of Northm̄ton, Gent', whoe in her Lyfe not onlye Lyved | Vertuouslye, but fynished her daies with fayth in Christ most | Joyfullye. She died the third of August 1578. And had Issue of | her bodye by ye said Henry: William, Marye, Anne, & Elizabeth.*

[1] Figured by us in the *Transactions of the Monumental Brass Society*, vol. iii. (1899), p. 262.
[2] Figured by Haines (*Manual*, p. 246).
[3] Figured by Macklin (*Monumental Brasses*, p. 30).

The escutcheon appears from Cole's sketch to have been placed immediately below the inscription and to have borne, [*Sable*], *a chevron ermine between three round buckles* [*argent*], *the tongues hanging down*, for *Bradbury*, impaling [*Argent*], *a fess between two* [*? three*] *mullets* [*sable*], for *Poulton*.

The husband of this lady was, as stated, Henry Bradbury, of Catmere Hall, Littlebury, second son of William Bradbury, whose brass (see No. VII.) has been already described. Their son William (named above) ultimately succeeded his father in the ownership of Catmere Hall, which remained in the possession of his descendants until one of them sold it, about the middle of the seventeenth century to the Earl of Suffolk. After the death of his wife on August 3rd 1578 (as recorded above), Henry Bradbury married, secondly, Mary, daughter of William Nichols, Esquire, of Saffron Walden, by whom also he had children.[1] He died on February 27th 1586-7.

X.—*Effigy of Anne Byrd, with Inscription.* [*Escutcheon and representation of a Skull lost.*] *Date 1624.*

This design, which has now lost two of its accessory portions, was perfect in 1745, when Cole visited the church. He gives[2] both a sketch and the following description of it:—

"Close to this [*i.e.*, another brass], on ye N., lies a Grey Marble, with ye Figure of a Woman on it in Brass, in ye Habit of her Times with a Hat on her Head and hanging sleeves to her coat. Above her Head are ye Arms of Byrd, on a small square of Brass, viz. *Qrty, in ye 1st. Qr. an Eagle displaied.* Below her feet, on another Piece of Brass, is an Inscription, &, below that, on a 3rd. small Brass, is a Death's Head Engraved. This is ye Inscription: [See *post*.]."

The effigy of the lady (20½ inches in height) represents her with a half-turn to the right and apparently in the act of walking, though with her hands raised in the attitude of prayer. She wears the broad-brimmed hat of the period, with wreathed crown, a large neck ruffle, a perfectly plain bodice, cut very low at the neck, with close-fitting sleeves, a skirt devoid both of bows and embroidery, a kind of cloak affixed to the shoulders and hanging down the back, and low shoes tied with bows over the instep.

---

[1] According to *The Visitations of Essex* (p. 28), Jane Bradbury was a *second* wife of Henry Bradbury, but this is probably an error.

[2] *Op. cit.*, ff. 3b & 4.

The inscription (on a plate measuring 17½ inches by 6½) reads;—*Here lyeth bvried Anne Byrd, late the | wife of Thomas Byrd,*[1] *gent:, being ye davgh^r | and heire of one Robert Perkin, of Litle- | bvrye, long since deceased. She was bvried | the 29 of October 1624.* It is odd that the date of her *burial*, and not that of her death, should be given.

The escutcheon was engraved upon a plate (measuring 6½ by 5½ inches) placed above her head, and was surrounded by a scroll-work border. It bore *Quarterly [argent & sable]; in the first quarter, an eagle displayed [of the second]; on the fess point, a crescent for a difference*, for *Byrd*. Our representation of it is derived from a tracing taken by us many years ago from a rubbing then in the possession of Mr. C. K. Probert.

The skull was, according to Cole's sketch, engraved on the centre of a square plate placed below the inscription.

The Thomas Byrd mentioned in the inscription as the husband of the lady commemorated was heir to Sir William Byrd, Kt., a Judge, who appears to have belonged to a prominent Walden family concerning which we have already given some information.[2] Thomas Byrd survived his wife six years, dying on September 5th 1630, aged 66 years. He left a son William, a Doctor of Laws, who died without issue on November 24th 1639, aged 31, and a son Thomas, of Littlebury, who married and, dying on September 4th 1640, left a large family.[3] Salmon says[4] that inscriptions to the three last-named existed in Littlebury Church in 1740.

[1] Not *Byrch* as Haines has it (*Manual*, p. 60).

[2] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. vi., n.s., p. 165.

[3] Morant, vol. ii., p. 596.

[4] *Hist. of Essex*, p. 134.

NEWPORT.—[*Half-effigies of a Civilian and Wife, with Inscription. Now lost.*] *Date about 1470.*

All we know of this brass is that, when the Rev. William Cole visited the church on January 5th 1743-4, he found it existing in the nave and made a sketch of it, which we here reproduce. Of the slab, Cole says[1] that it was "disrobed of its Inscription, but has still two half-figures in brass on it, still remaining, of a man and his wife."

The male effigy wears a tight-sleeved gown, girt at the waist by a narrow belt, from which hangs a rosary.

The female effigy wears also a tight-sleeved gown, with the horned head-dress.

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1470, FORMERLY AT NEWPORT (*after Cole*).

It is impossible to say who the figures were intended to represent.

RAINHAM.—*Effigy of a Lady, with two Shields.* [*Effigy of her Husband (a Civilian) and Inscription lost.*] *Date about 1475.*

LADY, ABOUT 1475, AT RAINHAM.

For our knowledge of the existence of this brass (which has, we believe, never before been recorded), we are indebted to our friend Mr. E. Bertram Smith. The slab (54 by 26 in.) was brought to light, we understand, during the recent restoration of the church and now lies in the south aisle; but only the two shields remain affixed to it, the effigy being now loose at the vicarage. It

[1] *Add. MS.*, 5806, fo. 30.

was, we hear, preserved for thirty or forty years at a cottage in the village and was about to be thrown away when the Vicar's attention was fortunately called to it.

The effigy of the lady (only 12¼ in. high) represents her wearing an unusual form of the butterfly head-dress and a very low-necked, high-waisted, tight-sleeved gown, with fur-trimmed collar and cuffs.

The inscription (13 by 3½ in.) is lost.

The two shields, placed at the top, are, we believe, the only tilting-shields forming part of a brass now remaining in Essex. That on the dexter side bears: *On a griffin segreant, three barrulets.* Several friends have assisted us in our efforts to identify this unusual coat, but without avail. It does not appear to be given in any list of English coats. The shield on the sinister side bears: *Within a bordure, a mullet pierced.*

We have failed to find any definite clue as to the identity of the people commemorated.

THE MILBOURNES OF GREAT DUNMOW CO. ESSEX.

BY THOMAS MILBOURN.

THE following abstract account of the several families of MILBOURNE of Great Dunmow, is drawn from a large collection of notes collected by me during the past forty years for the purposes of a history and pedigree of the Milbournes of the county of Essex, but which notes are far too voluminous for publication in the *Transactions* of this Society to the exclusion of other papers of county archæological interest, and I hope that only in its condensed form it may contain information of interest to the local historian and genealogist, to whom I shall be pleased to furnish references to the several deeds, registers, wills, etc., from which the extracts have been obtained, hoping in return to be favoured with any information which he or they may possess relating to the family and its offshoots.

In my paper on "The Milbournes of Essex and the King's Otter Hounds, 1385—1439," [1] the first name recorded is that of "John de Melbourne," master of the otter hounds, 1385. This is the earliest reference to the name in the county. To him succeeded in the mastership William Melbourne, who is described as of Gillingham, co. Somerset (an error for Dorset, as Gillingham lies in that county, but close on the borders of Somersetshire), with another John Melbourne as his deputy, who is described as of Stratford-le-Bow, co. Essex. This clearly shows a connection between the Milbournes of Somerset and Dorset and the Milbournes of Essex. I may mention that at this early period there was a family of Milborne or Milbourne residing at Milborne Port, co. Somerset (about ten miles from Gillingham). An old and influential county family settled there in the time of Edward II., if not earlier. From this connection I infer that the Milbournes came into Essex from Somersetshire, and not from Derbyshire as recorded in the Herald's Visitation of the county of Essex, more particularly as they were in the county upwards of one hundred years before the date of residence of Ralph Milbourne at Great Dunmow.

It is probable that John de "Melbourne," master of the king's otter hounds in 1385, 9 Ric. II., is the John "Melbourne" the king's

[1] Printed in the *Transactions* of this Society, vol. v., part 2, pp. 87—94, new series.

servant, to whom the king, by his privy-seal dated at Westminster the 24th November, 1384 (8 Ric. II.), granted the office called "Forester de Fee" in Gillingham Forest, co. Dorset, previously held by John Hayme (*Patent Roll*, 8 Ric. II., part 1, numb. 10). And I think there can be no doubt but that the said "John de Melbourne" was the progenitor of the several families who were resident in the county of Essex from the end of the fourteenth to the middle of the nineteeth century. I had long deemed the name to have become extinct in the county, until recently I discovered that the name is still extant at Great Wakering, near Southend, and I am informed that there is also a family of the name at Colchester and another among the labouring population at Stebbing.

The arms of the family of Milbourne of the manor of Markes are given in the Herald's Visitation, 1634, as: Gules a chevron between three escallops, argent, with a mullet for difference—a mark of cadency of a third son; but as there does not appear to have been a third son at any time as successor to the manorial estate, I deem this mark of cadency to apply to John Milbourne (the son of Ralph Milbourne), who purchased the manor of Markes; and if this is the case, it is probable that William Milbourne of Great Dunmow in 1543, and Robert Milbourne of Great Dunmow in 1524, who were men of position and means, were his brothers.

As the family name "Milbourne" is evidently the correct spelling, I have adopted it throughout the following paper; but it occurs in the various registers, wills, records, deeds, etc., as Milborn, Milborne, Milbourne, Milbourn, Mylborne, Mylbourne, Melborne, Melbourne, etc.

FIRST FAMILY OF MILBOURNE OF GREAT DUNMOW.

RALPH MILBOURNE, gentleman, of Great Dunmow, co. Essex (said to have derived from co. Derby, but probably from co. Somerset). This gentleman is the first recorded as of Great Dunmow. The 26th February, 1519, 10 Hen. VIII., a deed of indenture was made at Great Dunmow confirming to him and others a cottage and garden adjacent in Great Dunmow to his use and the use of his heirs and assigns for ever. He was a resident in Great Dunmow and assessed to a subsidy in 1524, 15 Hen. VIII. He married[1] and had issue:—

JOHN MILBOURNE, gentleman, of Great Dunmow. This gentleman appears to have held property in Great Dunmow, prior

[1] There was a Katherine Milbourne, widow, at Dunmow, assessed at 4d. on goods, 4s. to a subsidy, dated the 12th November, 1543, 35 Hen. VIII.

to his purchase of the manor of Markes, as I find he was assessed at 6s. 8d. on goods and chattels, £40, and 4d. on lands, 20s. per annum to subsidy, dated 12th November, 1543, 35 Hen. VIII. being a subsidy granted the same year. He purchased the manor of Markes in Great Dunmow, with houses and land in Little Dunmow, High Easter, and Great Waltham, of John Ferrers, esquire (son and heir of Humphrey Ferrers, knight deceased), and Barbara, his wife, in 1559, 1 Elizabeth, for £40, and held his first Court Baron of the manor the 15th May, 1559.[1] His will was dated the 13th December, 1569, but unfortunately it is missing (otherwise no doubt some interesting information might be obtained as to his relationship to the family of William Milbourne, and the family of Robert Milbourne, hereafter mentioned). He married ELYNOR, daughter of . . . . . MEADE, of Great Easton, co. Essex. This lady died and was buried the 9th April, 1590, at Great Dunmow. Her will bears date the 9th November, 1589, and was proved at Great Dunmow the 26th April, 1590, she bequeathed three bushels of wheat to her daughter Elynor to give to the poor people of Dunmow. He had issue:—

JOHN MILBOURNE, son and heir, of whom hereafter. SEE **A.**

GEORGE MILBOURNE, gentleman, of Stebbing, in co. Essex. He died the 23rd March, 1596. His will bears date the 20th March, 1596, 38 Elizabeth, and was proved the 4th May, 1597. The inquisition post-mortem was held at Chelmsford the 27th September, 1598, 40 Elizabeth. He married DOROTHY, daughter or WILLIAM BOURNE OR BOWRNE, esquire, of Bobbingworth, co. Essex. Her name appears in the Herald's Visitations of Essex, 1552, 1612—15, and 1634, she married *secondly* EDWARD ELDRED, of Stebbing, co. Essex. He had issue:—

ELYNOR MILBOURNE, eldest daughter. She is not mentioned in her father's will, dated the 20th March. 1596, but she is mentioned in the inquisition post-mortem, held at Chelmsford the 27th September, 1598, as aged 20 years and more, and that she was then married to WILLIAM STOCK.

MARGARET MILBOURNE, second daughter, age 18 years and more the 27th September, 1598. Married (before the 20th March, 1596, 38 Elizabeth), to JAMES REYNOLDS (afterwards Sir James Reynolds) of Castle Camps., co.

[1] The several extracts from the Court Rolls of the manor of Markes are taken from the original Rolls in the British Museum, Add. Charters Nos. 22681—26825.

The Rolls Nos. 26827—26820, are only fragmentary, commencing October, 1382, 1 Ric. II., the last being a Roll temp., Ric. II.

Cambridge, a gentleman of great repute in the County, and lived hospitably. This lady was his *first* wife. He died March 1650, and was buried at Castle Camps. the 22nd of the same month, aged 80 years.[1] She had issue:—

JAMES REYNOLDS, eldest son of Bumpstead Helions. Died and was buried the 8th June, 1662. He married . . . . . daughter of SIR WILLIAM DE GREY, of Merton. co. Norfolk, and had issue:—

JAMES REYNOLDS, born 28th April, 1633, at Merton, co. Norfolk. Died at Bury St. Edmunds, Easter Day, 1690, and was buried in the grave of his grandfather, at Castle Camps. He married *first*, 1655, JUDITH, daughter of SIR WILLIAM HERVEY, Bart., of Ickworth, co. Suffolk (she was twenty years his senior), and had issue:—

WILLIAM REYNOLDS, first son. Died 17th Dec., 1675, and was buried at Ickworth.

CAPTAIN ROBERT REYNOLDS, second son, of Bumpstead Helions, co. Essex. Born in 1658. Married his cousin, KEZIAH TYRREL, daughter of THOMAS TYRRELL, of Gipping, by his wife, Keziah, a younger daughter of Sir William Hervey, Bart., of Ickworth Hall. Mrs. Reynolds is mentioned as "a beautiful and virtuous lady in the dissolute age of Charles II., by whom she was admired." She died the 5th April, 1694, aged 36. She had issue:—

SIR JAMES REYNOLDS, knt., Chief Justice of the common pleas in Ireland. Born 1684, admitted to Lincolns Inn 27th February, 1704. Died 20th May, 1747. Buried at Castle Camps, co. Cambridge, where a monument exists to his memory.

THOMAS REYNOLDS, entered as second child. Died November 22nd, 1686. Buried at Ickworth.

THOMAS REYNOLDS, entered as third child. Buried at Ickworth. 17th December, 1687.

[1] By his *second* wife, the daughter of Sir Robert Mordaunt, he had a son, General Sir John Reynolds, a celebrated general of the Army, of the Parliament, and Member of Parliament for the County of Galway, and Mayo in 1654, knighted by Cromwell at Whitehall 11th June, 1655, lost in a storm at sea in 1657.

ISABELLA REYNOLDS, entered as first child. Born 6th April, 1681. Married JOHN HATLEY, esquire, of London and Kirkby Hall, co. Essex, the 10th November, 1696. Had issue :—

SUSANNAH HATLEY, married SHEPPARD FRERE, of Roydon Hall, co. Norfolk. Held Thurndeston Hall in 1764. This gentleman is said to have possessed an original portrait of the Lord Chief Baron Reynolds. Had issue :—

JOHN FRERE, F.R.S., eldest son and heir of Roydon, co. Norfolk, and Addington, co. Surrey, High Sheriff of co. Suffolk, 1776. M.P. for Norwich, 1800. Married JANE, daughter and heiress of JOHN HOOKHAM by his first wife the daughter of STEPHEN POMFRET. He had issue :—

1. JOHN HOOKHAM FRERE, son and heir.

2. EDWARD FRERE. Married MARY ANNE, daughter of JAMES GREENE, esquire, of Turton Tower, and Clayton Hall, co. Lancaster. M.P. for Arundel, 1759. He had issue seven sons and five daughters *(See Burke's Landed Gentry)*.

SIR HENRY BARTLE EDWARD FRERE the fifth son. Created baronet May, 1876, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., born 1815. Married 10th October, 1844, CATHERINE, second daughter of Major General the Right Honble SIR GEORGE ARTHUR, Bart., G.C.H. Died 29th May, 1884, at Wressil Lodge, Wimbledon, age 69. Had issue :—

SIR BARTLE COMPTON ARTHUR FRERE, only son. Born 24th October, 1854. Captain and brevet-major 1st battalion

Rifle Brigade. Succeeded his father in 1884.

MARY ELIZA ISABELLA FRERE.

CATHERINE FRANCES FRERE.

GEORGINA HAMILTON CHICHESTER FRERE.

ELIZA FREDERICA JANE FRERE.

SUSAN REYNOLDS, entered as fourth child. Buried at Ickworth, 24th March, 1696.

JUDITH REYNOLDS, living 1738-47.

He married *secondly* at Grays Inn Chapel, London, 29th June, 1682, BRIDGET daughter of . . . . . PARKER. She died in 1723 and was buried at Castle Camps, and had issue :—

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE JAMES REYNOLDS, Lord Chief Baron of England (he was the only child of this marriage). Born at Clerkenwell the 6th January, 1686. Admitted into Lincolns Inn 19th January, 1705; Serjeant-at-Law, 20th December, 1714; Judge of the Queen's Bench 2nd March, 1724; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer 28th April, 1730, which he resigned in 1738. Died 9th February, 1738/9, aged 53. Buried at St. James's church, Bury, co. Suffolk. Thuandeston Hall was his seat in 1734. Married *first* MARY, daughter of THOMAS SMITH, esquire (the former possessor of Thuandeston Hall), she died the 18th July, 1736. He married *secondly*, ALICE, daughter of . . . . . RAINBIRD. This lady married *secondly*, Robert Plampin, esquire, of Chadacre Hall, co. Suffolk. She died a widow in 1776, and was buried at Farnham St. Genevieve, Suffolk.

SIR ROBERT REYNOLDS, second son.

THOMAS REYNOLDS, third son, clerk in holy orders.

. . . . . REYNOLDS, daughter. Married Sir Selwin Parker . . . . of . . . . . co. Sussex.

RALPH MILBOURNE, yeoman of Roxwell, in co. Essex, 26th June, 1584, second son. He was also of Great Braxted, the 19th November, 1611. He sold all his tenement called "Hamonds" in Church End, Great Dunmow, and the lands called "Unyons," etc., bequeathed to him by his father, by his will dated the 13th December, 1569, to his brother, John

Milbourne, of Great Dunmow, for the sum of £420—deed dated the 26th June, 1584. He died in 1595. He married . . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

RICHARD MILBOURNE, son and heir of Rivenhall, co. Essex. He was a minor at the death of his father in 1595, and under the guardianship of his uncle, Thomas Milbourne. He was a legatee under his grandmother's will, dated the 9th November, 1589. The 19th November, 1611, 9 James I., he sold to Charles Chibore, esquire, of Messing, for £120 a parcel of land in Messing, containing 1 acre, 1 rood, more or less. (There were evidently other children issue of this marriage besides Richard).

THOMAS MILBOURNE, yeoman, of Lindsell, co. Essex. He was a legatee under his mother's will, dated the 9th November, 1589. He was assessed at 8s. on goods, £3, at Lindsell in 1598, and was living, the 19th November, 1611, at Wigborough, co. Essex. He was defendant in a chancery suit, of which the Rev. William Harrys, of Messing, co. Essex, was plaintiff, whose petition, dated 9th June, 1600, 42 Elizabeth, had reference to a "Burgas" tenement in Messing and divers parcels of land, etc., under a deed of mortgage from Eliazar Ardeley to Ralph Milbourne of Great Broxted. He married FRANCES, daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

SARAH MILBOURNE. She was a legatee under her grandmother's will dated the 9th November, 1589.

WILBOROWE MILBOURNE, first daughter, legatee under the will of her mother dated 9th November, 1589. Married THOMAS POMFRETT, of South Bemfleet, co. Essex. [The 22nd September, 1579, Thomas Pomfrett, of South Bemfleet, co. Essex, obtained a licence out of the bishop of London's office to marry Wybore Melbourne, of Great Dunmow.] Had issue:—

ELYNOR POMFRETT.
THOMAS POMFRETT.
GEORGE POMFRETT.

Elynor Milbourne, the mother of Wilborowe, left legacies to Elynor, Thomas, and George Pomfrett by her will dated 9th November, 1589.

MARY MILBOURNE, second daughter, legatee under will of her mother dated 9th November, 1589.

PHILLIPA MILBOURNE, third daughter. Married . . . . . Had issue:—

1. . . . . .
2. . . . . .
3. . . . . .
4. A CHILD UNBORN.

Legatees under their grandmother's will dated 9th Nov. 1589.

ELYNOR MILBOURNE, fourth daughter, legatee under the will of her mother, 9th November, 1589. Married WILLIAM PARKER. Had issue:—

EDWARD PARKER, legatee under will of grandmother dated 9th November, 1589.

JOHN PARKER, legatee under will of grandmother dated 9th November, 1589.

MARTHA PARKER, called Mary in second copy of grandmother's will. Legatee under will of grandmother dated 9th November, 1589.

MARGERY MILBOURNE, fifth daughter, legatee under will of her mother dated 9th November, 1589.

A.—JOHN MILBOURNE, gentleman, eldest son and heir, of the manor of Markes in Great Dunmow. He married JOANE, daughter of JOHN SLADE, of Coventry in co. Warwick, and niece of Richard Weston, of Skrynes in Roxwell, co. Essex, judge of the Common Pleas.[1] The marriage settlement was enrolled on the Recovery Rolls in Easter term, 1570, 12 Elizabeth *(this deed is in a very decayed state)*. He died the 17th May, 1594, 36 Elizabeth, at Great Dunmow. His will bears date the 14th May, 1594, and was proved at Stebbing the 13th January following (1594 stilo angliæ). The inquisition post-mortem was held at Stratford Langthorne the 8th June, 1594, 36 Elizabeth. Joane Milbourne, his widow, died and was buried at Great Dunmow the 10th January, 1621. Her will nuncupative was made in December or January, 1621. He had issue:—

ROBERT MILBOURNE, son and heir, of whom hereafter. SEE **B.**

JAMES MILBOURNE, of whom hereafter. SEE **C.**

JOHN MILBOURNE, died and was buried at Great Dunmow the 11th February, 1585.

ELIZABETH MILBOURNE, first daughter. Married (before 1594) EDWARD STOKES, of Beauchamp Roding, co. Essex. He is mentioned in his father-in-law's will dated 14th May, 1594. She had issue:—

THOMAS STOKES, living 1594, being a legatee under the will of his grandfather, John Milbourne, 14th May, 1594.

PHILLIPA MILBOURNE, second daughter (? if married in 1593). Married RICHARD BARNARD, of Dunmow, co. Essex. This

[1] Her mother was the sister of the judge. The grandson of this Judge Weston, viz., Sir Richard Weston, knight, of Skrynes, was Knight of the Shire for co. Essex, 1614; Embassador to the States of Germany 7th July, 1620; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1622; Embassador to Bohemia subsequently Brussels, *temp* James I.; elevated to the peerage as Baron Nayland, 13th April, 1628; Lord Treasurer of England and invested with the Garter; created Earl of Portland 17th February, 1633. Died 13th March, 1634. He was twice married, and had issue by both wives.

gentleman had a patent grant or licence dated 2nd December, 1593, 36 Elizabeth, to convey his manor, lordship, grange or farm, called Deynes *alias* Deanes House, anciently called Depden Grange, with its appurtenances in Depden, co. Essex, to John Milbourne and Thomas Milbourne, for the use and benefit of him and his wife Phillipa, and the heirs of him, the said Richard by the said Phillipa created, etc.

ANNE MILBOURNE, third daughter, under age and unmarried in 1594. Married THOMAS AYLETT, gentleman, co. Essex (first son of Robert Aylett, of Coggeshall). This gentleman signed the Herald's Visitation in 1634. She had issue:—

THOMAS AYLETT, of Lincolns Inn, London, son and heir apparent. Married LETTICE, daughter and heiress of THOMAS WILLIAMS, Serjeant to Queen Elizabeth and King James I. He had issue:—

THOMAS AYLETT, age about seven years in 1634. Born about 1627.

PENELOPE AYLETT, first daughter.

LETTICE AYLETT, second daughter.

ROBERT AYLETT, second son.

JOHN AYLETT, third son.

WILLIAM AYLETT, fourth son.

NICHOLAS AYLETT, fifth son.

JAMES AYLETT, sixth son.

JHEROMY AYLETT, seventh son.

ANNE AYLETT, first daughter. Married WILLIAM BRAGG.

DOROTHY AYLETT, second daughter. Married CHRISTOPHER ELLIS, of London.

MARY AYLETT, third daughter. Married JOHN SORRELL, gentleman, of Waltham parsonage, co. Essex, living 1634 [second son of Robert Sorrell, of Writtle, co. Essex], and had issue:—

MARY SORRELL, only daughter, age about five years in 1634.

JUDITH AYLETT, fourth daughter.

ELIZABETH AYLETT, fifth daughter.

ALICE AYLETT, sixth daughter.

MARY MILBOURNE, fourth daughter (under age and unmarried in 1594). Married GEORGE AYLETT, of Dunmow, co. Essex.

JUDITH MILBOURNE, fifth daughter (under age and unmarried in 1594). Married EDWARD COOKE, of London.

ELYNOR MILBOURNE, sixth daughter (called Ellen in her father's will); under age and unmarried in 1594. Married JOHN VINCENT, of Dunmow, co. Essex.

B.—ROBERT MILBOURNE,[1] gentleman, of Markes in Dunmow. Born 2nd June, 1587. He is stated to have been of full age of 21 years on the 2nd June, 1608. He signed the Herald's Visitation, 1634—"Robert Milbourne." He was one of the trustees of the estate of William Lord Maynard under his will dated the 20th August, 1638, 14 Charles I. His first recorded view of Frankpledge and Court Baron of the manor of Markes was held the 17th October, 1625. He married ALICE, daughter of WILLIAM BRAGG, gentleman, of Bulmer, co. Essex. He bequeathed £5 to the poor people of Dunmow, to be distributed amongst them when his body was buried. He died 1659. His will bears date the 18th September, 1658, to which he added a codicil dated the 20th of the same month. Both the will and codicil were proved at London the 1st April, 1659.

---

[1] In his will dated the 18th September, 1658, he left bequests to his cousin James Clarke and James, the son of the said James Clarke; also a bequest to his cousin Robert Milbourne, son of his cousin James Milbourne, and a bequest of £5 to his cousin Sarah Milbourne, who was also witness to his will.

James Milbourne, the cousin before mentioned, must have been the son of either Thomas or Ralph Milbourne: this I have yet to ascertain; but cousin Sarah Milbourne, to whom he bequeathed £5, was probably the grandchild of either of the said Thomas or Ralph,—and also the Sarah Milbourne who married Andrew Jenoure; but it is quite certain that if her father was Robert Milbourne, he was not the Robert Milbourne of Markes, although stated to have been his daughter.

ROBERT MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow. Married . . . . daughter of . . . . .
This gentleman is called Robert Milbourne of Markes in Dunmow, but he cannot be the Robert Milbourne who held the manor of Markes from 1625—1659. He had issue:—
SARAH MILBOURNE (? if the cousin Sarah Milbourne to whom Robert Milbourne, gentleman, by his will dated the 18th September, 1658, bequeathed £5). Sir Andrew Jenoure, bart., her father-in-law, by his will dated the 26th February, 1690, bequeathed her £50, to be paid unto her one year after his decease. She married ANDREW JENOURE, esquire, of Biggots, co. Essex (son of Sir Andrew Jenoure, bart.), who predeceased his father. She had issue:—
SIR MAYNARD JENOURE, baronet, of Great Dunmow (succeeded his grandfather). Born about 1672. Married ELIZABETH, only daughter and heiress of SIR JOHN MARSHALL, knt., of Sculpins and Finchingfield, co. Essex, and had issue:—
SIR JOHN JENOURE, son and heir, of whom hereafter. SEE ✱
MAYNARD JENOURE, second son, an officer in the Army
JOSEPH JENOURE, third son. Married ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN SANDFORD, esquire, of Bishops Stortford, co. Essex.
MARY JENOURE. Married The Honourable CAPTAIN JAMES BELLENDEN, fourth son of John Lord Bellenden, and brother of Mary Bellenden, who married Colonel John Campbell, afterwards fourth Duke of Argyle. She had issue:—
LIEUTENANT JAMES BELLENDEN. Died unmarried. Will proved the 28th January, 1763.
ELIZABETH BELLENDEN. Married EDWARD KELLEY.
JEMIMA BELLENDEN.
MARY BELLENDEN. Married SIR RICHARD MURRAY, bart.
MARGARET JENOURE. Baptised at Great Dunmow 5th May, 1666.

✱ SIR JOHN JENOURE, Bart., of Biggots. Died 17th April, 1739. In his will described as of Great Dunmow. Married JOANE, only daughter and heiress of RICHARD DAY, gentleman, of North Weald, co. Essex. Had issue:—
SIR RICHARD DAY JENOURE, baronet. Died *sine prole*. March, 1744.
SIR JOHN JENOURE, baronet, second son. Captain of the Guards. Died *sine prole*. the 15th August, 1755, when the baronetcy became extinct.

C.—JAMES MILBOURNE, gentleman, youngest son, of (? Little) Canfield, co. Essex, afterwards of Markes in Great Dunmow. His first Court Baron of the manor of Markes was held the 11th April, 1659, 11 Charles II. He married by licence the 28th April, 1618, at St. Dionis, Backchurch, London ANNE, daughter of WILLIAM BURR, yeoman, of Little Canfield, co. Essex, and had issue:—

ROBERT MILBOURNE,[1] eldest son and heir, 13 years old in 1634. Born in 1621 (probably died young).

JAMES MILBOURNE, of whom hereafter. SEE **D.**

AGNES MILBOURNE, baptised the 27th February, 1619.

ANNE MILBOURNE, first daughter (in the original Visitation, 1664, she is called Anna, daughter of Robert, but this is evidently an error). Married THOMAS POMPHRETT, gentleman, of Butesbury, co. Essex. Had issue:—

GEORGE POMPHRETT, of Dunmow, co. Essex. He married ANN, daughter of ANTHONY WEAVER, gentleman, of London, and had issue:—

THOMAS POMPHRETT, gentleman, of Butesbury, co. Essex, 1664.

SUSAN MILBOURNE, second daughter.

ALICE MILBOURNE, third daughter.

D.—JAMES MILBOURNE, esquire, second son, of Great Dunmow. Born 1625. Captain of the Trained Band, and Gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber Extraordinary. He died in 1683. His will bears date the 4th February, 1680, and was proved at Great Dunmow the 8th April, 1683. He directed his executors to distribute to the poor of Dunmow, £5. He married (after 23rd January, 1648-9) MARGARET, daughter of GEORGE PRICE, esquire, of Esher, in the county of Surrey. This lady was aged 18 years the 25th January, 1648-9. Her will bears date the 11th September, 1701, in which she is described as of Great Canfield, and with a codicil dated the 23rd January, 1706, was administered to under a Commission issued to Mary Carter, widow, the executors named in the will having died. He had issue:—

ROBERT MILBOURNE, esquire, son and heir, of Great Dunmow. Age 15 in 1664. Died unmarried in 1687. His will, which bears date the 20th February, 1687, was proved at London 2nd March, 1687. He left his manor of Markes to be sold. In accordance with the said will the estate of the manor was

[1] It is evident he did not succeed to the estate. Unfortunately I have no record of the date of death of his father, or at what date his brother, Captain James Milbourne, succeeded to the manor.

sold to James Hallet, citizen and goldsmith, of London, for the sum of £5,650. Deed dated the 22nd June, 1698, 10 William III.

JAMES MILBOURNE, second son. He is not named in his father's will, dated 4th February, 1680, having probably pre-deceased him.

POMPHRETT MILBOURNE, third son, sole executor to his brother Robert. This gentleman inherited property under the will of his uncle and godfather, Thomas Pomphrett, gentleman, of Butesbury, co. Essex. He was A. Trin., L.L.B., 1683, Cambridge.

MARGARET MILBOURNE, eldest daughter. Born 1650. Baptised at Great Easton, co. Essex, the 25th December in the same year. Living 11th September, 1701. Married . . . . .
ESSINGTON. Had issue:—

NAMES of issue not given but her mother, by her will dated 11th September, 1701, bequeathed her her "wrought" bed for life, and after her death to such one of her grand-children as she, her daughter, should think fit by will or otherwise; I infer this to mean the children of the said Margaret.

ANN MILBOURNE, second daughter. Born 1654, and baptised the 30th March in the same year at Great Easton. Named in the Herald's Visitation, 1664, as second daughter. Married the 9th February, 1674, at Great Dunmow, EDWARD TAVERNER, esquire, of Felstead, in co. Essex. This gentleman, as trustee jointly with Edward Vernon, the husband of Elizabeth Milbourne, sold Markes manor and estate the 22nd June, 1698, to James Hallett, citizen and goldsmith, of London, for £5,650. She had issue:—

JAMES TAVERNER. Living 11th September, 1701. Married . . . . daughter of . . . . . Had issue:—

WILLIAM TAVERNER. Living 23rd January, 1706.

JAMES TAVERNER. Living 23rd January, 1706.

EDWARD TAVERNER. Living 11th September, 1701.

BENJAMIN TAVERNER. Living 11th September, 1701.

ANNE TAVERNER. Living 11th September, 1701.

MARTHA MILBOURNE. Baptised at Great Easton, 1655.

ELIZABETH MILBOURNE, entered in the original Visitation 1664 as third daughter. She died before 23rd January, 1706. Married EDWARD VERNON, Merchant, of London, and had issue:—

HENRY VERNON. Living 11th September, 1701.

JAMES VERNON. Living 11th September, 1701.

ELIZABETH VERNON. Living 11th September, 1701.

MARY MILBOURNE. Born 1667. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 25th February in the same year. Married JOHN CARTER, gentleman, of Braintree, co. Essex. This gentleman was appointed under the will of his mother-in-law her executor, but having pre-deceased her, Mary his wife had letters of administration to the estate the 27th January, 1709. She had issue:—

MARTIN CARTER, esquire, of Witham, co. Essex. This gentleman was lord of the manor and patron of the church of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. He died the 23rd July, 1754, in the 63rd year of his age, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. He married *first* . . . . . He married *secondly* ANN, only daughter and heiress of WILLIAM FEAKE, esquire, late of Stafford. This lady died the 29th January, 1756, in the 53rd year of her age, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall.

MILBOURNE CARTER, esquire, of Black Notley, co. Essex. Died the 10th August, 1773, age 68 years, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. He married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

MARTIN CARTER. He died the 21st March, 1803, aged 48 years, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall.

REV. MILBOURNE PETER CARTER, A.M. He died the 31st March, 1813, aged 54 years, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall. He was rector of the parish and lord of the manor of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall.

ANN CARTER, eldest daughter (and last surviving child). Died the 22nd January, 1835, aged 84 years, and was buried at Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, co. Essex. She married LAYZEL BRUNWIN, esquire, of Braintree, co. Essex.

JOHN CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
JANE CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
MARGARET CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
MARY CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
ANNE CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
ELIZABETH CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.
HENRIETTA CARTER. Living 11th September, 1701.

SECOND FAMILY OF MILBOURNE OF GREAT DUNMOW.

WILLIAM MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow, co. Essex. Assessed at 20s. on goods and chattells, 100s., 12th November, 1543, 35 Hen. VIII., and again assessed at 4s. on goods, £6, 1545-6, 37 Hen. VIII. He was one of the homage at a Court of the manor of Markes 19th

May, 1559, 1 Elizabeth. At this Court he came and acknowledged that he held by charter two crofts of land lying next Copping's Lane (late John Clarke) by the rent of 5s. per annum, and also by copy of Court Roll one tenement and ten acres of land called "Birds," at the rent of 10s. and two capons, at a view of Frank-pledge with General Court the 18th October, 1559, 1 Elizabeth, he paid the lord 6d. for the feed of three hogs and six pigs. At a view of Frank-pledge and Court held the 18th October, 1560, 2 Elizabeth, the homage presented that since the last court being feeble and near the end he surrendered into the hands of the lord one tenement and ten acres of customary land called "Birds," then divided into four parcels and inclosed, to the use of Alice, his wife, for her life, with remainder after her death to John Milbourne, his son, and the heirs of the said John for ever, and according to the form of his testament, the said Alice prayed to be admitted to the said premises, and was admitted accordingly for the term of her life. It was further presented at this court by the homage that the said William Milbourne had, at the time of his death, two crofts of land containing six acres, lying next Copping's Lane (late John Clarke's), which he gave and bequeathed to Alice, his wife, for term of her life, with remainder to Robert Milbourne, his son, and his heirs for ever. He appears to have died between the 18th October, 1559, and the 18th October, 1560. He married ALICE, daughter of . . . . . , At the court of the manor held the 18th October, 1560, she was admitted tenant for life of the two crofts containing six acres, and at the court held the 30th November, 1586, 29th Elizabeth, the homage presented that she had died since the last court held the 29th October [1585.] (She appears to have married *secondly* John Notage, for at a court with Leet held the 29th October, 1569, the said John Notage held as tenant one customary messuage called "Birds," and ten acres of land together one parcel of land called "Birds hoppet," in right of Alice, his wife: and at a court held . . . . October, 1570, 12 Elizabeth, the said John Notage acknowledged that he held in right of his wife one tenement and ten acres of land called "Birds" by rent of 10s. and two capons, one parcel of land of twelve acres called "Hobbes" by charter and by rent of 16s. 8d., and two crofts of land called "Clarke's Crofts," lying next Copping's lane by rent of 5s.). He had issue:—

JOHN MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow, son and heir, of whom hereafter. SEE **E.**

ROBERT MILBOURNE, second son. At a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron of the manor of Markes held the 30th November, 1586, 29 Elizabeth, he was admitted on death of his mother to the two crofts containing six acres, next adjacent to Copping's

Lane. He was one of the homage at a court held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I., and again at a court held the 17th October, 1625, 1 Charles I. He married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

WILLIAM MILBOURNE. At a court held the 11th April, 1659, it was presented by the homage that this William Milbourne held two crofts with houses and buildings thereon built, lying in Dunmow near a certain lane called Copping's Lane at a rent of 5s., and that he had died since the last court, and that Rachel was his sister and next heir and of full age. This would give his death about 1658-9.

RACHEL MILBOURNE. Married ANTHONY WACKFIELD,[1] at Great Dunmow, 24th May, 1628. This Anthony Wackfield was admitted to the two crofts before-mentioned in right of his wife at the Court Baron held the 11th April, 1659. She had issue:—

RICHARD WACKFIELD. Baptised at Great Dunmow 24th January, 1635.

RICHARD MILBOURNE, third son, of Great Dunmow. At a view of Frank-pledge and a Court Baron held the 30th November, 1586, 29 Elizabeth, he was admitted after the death of his mother to one meadow called "Onyons" mead, with one small parcel of land adjoining, containing twelve acres held by the rent of 10s. per annum. At the same court he had a grant of one parcel of waste land of the manor next and adjoining to his house. He was one of the homage at a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I., also at a court held 17th October, 1625, 1 Charles I., at this court he came and surrendered to the lord one piece of waste ground to the use of Thomas Milbourne and his heirs, this is evidently the piece of waste land he had by grant made at the Court held the 24th October, 1614. At a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron held the 17th October, 1625, 1 Charles I., he was presented as having sold one tenement with one-and-a-half acres of land with appurtenances called "Onyons," since the last court by charter to Thomas Milbourne[2] and his heirs, and the said Thomas Milbourne was admitted to the same.

ROGER MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow, fourth son. At a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron held the 30th November, 1586, 29 Elizabeth, after the death of his mother, he was admitted to

[1] "Wakefield" on Court Roll.

[2] Thomas Milbourne was one of the homage at a Court Baron 6th March, 1626, 1 Charles I. and again at a Court Baron 30th June, 1646, 22 Charles I., also at a Court Baron 11th April, 1659.

one parcel of land called "Hobbes" containing twelve acres with appurtenances by rent of 16s. 8d., being the remainder from Alice given in the charter dated 10th April, 1562, 4 Elizabeth. In 1598 he was assessed at 4s. on land in great Dunmow, 20s., and again in 1600 at 4s. on lands in Dunmow of a like value. At a court held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I., it was presented that he had died since the last court seized of one tenement with sixteen acres of land to the same appertaining called "Hobbes," and at the annual rent of 16s. 8d. He married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

JOHN MILBOURNE, son and heir, of Great Dunmow. At the court held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I, it was presented that this John Milbourne was son and heir of Roger, and that after the death of his father and before the date of this court he had sold and alienated the said tenement and lands to Richard Foulshame, gentleman.

E.—JOHN MILBOURNE, son and heir, of Great Dunmow. At a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron held the 30th November, 1586, 29 Elizabeth, he petitioned to be admitted to one tenement and ten acres of customary land called "Birds," then into four parcels divided and inclosed, his mother being dead, and was accordingly admitted on payment of a fine of £3 6s. 8d.; at this court he also paid the lord 3s., being the annual rent of the feed for three pigs in the woods of the manor. In 1598 he was assessed at 4s. on 20s. in land and goods at Great Dunmow, and again in 1600 in a like sum. At a court held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I., it was presented that he had died since the last court, and that by his will he gave his son George Milbourne his house and tenement wherein he then lived for the term of his life, and after his decease to his wife Elizabeth, with remainder to Joseph (Josua), their son. He married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:--

GEORGE MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow. He was one of the customary tenants of the manor of Markes the 15th September, 1572, 14 Elizabeth.[1] At a view of Frank-pledge and Court Baron held the 24th October, 1614, 12 James I., he, with Elizabeth, his wife, and Joseph (Josua), their son, attended and petitioned to be admitted to the said premises, and were admitted accordingly on payment of a fine to the lord of £12. He was returned as one of the customary tenants at a court held the 25th January, 1619, and again at a court held the

[1] There was a Thomas Milbourne a customary tenant of the manor at this date, viz., 15th September, 1572.

29th May, 1623, and was one of the homage at a court held the 17th October, 1625, 1 Charles I. At a court held the 30th June, 1646, 22 Charles I., he was presented for having allowed the premises, viz. "Birds," to fall into decay: but was given time to repair. And at a Court Baron held the 11th April, 1659, it was presented that he, the said George Milbourne, had held for the term of his natural life by copy of Court Roll, one tenement and ten acres of customary land called "Birds" tenement, then into five parcels divided; and further, that he had died since the last court, and it was found that the immediate reversion and remainder of the said premises after his death had long since been settled on Joseph Milbourne, his son and his heir, who was long since dead; and lastly, it was presented that Ralph Milbourne was brother and heir of the said Joseph Milbourne, deceased, and of full age; and at this same court—in full and open court—the said Ralph Milbourne, in his proper person, prayed to be admitted tenant of the said premises, and was admitted accordingly, paying £18 10s. to the lord as a fine for his admission. He married ELIZABETH, daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

JOSEPH MILBOURNE, eldest son, of Great Dunmow. At a court held the 11th April, 1659, the reversion to the tenement and ten acres of customary land called "Birds" was found to have been settled on him and his heirs, but it was presented that he was long since deeeased.

RALPH MILBOURNE, second son, of whom hereafter. SEE **F.**

SUSANNA MILBOURNE. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 11th September, 1614.

JAMES MILBOURNE, youngest son. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 4th May, 1617.

F—RALPH MILBOURNE, yeoman, of Great Dunmow, second son. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 20th December, 1612. At a Court Baron held the 11th April, 1659, he was admitted to his right and inheritance in the tenement and ten acres of land called "Birds" as brother and heir to Joseph Milbourne. He died in 1691. His will bears date the 13th May, 1691, and was proved the 5th October in the same year. He married ROSE, daughter of . . . . . She evidently died before her husband. He had issue:—

ROBERT MILBOURNE, eldest son and heir, of whom hereafter. SEE **G.**

RALPH MILBOURNE. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 24th September, 1643. Buried at Great Dunmow the 7th February, 1644.

THOMAS MILBOURNE,[1] third son. Nominated and appointed the sole executor of his father's will dated the 13th May, 1691.

HELENOR MILBOURNE.[2] Baptised at Great Dunmow the 22nd July, 1638.

MARTHA MILBOURNE. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 12th September, 1641. This daughter is not mentioned in her father's will, therefore the inference is that she predeceased him.

MARGARET MILBOURNE, legatee under her father's will dated the 13th May, 1691, being a bequest of £60, to be paid her one year after his decease.

ROSE MILBOURNE. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 26th July, 1651. Predeceased her father. Married . . . . . WOOD, of . . . . . and had issue:—

MATTHEW WOOD, legatee under the will of his grandfather dated the 13th May, 1691.

ROSE WOOD, legatee under the will of her grandfather dated the 13th May, 1691.

MARGARET WOOD, legatee under the will of her grandfather dated 13th May, 1691.

G.—ROBERT MILBOURNE, eldest son and heir, of Great Dunmow. Baptised at Great Dunmow the 29th October, 1648. By his father's will dated the 13th May, 1691, and proved the 5th October following, inherited the parcel of customary land called "Birds Hoppet,"[3] then into two closes divided, containing three acres more or less, on the condition that he paid his nephew, Matthew Wood, and his two nieces, Rose and Margaret Wood, £3 10s. each; he also had a further bequest of 5s.

THIRD FAMILY OF MILBOURNE OF GREAT DUNMOW.

ROBERT MILBOURNE, of Great Dunmow. He was assessed at 4d. on goods, 20s., 1524, 15 Hen. VIII., and again for a like amount in 1525, 16 Hen. VIII. He was one of the homage at a Court Baron of the manor of Markes held the 15th May, 1559, 1 Elizabeth, at which same court the same day he came and acknowledged that he held by charter of the said manor one tenement, late Robert Palgraves, by rent of 9½d. per annum. At a view of Frank-pledge

[1] ? if the Thomas Milbourne, who married Elizabeth Norris by licence the 9th October, 1688.

[2] ? if the Helenor Milbourne, who married George Reggils at Great Dunmow, 6th March, 1657.

[3] I have not been able to search the Manor Rolls in continuation of those preserved in the Additional Charters, British Museum, but it would be very interesting to know who inherited "Birds Hoppet" after the decease of this Robert Milbourne.

and Court Baron held the 18th October, 1560, 2 Elizabeth, it was presented that he had died since the last court (18th October, 1559), and that by his will he had given and bequeathed one tenement with garden adjoining, situate in Church End and late Robert Palgraves, to Matilda, his wife, for the term of her natural life, with remainder to John Milbourne, his son and heir; and the said Matilda came into this court and attorned as tenant. He married MATILDA,[1] daughter of . . . . . At a view of Frank-pledge with court held . . . . . next after the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 29th October, 1571, 13 Elizabeth, it was presented that she had died since the last court (29th October, 1570, 12 Elizabeth), and that John Milbourne, the son, was also dead. He had issue:—

JOHN MILBOURNE, son and heir. He appears to have died between the 29th of October, 1570, and the 29th of October, 1571, 13 Elizabeth. He married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

LEONARD MILBOURNE, son and heir. At a view of Frank-pledge with court held on . . . . . the next after the 28th October, 1571, 13 Elizabeth, this Leonard Milbourne petitioned to be admitted to one tenement in Church End, consequent upon the death of his father, John Milbourne, as son and heir and of full age.

FOURTH FAMILY OF MILBOURNE OF GREAT DUNMOW.

ROBERT MILBOURNE (senior), of Great Dunmow. Married . . . . daughter of . . . . . and had issue:—

ROBERT MILBOURNE,[2] junior, of Great Dunmow, in co. Essex, husbandman. He died in November, 1629, and on the Friday, and also on the Sunday next before his death, being the 22nd November, 1629, before Thomas Crick, also Elizabeth Woodward and Gregory Milbourne (his brother), made a disposition of his goods by will nuncupative in favour of his said brother, this will was proved the 23rd December, 1629.

GREGORY MILBOURNE, yeoman, of Great Dunmow. Died . . . . October, 1651. His will bears date the 11th October, 1651, and

[1] It is probable that Matilda the widow of Robert Milbourne re-married, as at a view of Frank-pledge with Court held on Monday next after the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude the 29th October, 1570, 12 Elizabeth, Matilda Raye, widow, came into court and acknowledged that she held one tenement, late Robert Milbourne's, by rent 9½d., and at a previous view of Frank-pledge and Court held on Thursday next after the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 1569, 11 Elizabeth. Geoffrey "Milborne" attended to excuse the attendance of Matilda Raye, widow. (? Was this Geoffrey Milbourne her son.)

[2] "Melborne," "Melbourne."

was proved at Dunmow the 8th November, 1651. By his said will he gave to his son-in-law, Leonard Knight, and his heirs for ever all that his customary messuages and lands with appurtenances called "Sedcoppes," situate in Dunmow, and holden of the manor of Bigwoods, and all his other lands, tenements, and hereditaments, etc., upon condition that the said Leonard Knight, his heirs or assigns should discharge the legacies named in the will, and desired his "lovinge friendes Mr. Robert Melbourne and James Raymond" to be overseers, and bequeathed them 20s. each to buy them rings. He married ANNE, daughter of . . . . . She survived her husband. He had issue:—

JOANE MILBOURNE, first daughter. She married LEONARD KNIGHT (the sole executor of will of his father-in-law, Gregory Milbourne) the 24th December, 1634, by licence at Great Dunmow. It is probable that she predeceased her father. She had issue:—

THREE CHILDREN. Legatees under their grandfathers will dated the 11th October, 1651, but their several names are not given.

ELLEN MILBOURNE, second daughter. Married RALPH EVE, of . . . . . the 6th December, 1631, by license, at Great Dunmow. It is probable that she also predeceased her father. She had issue:—

SEVEN SONS and TWO DAUGHTERS. Legatees under the will of their grandfather, dated the 11th October, 1651, but their several names are omitted in the will.

FIFTH FAMILY OF MILBOURNE OF GREAT DUNMOW.

. . . . . MILBOURNE,[1] of Great Dunmow, co. Essex. Married JOANE, daughter of . . . . . She is described in her will as a widow of Great Dunmow. This will bears date the 10th November, 1636. To Jeromy (? Jerome), her son, she bequeathed certain household stuff, which she stated she gave him in consideration of a certain legacy which was given to him by his father's will; to Edward, her son, she gave a legacy of household stuff, and he is stated in the will to have gone for a volunteer soldier, and that there was no certainty as to whether he was dead or alive, or would ever return; to Mary, her daughter, the wife of William Babbes, she also bequeathed a legacy and half of the said goods left to Edward if he

[1] "Melborne."

did not return. The will was proved at Dunmow the 11th January, 1636. She had issue:—

JEROME MILBOURNE (? eldest son). Proved his mother's will the 11th January, 1636.

EDWARD MILBOURNE, absent from home the 10th November, 1636, having gone as a volunteer soldier, and no certainty if alive or dead.

MARY MILBOURNE, only daughter. Married WILLIAM BABBES of . . . . . Legatee under her mother's will dated the 10th November, 1636.

It would be interesting to know if copies of the wills of tenants are preserved amongst the Manorial Archives of the manor of Markes, also if the rolls are perfect from 1659 to the present time, as they would probably give the descent of the following properties, viz.:—

The tenement in Church End from Leonard Milbourne, who, at a Court held in October, 1571, petitioned to be admitted to the same.

The tenement and land called "Onyons" from Thomas Milbourne, who was presented at a Court Baron held the 17th October, 1625, as having purchased the same of Richard Milbourne.

And the tenement and land called "Bird's Hoppet" from Ralph Milbourne, who was admitted to the same at a Court Baron, held the 11th April, 1659, and who, by his will dated the 13th May, 1691, bequeathed the same to his son, Robert Milbourne.

The last Court entered on the roll preserved in the British Museum, viz., Additional Charters, No. 26,825, is dated the 11th April, 1659.

Besides the before-mentioned manor of Markes, there appears to be seven other manors in Great Dunmow, viz., The manor of Great Dunmow, Bigoods manor, Rectory manor, Clapton manor, Shingle Hall *alias* Olives manor, The manor of Dunmow (late the Priory), and Brickhouse manor, and which if the manor rolls exist would no doubt furnish a considerable and interesting addition to the before-recited pedigrees.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part VI.—The Hundred of Hinckford.

The Hundred of Hinckford, abutting north and east on the county of Suffolk and lying wholly inland, is the biggest of all the Essex Hundreds. It comprises hardly less than one hundred and ten thousand acres, divided up into forty-seven parishes. Each of these, with but few exceptions, has yielded a considerable number of field-names, which, all together, furnish enough to make up this sixth instalment of our Essex list. A glance over it reveals the wide range of diversity which is attained in a region of commonplace. Striking names are rare, although some few are conspicuous by their oddity—Body Horses, Boodgerams, Jackolden Jackling, and Jacksolon; Jews Vent and Judas; Mellis Toes; Make Beggars and Mock Beggars; Ox Vineyard and Pipe Shanks,—to cite a few instances; while Gallows, Perry, Peartree, Penny, Dole, and others, are again numerously represented. A single 'Dane Pit' is found in Belchamp St. Paul.

The soil of the Hundred appears to have been congenial to the growth of hops, 'hop-grounds' and 'hop-gardens' being often named. But, for some reason or another, the value of the tithe of hops was very differently assessed in different parishes. The maximum was attained in the case of Panfield, where it was fixed at 17*s.* *per* acre; in Gosfield and Halsted it descended to 8*s.*, the intermediate stages being as follows:—Finchingfield, 13*s.* 6*d.*; Shalford, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Wethersfield, 12*s.*; Sible Hedingham, 10*s.*; and Great Maplested, 9*s.* The award for Finchingfield contains provisions with regard to hop-gardens existing, future, and disused; and in Halsted their value was put on the same level as that of land used for market-gardens. The whole area definitely stated to be under hops was something under three hundred acres, of which sixty-two were in Wethersfield parish; fifty-two in Castle Hedingham; and fifty-one in Halsted.

One instance of a corn-modus emerges. In Great Maplested the impropriate glebe is stated to pay to the Vicar a modus of six quarters of wheat, six of barley, two of oats, and a sum of *1l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, in lieu of small tithes.

Under Belchamp-Otten a note is made of the glebe of the Chapelry of Allbright, the tithe from twenty acres of which goes to the Rector of Ovington, while that from nine acres is paid to the Rector of Belchamp-Otten. Newcourt, *s. v.* Ovington, says: "Near this Ovington is a place called Beauchamp S. Ethelbert, S. Alberic, or S. Albright, in old times a parish of itself, now a hamlet in part of this parish of Ovington, and the church belonging thereto being annexed to it ever since 1473." A terrier of 1637 shews that a house and barn were then still attached to the chapelry. The church of Belchamp-Otten was, according to Newcourt, dedicated to St. Ethelbert and All Saints.

Our Honorary Secretary, with the helpful kindness to which we have grown pleasantly accustomed, has recently lent me, out of his collection, an elaborate and beautifully executed *Extent*, or detailed survey, of the manor of Henny-Magna, taken in the forty-second year of Queen Elizabeth—in June, 1600, to wit,—together with a charming map, or plan, on vellum, of the same date. The lands of the manor extended into several parishes, and the field-names are freely given. Where any of these coincide with those found in the Tithe Award lists, I have indicated the fact in a footnote, giving there the name as it was spelt in A.D. 1600. In some cases a name, though not occurring in the identical parish, is still to be found in an adjacent one; but the footnotes are confined to instances in which the same name survives in the same parish after the lapse of three centuries.

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. VII., p. 327.)

(Hinckford Hundred)

244 Alphamstone
245 Ashen
246 Ballingdon
247 Belchamp-St. Paul
248 Belchamp-Otten
249 Belchamp-Walter
250 Birdbrook
251 Bocking
252 Borley
253 Braintree
254 Bulmer
255 Bures
256 Felsted
257 Finchingfield
258 Foxearth
259 Gestingthorpe
260 Gosfield
261 Halstead

PARISHES—*continued.*

262 Hedingham, Castle
263 Hedingham, Sible
264 Henny, Great
265 Henny, Little[1]
266 Lamarsh
267 Liston
268 Maplested, Great
269 Maplested, Little
270 Middleton
271 Ovington
272 Panfield
273 Pebmarsh
274 Pentlow
275 Rayne
276 Ridgewell
277 Saling, Great
278 Shalford
279 Stambourne
280 Stebbing
281 Steeple-Bumpsted
282 Stisted
283 Sturmer
284 *(Blank)*
285 Tilbury-*juxta*-Clare
286 Toppesfield
287 Twinsted
288 Wethersfield
289 Wickham-St. Paul
290 Yeldham, Great
291 Yeldham, Little

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. Where the same name occurs twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abbey Croft, 261; — Field, 273; — Meadow, 262
Abbot Field, 275; — Shrubs, 261
Abbotts Pasture 267
Abingdon Piece 257
Abley Field 277
Acton Croft 249
Adams Croft 282
Agnes Field 256
Alberry 280
Alcot 280
Alder Carr, 244, 251, 261, 263, 266, 268, 273, 278, 280, 288; — Car Field, 261; — Field, 251, 257, 260, 279, 282; — Field, Great & Little, 261; — Hale Field, 263; — Mead, 256; — Meadow, 251; — Meadow Plantation, 249; — Piece, 261; — Slips, 256
Alderlands 270
Alders, 266; — Ley, 272
Ale Croft 263
Algers Pasture 256
Allans Field 256
Allens Field 256
Almond Wood, 257; — Meadow, 257
Alms Croft 244
Almshouse Spring 256
Alracks, Upper and Lower, 259
Alstead Meadow 247

[1] The Award for Henny Parva furnished but three or four names.

Alteration Field 261
Ambly Field 280
Amblys, Long 280
America Field .. 275, 282
Ancients Meadow 276
Andrews Croft, 259; — Field, 263; — Motts Field, 261
Annals Hyde.. 291
Annas, Upper and Lower, 278
Anny's Spring 256
Anton Common, On, .. 270
Apple Pie Field, 273, 289; — Row, 266; — Tree Croft, 280; — Tree Field, 260, 261, 280; — Tree Meadow, 251, 261
Appleton Field 280
Arbour, Long and Little, 288; — Mount, 288
Archers Field.. 256
Arches Field 256
Arcing Field 288
Ardens, Great 272
Ardleys Newborns 5-acre Ley, 254
Argeants Pasture 258
Arkwood, Great and Little 280
Armsea, The (18*a*.), 254 , — Field, 254
Armsey Road Piece .. 246
Arnolds 257, 276
Arsnock 256
Arundells 277
Ash Field, 259; — Ground, 244, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253, 255, 256, 260, 261, 263, 269, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 289; — Grove, 264, 274; — Pasture, 270; — Pole, 251; — Ground Field, 268; — Grove Pasture, 251 ; — Meadow Garden, 272
Ashburrows, Great & Little 262
Ashen Field, Great and Little, 261; — Hays, 245; — Hill Pasture, 245; — Meadow, 245; — Park, 250; — Piece, 276
Ashley Acre, 276; — Ley, 257; — Piece, 261
Ashleys, Great and Little, 276; — Field, 259
Ashwell Field 257
Aspage 247
Aspens.. 268
Astons, Lower .. . 272
August Land 247
Auskins, Great and Little 261
Austen Field 257
Awkward Ley 262
Aylands, Great and Little 256
Aylers 268
Ayletts, Great and Little, 261; — Croft, 280; — Field, 262
Aylwards Mead 260

Bachelors, Middle, &c... 259
Back Ley 245, 262
Backhouse Croft, 244, 248, 254, 258; — Field, 257; — Meadow, 267
Backnage, 272; — Further, 272; — Home, 272
Backs Field 244
Backside Field, 247; — and Foreside Clare Downs, 247
Bacon 274
Bacons, 257; — Hither, 282; — Close, 262, 263; — Field, 268, 276, 279; — Pasture, 280; — Piece, 257
Bad Lands Field 286
Baddows, Upper and Lower 283
Bagdens 278

Baggs Land, 266; — Hill Common, 248; — Hill Meadow, 248
Baghurst 282
Bailey Hill Ley 250
Bakers Close, 263; — Croft, 280; — Field, 244,[1] 251, 254, 256, 269, 273[2]; — Grove, 255; — Hill, 261; — Mead, 257; — Pasture, 275
Baking Croft 281
Balance Wood 281
Baldwins Ley 280
Ballards, 276; — Pasture, 276
Balls, 266; — Ley, 280; — Pasture, 263
Banchester 257
Bar Croft, 256; — Field, 256; — Meadow, 266
Barbers Close, 253; — Marsh, 270
Bardfield, 280; — Mead, 257; — Shot, 280
Bare Hill 266
Barkers Field, 244, 247; — Pasture, 256
Barley Field, 244; — Fen Field, 288
Barmans Hill 268
Barn Grove 283
Barnards Field, 275; — Ley, 280
Barnes Hill 266
Barrack Field, 251, 280; — Yard, 259
Barrells Wood 248
Barren Ley 256, 276
Barrows, Upper and Lower 275
Barrs, 259; — Great and Little, 277; — Common, 248; — Field, 256; — Marsh, 258; — Wood, 259
Bartletts, Great 278
Barton Field 272
Bartons, Little 258
Basel Croft 249
Basketts, Long 290
Bassetts 250, 272
Bassingboun Wood .. 251
Bassingford, Great 247
Bassledown. Great .. 247
Bass's Field 256
Bastard Ley .. 260, 261, 278
Bastards 256, 282
Bath Ground, 257; — Pasture, 256; — Piece, 288
Battles, 272, 276; — Meadow, 272
Baynards, First and Second, 275; — 8-acre, 275
Baysland Field 269
Beaks Field 255
Beals 256
Bealings, Great 255
Bean Croft, 245, 254, 257, 262, 263, 289; — Brooms, 280; — Lands, Great and Little, 266; — Ley, 257
Beans Croft 247
Beards, Great and Little, 291; — Field, 263; — Pasture, 290; — Wood Field, 260
Bearlam 258
Bears Ley, 263; — Mead, 275
Beazell End, Great 288
Beck Field, 257; — House Field, 266
Beddalls Meadow, 253; — End Field, 253; — Wells, 253
Bedstead Field 261
Bedwell, Further, &c., 271; — Part of, 245
Beeks Pasture 283
Beekley Ley 261

[1] 'Bakers,' A.D. 1600.
[2] 'Bakers *alias* Pelrsfield,' A.D. 1600.

Beggar Mead 257
Beggars Ley 256
Belchams, Upper & Lower 250
Belchamp Field, 449, 274; — Meadow, 247, 254
Belcher Field.. 263
Belchers Wood 282
Beldoms 282
Bell Field, 261, 262, 269, 272, 273, 282; — Field, Great and Little, 266; — Field, Long, 272; — Meadow, 269; — Pasture, 262; — Rope Field, 261; — Rope Meadow, 258; — Ropes, 264[1], 270
Bells Blackley 256
Belly Bones 258
Belsham Wood Field .. 288
Belshams 288
Ben Appletons 278
Bengles Ley 274
Bennetts, 269; — Garden, 278; — Wood, 268
Bennington, Little .. 249
Bens Pasture 279
Bent Field 259
Bentalls, Upper 261
Berners Mead 257
Berwick Hawthorn 286
Betts Field 276
Betseys Ley 274
Betty Brag 263
Beventon 258
Bevington, Little 248
Big Field, Great and Little 257
Biggin, Lower, 263; — Field, 257
Biggs, 272; —, Great, 272; — Piece, 263; — Field, 257
Bigswood Close 261
Bilands, Part of, ... 245
Bilans 245
Bilermans Piece 274
Birch Ley, 260, 288; — Wood, 253, 259
Bird Field 259
Birdbrook Field.. 250
Birds, Great, 249; — Croft, 245; — Eye, 288; — Field, 288; — Pasture, 261
Bishop, Little, 257; — Field, 257; — Ley, 256; — Pasture, 257
Bishopric, Great and Little, 280
Bishops, 247, 263, 286; — Corner, 280; — Field, 261; — Leys, 264[2]
Bittermus Piece 281
Blabbers Field 273
Black Acre, 244, 255; — Acre Pasture, 282; — Apple Tree, 258; — Bots, 260; — Boy, 285; — Breads, 253; — Bush, 257; — Bush Field, 277; — Croft, 256, 273[3], 288; — Field, 248, 251, 257; — Hawkes, 273[4]; — House Field, 249, 263; — Pasture, 258; — Patch, 263; — Patch Wood, 263; — Plotts, 290; — Pot Mead, 262
Blackden 286
Blacking, Long .. . 256
Blackland, 248; — Bottom, 254, 256; — Mead, 280
Blacklands, 264[5], 276; — Great and Little, 254; — 7-acre, 249

1 'Bellrope,' A.D. 1600.
2 'Busshieleaze *alias* Bishoppes,' A.D. 1600.
3 'Blackcroft,' A.D. 1600.
4 'Budges Hawke,' A.D. 1600.
5 'Blacklond' A.D. 1600.

Blackley, Great and Little, 256; — Wood, 256
Blacksmiths Field, 252, 256, 271, 283
Blackwater 288
Blackwood 257
Blake. End Field 280
Blakelands 253
Blakes, Great and Little, 262, 288; — Field, 280
Blands Field, 247; — Wood Field, 271
Blass Green 257
Blewitts, 280; — Garden, 280
Blind Acre, 274; — Meadow, 283; — Pasture, 274
Blobbers, Great and Little, 273
Blois or Bloys, 257; — New Ground, 281; — Pightle, 263; — Wood, 263
Bloody Pightle 281
Bloom Field 280
Blossoms Ley 256
Blowers Field.. 283
Blue Bat Lane, 248; — Bridge Field, 261; — Door Field 281; — Doors, 281; - Gate, 257; — Gate Pasture, 260; — Gates, Great and Little, 260; — Ley, 258
Boarded Barn Field 256
Boars Field, Sandy .. 289
Boat Piece 255
Bob Pond Field 253
Bocking Field 251
Body Horses, 288; — Horses, Little, 288
Bog Meadow, 251; — Pasture, 256
Boggs, 274; — Field, 263, 286
Boilers 276, 285
Bois Pasture 261
Bolden Field 257
Bolingbrooks 256
Boles Croft.. 249
Bolingbroke Pasture .. 256
Bollen Alley 278
Bomans Field 262
Bond Meadow 263
Bonds Meadow 258
Bone Bridge Meadow, 257; — Field, 273; — Meadow, First and Second, 274
Bones Orchard 244
Boodgerams 244
Book Mead, Hither & Further, 261
Booseys, 261; — Mead, 261
Border Field 256
Bores Field 245
Borley Field, 281; — Ground, 254
Borleys Piece 248
Borses, Long and Short .. 247
Boses 261
Bosket Ley.. 286
Botany Bay Close 282
Botnay Field 253
Botsford 279
Bottles, Hither and Further, 263
Bottoms, The.. 251
Bottwoods 256
Bounce 288
Bovington, Upper and Lower, 251; — Wood, 251
Bower Field, 264[1]; — Hall Wood Field, Long, 250
Bowers, 282; — Field, 270
Bowditch 269
Bowlands 251
Bowlers Plain 261
Bowling Green Field .. 253
Bowtells, Great 286
Box Croft, 244; — Mill Mead, 261
Boxted Field 280

[1] *Id.* A.D. 1600.

Boytons, 257; — Field, 251; — Meadow, 257
Braddels, Great and Little 258
Braddock, Pond, 290; —, 12-acre, 291
Braddocks Field 286
Bradfield Ley 274
Bradfields Ley 258
Bradley Field 274
Bradleys Mead 263
Bradshaws 290
Braggs, 259; — Hill, 270; — Field, 289
Braintree Pightle .. 251, 253
Brake Hill, Great and Little 260
Brakes Hempsted.. .. 259
Braky Bottom, 254; — Hall, 251; — Path, 264
Bramble Croft, 257; — Field, 256; — Shot, Great and Little, 256
Branches Mead 256
Brands Pasture 258
Bravenards 255
Brabrooks Meadow 267
Braybrook 270
Brays Hill, 263; — Mead, 277
Braxted Field.. 279
Bread Croft, 263; — Croft, Holy, 263; — Field, 261, 280; — Lands, Great and Little, 256; — Mead, 268; — Meadow, 283
Breeches.. 282
Breeks Pasture 257
Breslins 257
Bressett 245
Brewers Field, 280; — Ley, 251
Brewhouse Croft, 247; — Field 262
Brews Field 291
Brewsters, Great 280
Brick Clamp, 290; — Clamp, Upper and Lower, 278; — Field, 253, 256, 281; — Earth Ley, 257; — Earth Pasture, 261; — Ground, 251; — Grove Field, 260; — Hills, 285; — Kiln, 259, 260, 290; — Kiln Field, 244, 251, 256, 281, 283, 289; — Kiln Mead, 253; — Kiln Meadow, 263; — Kiln Piece, 278; — Kilns 246; — Land, 282; — Ley, 251, 263, 272; — Yard Pasture, 279
Bricks, Great and Little, 263; — Pasture, 269
Bricksted 257
Bridge Field, 245, 253; — Mead, 252; — Meadow, 253
Bridles, 280; — Field, 280
Brie Field 261
Bright Field 244, 257
Brights Pond Field .. 278
Brigswood Close 260
Brills 249
Brimley Wood 247
Brin Meadow.. 266
Brise Field.. 257
Brittons Field 256
Broad Oaks 257
Broadland 248
Broadley 253
Broaks Wood.. .. 260, 263
Brock Field 244, 288
Brockills.. 206
Brockle 255
Brockley, Great and Little, 273
Brockmoor.. 270
Brocks, 250; — Great, 283; — Meadow, 282
Brockwiths Farm Field 251
Broke-up, 249; — Piece, 274
Bronchiers Wood 282

Brook Field, 250, 251, 255, 256, 263, 275; — Lees, 282; — Mead, 256; — Piece, 278
Brooks, 277; — Field, 272, 273; — Meadow, 245; — New, 247; — Pasture, 251
Broolands 262
Brooley 262
Broom, Lower, 264[1]; — Close, 278; — Croft, 259; — Field, 251, 253, 255, 256, 257, 261, 263, 264,[1] 275, 278, 280, 282, 283; — Field, Great and Little, 266; — Hill, 254, 270; — Hill Hoppet, 288; — Hills, 257, 273; — Land, 263; — Ley, 251, 259, 260, 263, 273, 288, 290; — Ley, Great and Little, 254; — Mead, 280; — Poppy, Great and Little, 254; — Portney, 254
Brooms, Little, 255; — Great and Little, 256; — Bottom, 258; — Croft, 280
Brown Field 257, 261, 280
Browns Field, 244, 258, 280; — Marsh, 264[2]; — Meadow, 261, 283
Brownings 247
Brows Field 274
Broxbury Field 261
Bruisland, Part of 269
Bryants Field.. .. 268, 279
Bubber Field 274
Bubbridge 280
Bubley, Great and Little, 276
Buck Field, 261; — House Field, 257
Buckells Croft 267
Bucket Croft 258
Buckland.. 259
Bucklands 282
Bucks Croft, 256; — Field, 251
Budding Croft 260
Budds, Little 249
Budge Meadow 276
Budgets[3].. 273
Budlands 276
Buets 263
Buffets Croft 258
Buffles, 280; — Mead, 280
Bugaland 266
Bugland Field 273
Bull Field.. .. 251, 253, 263
Bullens Field.. 277
Bullock Meadow 266
Bullocks Field, 245; — Howe, 244; — Wood Field, 261
Bulls Bottom, 249; — Field, 290; — Meadow, 283
Bulmer Croft, 254, 264, 289; — Tye, 254
Bunce Ley 280
Bungers Field 278
Bunns Meadow 276
Bunters Ley, 280; — Nap, 280
Buntings.. 274
Burchers, Little.. 254
Burches 254
Bures, Great and Little .. 272
Bures Field 244
Burgess 251
Burkitts 281
Burlong Stye Green Pasture 256
Burndocks 254
Burneys, Great and Little, 256
Burnt Cottage Piece, 267; — Field, 261, 289; — House, Great, 259; — House, Field, 244, 252, 261, 263, 268, 269, 289; —

[1] 'Broom Croft' and 'Oldbroome,' A.D. 1600.
[2] 'Brownes Tenement.' A.D. 1600.
[3] 'Budges Hawke,' A.D. 1600.

House Ley, 260; — House Pasture, 244, 280; — Ley, 247, 260; — Orchard, 254; — Pasture, 286; — Yards, 282
Burrells Field 249
Burtons 269
Bury Field 263
Burying Pond Field .. 251
Bush Close, 259; — Field. 251; — Lees, 256; — Pasture, 254; — Turner, Lower, 289
Bushels 291
Bushes Pasture 259
Bushfords Field 288
Bushets 253
Bushy Barn, 253; — Bottom, 251; — Broad Oaks, 257; — Cranney, 288; — Field, 256; — Ley, 251, 253; — Pasture, 247, 248, 249, 255, 285; — Pasture Field, 256
Buss Acre 272
Butcher Meadow 251
Butchers, 276; — Close Mead, 248; — Field, 259, 273, 278
Butlers, 250; — Great and Little, 290
Butney Field 257
Butneys Field 286
Butt Field, 259, 275; — Field, Great and Little, 247
Buttle Garden 264
Butts Close, 283; — Piece, 253
Button Hill 250
Bye Nashes 263
Byham Hall Field 268

Cabbage Meadow 274
Cadley Cross 269
Cadmans Acre 262
Cage, 253; — Croft, 291; — (or Caze) Croft, 263
Cails Close 263
Caley Croft 245
Callouse Ley 280
Calves Cote, 279; — Hill, 270; — Pasture, 244, 249, 253, 256, 259, 261, 262, 263, 268, 279, 283, 285, 286; — Pasture Field, 273; — Pightle, 257, 271, 278, 281, 290
Camoise Meadow 286
Camp Meadow 283
Camping Close 247, 248, 254, 281
Campions Field 256
Canage Pasture.. 247
Candlestick Meadow .. 251
Candys, Great and Little.. 282
Cane Field, 278; — Hill Field, 278
Canes Field 247
Caney Close, 263; — Field, 286; — Meadow, 290
Cangle, Great and Little .. 261
Cangley, Part of 260
Canhams, 281; — Meadow, 281
Canterbury, Great and Little, 263; — Field, 263
Cants Hill 273
Cap Dole, Little.. 270
Capcomb Ley 291
Capons, 280; —, Great & Little, 262
Cappis Pasture 247
Captains Dole, 270; — Field, 262
Card Croft 244
Carpenters 252
Carr, The 282
Carraway Field, 256, 257, 260, 261, 272
Carryaway Piece 256
Carstops 257

Carters, Great and Little, 250; — Croft, 257; — Field, 244, 290; — Ley, 276; — Meadow, 274; — Piece, 257; — Wood, 280
Casons Ley 286
Cast Up 281
Casting Jenny 281
Castle Field .. 262, 272, 291
Cats Bridge, 261; — Croft, 274; — Field, 250; — Land, 255
Cattle Down 247
Causeway Field, 251; — Mead, 249
Caven Field 248
Caysons Ley 271
Chadwell Fowel 250
Chaff Croft.. 285
Chaffer Down.. 263, 286
Chaffix Meadow.. 256
Chaldron, 268; — Hither and Further, 269
Chaldrons, Upper & Lower, 257
Chalk-Pit, 246; — Ley, 260; — Piece, 259
Challis Field, 256; — Pasture, 283
Chammocks Meadow .. 247
Champins Ley 248
Chanders 263
Chandlers, 280; — West and North, 263; — Piece, 247
Change Field 247
Chap Meadow 274
Chapel Croft, 251, 277; — Field, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 261; — Field, Lower, 275; — Hill, 272; — Mead, 257; — Meadow, 262; — Pasture, 247, 262; — Shot, Great and Little, 257; — Yard, 248, 261
Chaplin Croft.. 245
Chapmans, 256; — Field, 257
Chappits Field, 244; — Wood, 244
Charcoal Field . .. 263
Charcroft Common 283
Charity Pasture and Field 281
Charles Ley 281
Charley Mead.. 229
Chase, 253, 256, 257, 259, 261, 262, 268, 269, 276, 278; — Field, 255, 280, 288; — Field, The, 244; — Field, Little, 256; — Pasture, The, 271; — Ley, 266; — The, 246, 282; — Lane Field, 251
Chaseway, 250, 251, 257, 262, 263, 273, 279, 280, 283, 286, 288, 290, 291
Chatters Spring 250
Chats, Part of, 276; — Field, 285
Checks Croft 262
Cheeks Field 262, 263
Cheer Field, 250, 276, 279, 281; — Field Bottom, 250; — Wood, 257
Cheerful Ley 288
Chelmsoe Wood 268
Cherry Garden, 251; — Garden Field, 288; — Ground, 283; — Orchard, 253, 255, 262; — Pasture, 276
Chessey Field 261
Chiming Croft 260
Chip Marks Field 289
Chiswicks, Further, 251; — Little, 260
Choat Mead 251
Christmas, Great and Little, 257; — Field, 261, 288
Chumps 257
Chunks 257

Church Croft, 248; — Field, 244, 245, 248; — Field Grove, 250; — Hakeley, 248; — Hook, 289; — Path Field, 288; — Piece, (*2r.* 10*p.*, belonging to Church Clerk *pro. tem.*) 266; — Went, 289
Churchard, Old (*3r.* 7*p.*, included in a farm) 286
Churn Field 244
Circle (Wood) 276
Clamp, The, 253; — Earth Pits, The, 259; — 8-acre, 272; — Field, 281; —, 4-acre, 274; — Meadow, 247, 248; — Piece, 259; — Trees, 288
Clamps, 244; —, Hither, 257
Clany Field 258
Clap Croft 290
Clapgate Field, 289; — Meadow, 251; — Wood, 251
Claphead Ley.. 266
Clappetts 245
Clappit Field, 251, 288; — Pasture, 281
Claps, 257; — Hither and Further, etc., 263
Claptons, Great 285
Clare Meadow 254
Clarks Fen, 266[1]; — Field, 256, 261, 262, 263; — Meadow, 245; — Piece, 253; — Wood, 253
Clavering Wood 261
Claverings Spring Wood .. 261
Clay Chimney, (near Three Chimneys Farm) 276; — Field, 266; — Gate Ley, 282; — Pasture, 263
Clay-pit, 261; — Field, 247, 252, 253, 254, 260, 261, 280; — Ley, 250, 251, 290; — Meadow, 262, 267
Clay-pits, 244, 268, 269, 276, 280, 283
Claydens Croft, 248; — Field, 281
Clear Pond Field 289
Clements Ley.. 251
Clerks Field, 245; — Meadow, (Church-clerk 1*a.* 0*r.* 9*p.*) 274
Clicket Field 259
Cliffs, Great and Little 289
Clift Field 278
Clinch Pin 258
Clink Wood 266
Clinkspun, 258; — Green Meadow, 258
Clippins Pond 256
Clock Field.. 261
Clopham 245
Clophoppers Pasture .. 263
Close Field 258
Clover Hills 261
Clubbs Wood.. .. 251, 282
Clump Meadow.. 248
Coal Croft, 247, 258; — Hearth, 281; — Hearth Field, 263, 279; — Field, 261, 280; — Pit Field, 253 (*see also* Cole)
Coarse Moors, 257; — Piece, 278
Coates Meadow.. 288
Cobhams, 256; — Croft, 257; — Mead, 257
Coblers Field, 256; — Hill, 253
Cobbs, 255; — Field, 266
Cobs Croft, 273; — Garden, 263; — Ground, 263
Cock Field, 253, 256, 269; — Field Croft, 257; — Hills, 278; — Hurdles, 253; — Ley, 251; — Piece, 282; — Pightle, 273; — Piers, 282; — Piers Meadow, 282; — Pond, 252; — Reading, 283; — Shot, 257

[1] Clarkeslonde,' A.D. 1600.

Cockle Field 253
Cockles 247
Cocks, 277; — Broom, 280; — Croft, 276, 281; — Field, 256; — Ley, Part of, 260; — Meadow, 267; — Pasture, 256, 276
Coffer Down 290
Coffery Mead.. 280
Coggeshall Field, Upper and Lower, 261
Cogsins 263
Cokers 253
Colander Field 257
Cold Field, 257; — Nail Hurst Homestead, 251
Coldfan Hills.. 247
Cole, Long, 291; — Earth, 286; — Field, 263, 291 (*see also* Coal)
Colemans Ley .. 257, 270
Coles, Little, 247, 248; — Croft, 245, 248; — Ley, 257
Collar Ley 254
College (ar. 1*a*.), 259; — Wood, 270; — Wood Field, 246
Colletts, Further and Hither, 253
Colley Field, 275; — Gate Field, 256; — Meadow, 256
Colliers Field, 260; — Ley, 259, 263
Collins Field, 261, 269, 280; — Park, 288; — Pasture, 257
Collis Wood 263
Collops Field.. 280
Colne Field, 261; — Ley, 273
Colt Ley, Little 260
Colyers Wrights 263
Combers Croft 264
Combwells, Hither and Further 263
Comings 263
Common, The, (ar.) 257; —, On Great, 270; — Field, 246, 247, 254, 256, 258, 263, 268, 269, 273, 290; — Mead, Part of, 245; — Meadow, 252, 266, 270, 282, 285; — Meadow Ash Ground, 262; — Meadow Seamers, 262; — Piece, First, 256, 276, 286
Conduit Field, 246; — Pasture, 256
Coney Bowers, 245; — Burrow, 288; — Burrow Field, 251; — Burrows, 261; — Fare, 256, (ar. 4*a*.) 263, 273, 280; — Farrow, 266; — Field, 268, 286; — Fir, 257; — Fir Pasture, 249; — Furrow, Great, 254; — Mere, 281; — Wood Spring, 282
Coneyford, Little 254
Constables Meadow .. 262
Cooches 256
Cook Field 257
Cooks, 250, 251, 271, 276; — Appleton, 259; — Croft, 249, 262; — Field, 250, 263, 273, 288; — Pasture, 285; — Pightle, 250
Coole Croft 261
Coomb, New 290
Coombs Hill 254
Coopers and Woodleys, 268; — Croft, 261, 280; — Garden, 256; — Pasture, 276
Cootes Meadow, 281; — Pasture, 281
Coothill, Great and Little 256
Copland Croft 290
Coppendown 262
Coppens Field 251
Coppice Field.. 245, 247, 285

Coppin Hill[1] 264
Coppings Field .. . 253
Copstones 280
Copy Croft, 280; — Field, 262; — Land, 256; — Ley, 263, 273
Copyhold Piece 256
Corburn Field 247
Corken, 281; — Field, 278
Corn Field 260
Cornells, 278; — Field, 256, 272; — Long Pasture, 250
Corner Field 251
Cornwallis 253
Cort Field 259
Cot Croft.. 248
Cottons, Great and Little, 263; — Acre, 257
Court Field, 256; — Field, 13-acre, 274; — Piece, 275
Covens and Covens Meadow 282
Coverdale 266
Cow Fen, 266; — Pasture, 247, 248; — Plain, 272; — Shadows, 257
Cowens 272
Cowlands 248
Cowls Bottom 279
Cows Marsh 251
Cox Croft, 290; — Field, 247, 262, 277; — Leys, 262
Coxall Piece Pasture .. 261
Coxhill, Eleven Acre .. 261
Coxs Field 271
Crab Croft, Little, 270; — Field, 261; — Hill, Old, 257; — Hill, Upper, 281
Crab-tree, Little, &c., 258; — Hither, 262; — Chaseway, 258; Croft, 266; — Field, 251, 256, 288; — Ley, 278; — Meadow, 257, 286; — Piece, 270
Crabbs, 248; — Close, 261; — Croft, 253
Cracklings 263, 290
Cracknalls, 251, 261; — Field, 257
Cradle Field 256
Craggs, 276; — Lower, 279
Cranes, Upper and Lower, 254
Crannocks 281
Cranoke 248
Cranny, Upper and Lower, 288
Crags, Upper 279
Creeting Mead 280
Creetings Hyde.. 289
Cressells 266
Cressing Field 253
Cricket Ground (ar. 3*a.*) 256
Crickland 290
Cricks, 249; — Field, 256
Crinch Croft 283
Cripping Hall (10*a.*) .. 244
Crisels, Part of, 258; — Croft, 248; — Meadow, 274
Crock Land 261
Croft, The, 247, 248, 257, 268, 279; — Hither & Further, 251; — Short and Long, 248; — Field, 274; — Meadow, 248
Croftins, Little 259
Croftons, Further and Middle 259
Crokers, Little 256
Crone Hill 288
Crook Field, 285; — Meadow, 276
Crooked Croft, 278; — Ley, 290; — Ridge, 263
Crooks Field, 279; — Wood, 279

[1] 'Cospishill,' 'Cospingho,' 'Coppingtrowe' in Dogfen, A.D. 1600.

Cross Cowls, 282; — Croft, 244, 253; — Croft Park, 273; — Field, 257, 259, 277, 280; — Gates, 262, 288; — Needlings, 282; — Path Field, 248, 249, 251, 253, 256, 259, 260, 261, 263, 269, 274, 280, 281, 282, 288, 290; — Path Field, Doly, 255; — Path Meadow, 261; — Path Weavers, 267; — Path Ley, 254; — Road Field, 256; — Shot, 263, 288
Crosslings, First & Further 253
Crotch Ponds 256
Crouch Acre, 263; — Field, 268; — Green Field, 262
Crow Field, 280; — Ley, 249; — Mead, 280; — Stones, 280
Crows Field 256; — Parlour, 251
Crowbridge Field 261
Crowley, Little, 247; — Field 247
Croydmore, Great & Little, 263
Cuckow Chase 263
Cucumber Field 288; — Ley, 260
Culvedons, Great and Little, 266
Culverdown[1] 244
Cupids Garden 257
Curbits 276
Cut Field, Great, 257; — Maple Field, 263
Cutbridge Field Park .. 260
Cutbush 257
Cutters, Great and Little.. 254

Dagens 244
Dagons Field 273
Dagworth Wood .. 269, 273
Dairy Wood 244
Daisy Brooms 255
Dallow, Great and Little.. 262
Damas Croft[2] 264
Damsel Ley 286
Damons Wood 274
Danbury Field 273
Dane Pit.. 247
Dangley Field 257
Daniels, Upper and Lower, 285
Dansies Pasture 280
Dare Field 278
Darnels 274
Daveys Field, 288; — Pasture, 254
Daw Field, 278; — Field Ash Ground, 278
Dawes, 248, 276; — Field, 288
Dawsalls, Great and Little, 278; — Mead, 278
Dead Acre, 244; — Lane Field, 251; — Womans, 250 (*see also* Dedmans); — Wood Field, 260
Deal Field 261, 268
Dean Field, 254; — Ley, 263; — Lodge, Great & Lower, 247; - Meadow, 281
Deanery Meadow 251
Deans Wood Field . .. 269
Dearsleys, Upper & Lower, 283
Deaths Meadow 267
Decoy Pasture 256
Dedmans Oak 272
Deeks 250
Dees Bottom 261
Delight, New.. 256
Delsey Pasture 291
Delvyn (Delvin) Field 259, 263
Dennis Ley.. 282
Dents 527
Devils Grove Pightle, 281; — Hole, 278

[1] 'Culvertone,' A.D. 1600; and 'Culvertons' in Lamarsh.
[2] 'Damas Croft *alias* Damarles,' A.D. 1600.

Dews Garden 280
Dial Field 270
Dick Croft, Long 257
Dickett 290
Dicks Field.. .. .. 268, 282
Dig Field 251
Digbys Mead, 279; — Orchard, 257
Dilsey, Great and Little .. 291
Dimagates 281
Din Acre 280
Dines, Little, 257, 276; — Field, 278, 282
Dinkalls 256
Dish House Field 281
Dishes Mead, 281; — Pasture, 281
Ditch Acre 246
Dobs Croft.. 263
Dobsons, Great and Little, 251
Dock Acre, 257; — Croft, 250, 268, 277; — Fens, Upper, &c., 252; — Meadow, 256; — Pasture, 261
Doctor.. 259
Doddens, Great and Little, 285
Dodders 291
Dodds Field, 256, 259, 288; — Ley, 250
Doe Hill 288
Does Meadow 261
Dog Meadow, 245; — House Field, 256; — House, Grove, 268
Dogs Field, 245; — Pasture, 262
Dole, Broad, 247; — Croft, 280; — Field, 251, 257, 260, 262, 263, 274, 281, 289, 291; — Ley, 248; — Piece, 286
Doll Pit, 8-acre, 248 (*see also* Dool)
Dolery, Little, 247; — Wood 247
Doly Cross Path Field .. 255
Dool, Stony. 249; — Field, 256, 259, 266, 268, 272, 273, 277, 278, 279, 280, 288; — Hevington, 267; — Meadow, 281; — Path Field, 266 (*see also* Dole)
Dooley, Great and Little, 266; — Fen, 261; — Field, 261, 282; — High Field, 285; — Mitchells, 272
Dools, Great and Little, 264
Don Croft 281
Donjohns, 261; — Field, 261 (*see also* Dungeons)
Dordells Meadow 286
Dove Field, 288; — Shots, 282
Dovehouse Croft, 256, 283, 288; — Close, 248, 250; — Field, 244, 249, 252, 253, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 266[1], 267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 276, 279, 281, 285, 286, 288, 290, 291; — Ley, 250, 251, 274; — Ley Wood Pasture, 247; — Pasture, 247, 254, 263, 278, 281; — Wood, 261
Dow, Upper and Lower, 261
Down, The, 263; — Great and Little, 251, 280; — Field, 244, 259, 280; — Hill Field, 256; — Hilly, 245; — Slade, 259
Downs, 252, 277; — Upper and Lower, 288
Downside Hill 254
Downwood Mead 269
Double Shots.. .. 253, 257
Dovers, Upper and Lower 259
Doxeys 249
Dragons Hill 262
Drags Croft 245

[1] 'Dovehouse Croft,' A.D. 1600.

Drains, 272; — Croft, 256
Drift, 247, 248 249, 253, 267, 285
Driftway 254
Drift Meadow.. 258
Drindles 250
Dripping Pan Field .. 280
Drivers 276
Drugs 252
Duck End Field, 257, 275, 282; — End Mead and Pasture, 280; — Field, 288
Ducks Croft, 273; — Field, Great and Little, 256; — Pits, 272
Duds Meadow 258
Duncell 257
Duncers 288
Dungeon 277
Dungeons, 277 (*see also* Donjohns)
Dunkirk 268, 288
Dunmow Gate . .. 280
Dunny Meadow.. 261
Dunstables 290
Dunstalls, 256; — Field, 256
Dunstons 250
Durks Pightle 247
Duskins, Great and Little 260
Dutch Croft 290
Dutches, Great and Little, 256; — Field, 286
Dyers, Great and Little, 244; — Little, 273; — Field, 257; — Pasture, 256
Dysters 254

Eagle Ley 257
Earth Pits Pasture 280
East Croft, 249; — Field, 247, 256
Easty, Little 269
Ebbitts, Long 255
Ebling 255
Eddles Meadow.. 248
Edge Turners Field .. 289
Edmunds Down, 248; — Meadow, 288
Edmondsey Ley, 260; — Wood Ley, 260
Edy Field 290
Eeds Field 259
Egg Field, 263; — Meadow, 272
Eggmore Field 256
Eglands 247
Elder Gate. 255; — Stubbs, 276
Ell Field, 280; — Piece, 263 (*see also* L)
Eleys Ley, 263; — Field, 278; — Meadow, 263
Ellen Acre 279
Elizas, 252, 258, 274; — Great and Little, 248
Elm Grove, 250; — Field, 251, 257, 276, 281; — Ley, 245, — Vents, 273
Elmer 281
Elms, Great and Little, 263; — Upper and Lower, 266; — Meadow, 288; — Wood, 279
Elsdon, Home 279
Emberson, Great 256
Emsons 250, 281
Englands, First & Second, 254; — Field, 264
Entry, Long, 245, 274; — Hill, 254; — Meadow, 254, 263
Essex Field, 245; — Ley, 276, 279; — Pasture, 245; — Went, 276
Etch, Broad, 259; —, Pea, 268; — Ley, 263
Etch—*see* Polleys
Etches, Lower and Short 249
Ethridge Field .. . 268, 269
Everitts 244
Eves Close.. 260
Exeters 278

Fair Field 253, 282
Fairbanks 248
Fairy Croft 261
Falgate Field 246
Fallshams 269
Fanny Ley 278
Fany Field 253
Far Field 255
Farthing Oak 255
Fearts, Great and Little, 258
Felsted Field 256
Fen, The, 259; — Lower, 261; — Croft, 266; — Croft Dobbys Field, 259; — Field, 251; — Meadow, 263
Fence Croft 248
Fenners Chaseway, 263; — Field, 268
Fenns Field 246
Fern Field 279
Ferry Field 263
Ferriers Meadow 255
Fibs Field 263
Fidlers Fen 268
Finch Field 263
Finches Field 283
Finchs Field 282, 283
Firmins Hill, Great & Little, 274
Fish Pond Ley 253
Fishers Croft, 257; — Field, 257
Fitches, 272; — Field, 288; — Ley, 281
Fitzjohns Grove 261
Five-Corners 256
Flackmans Field 281
Flag Meadow 251, 285
Flaggy Field, 289; — Meadow, 281
Flakes Field 251
Flanders 251
Flash Field, 262; — Meadow Field, 262
Flat Ley 259
Flax Ley 247
Flee Hall Field 247
Fleeting Woods 283
Fletchers 251
Flodderweck (or wick) .. 281
Floodgate Field, 261; — Meadow, 258, 278
Flowers Field 247
Flowlings 248
Flux Field 272
Folly, 263; — First, etc., 261; — The, 282; — Field, 251, 261, 268
Foot Croft 258
Footpath Field 266
Foots Field, 269; — Pasture Field, 285
Ford Pasture 256
Fords Piece 262
Fore Croft, 285; — Field, 251; — Ley, 262; — Roydon, 283
Forefar Field 266
Forsters Mead 257
Fosters Field 261
Fountations 257
Four Ash Field and Piece, 280; — Corners, 251; — Journies Pasture, 263
Fowel Piece 250
Fowes Meadow 248
Fowlers 283
Fowls Wood 260
Foxburrow Hills, 260; — Wood, 255
Fox Burrows, Great, 263, 268; — Great and Little, 275; — Earth Field, 267; — Earth Meadow, 258; — Field, 289; — Hill, Home, 271; — Holes, 250, 270
Foxs Croft, 268; — Pasture, 245
France, 276; — Field, 245
Frankland Field 276

Franklins Ten (5*a*.) 288
Franks Field .. 261, 276, 279
Freemans Croft.. 288
French Field 278, 283
Frenchs Ley 257
Friars Field, 251; — Grove, 251
Frizes 282
Frogs Ley 257
Frost Field, 249; — Meadow, 260, 263; — Pasture, 248
Frowards 261
Fruit Pasture.. 261
Fryars Field 281
Fullers, 248; — First, etc., 247; — Field, 257, 261, 278
Furners Field.. 256
Furrels 279
Furze Field, 254; — Piece, 278

Gable Meadow 261
Gage Field 277
Gages, Long and Great .. 259
Gains[1], Great, 278; — Little, 278; — Small, 247, 280
Galley Field, Great and Little, 259; — Field Pasture, 261; — Hill, 255
Gallow Field, 249, 280; — Field, Great and Little, 250, 262; — End Field, 249
Gambly Field.. 244
Ganges Field 251
Gannex 280
Ganny Croft 244
Gant Field 278
Gardeners (Gardner or Gardiner), 253; — Field 262, 268; — Ley, 251; — Spring, 260; — Wood, 245
Garlands Bottom, 273; — Croft, 273; — Wood, 283
Garmoor 270
Garrett Field, High, 251; — Ley, 285; — Pasture, High, 260
Garretts Ley 276
Garrods, Great and Little, 280; — Field, 249; — Ley, 273; — Mead Field, 280
Gartridge Meadow .. 263
Gatewoods Field 263
Gauls 263
Gensford 257
Gentlemans Close.. .. 261
Gentneys 256
Gentry Field[2] 273
Gentrys 280
George Field 256
Georges, Long and Great, 253; — Ley, 274
Gestingthorpe Field 259
Gibbons, 249; — End Field, 253; — Wood, 281
Gibraltar 263
Gidding Field 263
Giddy Field.. 277
Gilbeys Field.. 257
Gilders, Great and Little.. 262
Gilding Acre 262
Giles Croft.. 259
Gillions Field.. 273
Ginners Bowers.. 274
Gingerbread Field.. .. 280
Gipsy Field.. 244
Gipseys, Great 282
Gladwells 248
Glan Field 277
Glazen Wood Field 282
Glebe Field 255

[1] "*Hide* and *Gain* did anciently signify arable land. For of old, to *gain* the land was as much as to till it."

Gainage (Lat. *wainagium*. Fr. *gainage*) sometimes meant the materials for tillage, sometimes the land itself, sometimes the profit raised by cultivating it (Cowel's *Law Dictionary*).

[2] 'Gentries Croft *alias* Crowchcroft,' A.D. 1600.

Gloretts, Great and Little, 277; — Pasture, 277
Glover Pasture 280
Glys Leys 257
Gobbards 263
Godfreys 263
Godlys Field 244
Godlings, First and Second, 253
Gods Garden 274
Gold Lands 273
Goldamers 253
Golden Field, Great, &c., 254; — Field, Middle, 254; — Ley, 254; — Meadow, 257; — Hall Field, 281
Goldens 257
Golding Field, 283, 289; — Further, 274
Goldings, 261; — Charity, 288; — Great and Little, 263
Goldners 251
Golds Field, 277; — Grove Field, 275
Goldsticks Field 278
Goldstones, Great & Little, 248
Goles 263
Gollingale 283
Good Allens, 254; — for nothing Field, 251
Goodleys Meadow 261
Goodmans, 251; — Rows, 259
Goodsons Ley 260
Goold Field 273
Goose Aire, 248; — Dung Field, 279; — Ley Field, 286; — Leys, Upper and Lower, 250; — Leys Field, 281; — Neck, 290
Gooseberry Field 268
Gore, The 256
Gosfield Pasture 288
Gossbolts, First and Second, 273; — Pasture, 273
Gosses 263
Gotty Croft 281
Govers 249
Gowers Field 291
Goweses Meadow 290
Goyes Piece, Great 263
Grandon Hall Pasture .. 254
Grange, Seven Acre 288
Grass Moor, 244; — Park, 286
Grassberrys 286
Grashalls Wood 290
Grave Etch 261
Gravel Lees 280
Gravel-Pit, 268; — Field, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 263, 264[1], 267, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 282, 288; — Meadow, 285; — Ley, 278; — Moor, 280
Gravel-Pits 290
Graynes Hill 253
Grays, 257, 263; — Field, 288
Greatheads 258
Grecian Grove 257
Gregs Field 256
Green Bottoms, 257; — Croft, 262; — Field, 255, 256
Greenfields 256
Greenland 266
Greens Ley 276
Greenstead, Great & Little, 261
Greenways 252
Greenwoods, Late 270
Grey Wheat Field 256
Griggs, 266[2]; — Great and Little, 263; — Upper and Lower, 266; — Croft, 263
Grimes, 256; — Part of, 280
Grinsells 268

[1] 'Gravell Hill,' A.D. 1600.

[2] 'Grigges' in Henny Magna, A.D. 1600.

Grove, The, 245, 248; — Field, 247, 250, 251, 254, 256, 257, 258, 261, 269, 273, 279, 288; — Ley, 286; — Meadow, 257; — Pasture, 246, 256
Grubs Field, 278; — Ley, 288
Guinea Field 251
Gull Field 254
Gulls, 282; — Hither & Further, 282; — Croft, 253
Gun Sloughs 279
Guns Field 280
Gunshot 256
Gunnels, Great 277
Gunners Croft 244
Gunns Pasture 281
Gunsteads Field 261
Gurtens Meadow 263

Hagbush Field[1] 264
Hales 291
Halfpenny Piece 249
Hall Croft, 280; — Field, 257; — Greens, 252; — Went, Great and Little, 276
Halstead Field 263
Ham, Long and Short .. 272
Hamblins, 251; — Great and Little, 251
Hamlets, Great and Little, 273
Hammonds, 248; — Meadow, 274
Handpit Field 282
Hanging Field, 244, 253; — Hill, 247, 251
Hangings, First and Second, 282
Hankins Field 282
Harbers Land 288
Hard Water Field 251
Hardens 286
Hardings Pasture 281
Hare Croft, 278; — Hill Pasture, 267; — Pit, 256; — Pond Field, 251
Hares Field, 247; — Pasture, 248, 263
Harlow Hill 269
Harlinghams 262, 268
Harmas, Little 260
Harvus's Bottom 262
Harp, The (glebe), 258; — Pond, 281
Harrington Field 282
Harris Field 279
Harrisons Pasture 267
Harrow, First and Further, 268; — Field, 263
Harrowdown, Long, 250; —, Stone, 250
Harry Smiths Field[2] .. 257
Hart Beams, 268; — Grove, 285
Harts, Upper and Lower, 255; — Close, 279; — Field, 273; — Ley, 262; — Meadow, 262
Harvest Croft 254, 286
Harveys, Great and Little, 256; — Middle, &c., 272; — Field, 288; — Pasture, 256
Haseley, Great and Little, 248
Hatch Field 255, 257
Hatches Fore Field 253
Hatchett Fore Field .. 282
Hatts Field 288
Hauses 253
Hautboys 244
Haven Wood, 254; — Croft, 254
Haverhill Field 281
Haw Field 286
Hawbush, 251; — Field, 261
Hawes, Old 257
Haweys Croft 264
Hawk, Carters, 254; — Meadow, Great, 246; — Moors, 278

[1] *Id.* A.D. 1600.

[2] 'Harry Smithes Acre' in Alphamstone, A.D. 1600.

Hawking Bags 256
Hawkins, 244, 257; — Pasture, 273[1]
Hawks Nest, 281; — Nest Wood, 282
Haws, First and Further 280
Haycock, Long and Short, 250; — Field, 256
Haydens 257
Hayleys 244
Hays, Great and Little, 263; — Pasture, 253
Hazel Croft, 248, 257; — Field, 251; — Spring, 278
Hazeley 256
Hazels.. 252
Hazletons 251
Head Acre 246
Heapney Field 261
Heards Pasture, 255; — Pightle, 257
Hearn Field 259
Hearse, The, 278; — Croft, 261
Heart Beam 288
Heater Field 260, 261
Heathen Ley 264
Heathens.. 277
Hebriges, Further, etc. .. 248
Heckford Ley 261
Hedge Field 251
Hedingham Field, 263; — Ley, 262
Hedwins Hop Ground .. 277
Helens Croft 254
Hemp Cote Londes .. 257
Hemplings 257
Henim Wood Field .. 281
Henny Common Mead .. 264
Herbages.. 248
Herbs Field 244
Herring Shot 257
Herrings Land 257
Herriots, Further & Hither, 251
Hertford End Pasture .. 256
Hetby Ley 286
Heving Wood 254
Hew Field 263
Heybridge Ley 274
Heymer 257
Hickrights, 277; — Boxted, 277
Hicks Garden, 288; — Ley, 250; — Pasture, 256
Hide – *see* Hyde
High Croft Wood, 254; — Wood Field, 263; — Woods, 262
Highlanders 290
Hilbury Field.. 249
Hills Field, 273, 285; — Ley, 263; — Pasture, 273
Hillyards, Great 273
Hirst, Great; —, Lee, 286
Hithergoods Croft 281
Hobble Field, Great & Little, 249
Hobbles, 275; — Great and Little, 275
Hobby Binds Pasture .. 280
Hoblets 273
Hoblin Field 261
Hobs (Hobbs) Hall, 256; — Field, 278; — Ley, 280; — Wood, 261; — Croft, 251; — Meadow, 288
Hockett 272
Hoddy Corner 263
Hodges Field, 251; — Lane Field, 251; — Pasture, 261
Hoe Field, 278; — Lane Field, Great and Little, 250
Hogs Cote, 290; — Cote Field, 251, 257; — Court, 256; — Croft, 263
Hogget Field 283
Hogshead Vent 247
Hoicks, Great 288

[1] 'Hawkins Croft,' A.D. 1600.

Holborn 282
Holbrews, Great and Little, 288
Holdens Wood .. 244, 266
Holders Field 289
Hole Meadow, 257; — Pasture, 251
Holeyards, Great and Little, 261
Holland Bottom, 254; — Field, 288
Hollands, Upper and Lower, 253
Hollard Field.. 245
Hollinghams 262
Hollow Bottom, 247; — Land, Long, 245; — Piece, 279
Holly Bush 256
Holmes, 248, 285; — Little, 266; — Mead, 253; — Pasture, 276
Holy Bottoms, 268; — Yards, (9*a.* ar.) 280
Holts Croft.. 280
Homely, Old, 278; — Field, Old, 260
Homestall, 249, 253; — Chase, 256
Homestalls (ar. 10*a.*) .. 281
Homs Field 285
Honey Field .. 259, 281, 282
Honeysuckle Field .. 253
Hook Field, 263; — Mead, 263; — Wood, 257; — Wood Field, 257
Hooked Land 261
Hooks, 257; — Meadow, 249. 274
Hoopers Drift 274
Hop Field, 278; — Kiln, 262; — Lands, 248; — Ley, 273; — Meadow, 248, 271; — Pieces numerous in 257; — Pole Field, 262
Hop-Garden, 251, 253, 256, 272, 277; — Field, 261; — Meadow, 251
Hop-Ground, 244, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 266, 270, 272, 274, 275, 276, 278, 179, 282, 285, 288, 290, 291; — Old, 244, 253, 289; — Bocking, 272; — Fen, 261; — Chase, 268; — Field, 244, 245, 260, 263, 266, 273, 278, 280, 282, 286; — Flash Field, 262; — Ley, 282; — Mead, 244, 249, 257; — Moor, 256; — Pasture, 256; — Piece, 267, 280
Hopkins, Little 244
Hoppet, 244, 249, 256 (4), 258, 269, 270, 275, 278, 281, 282, 285, 288, 290; — Meadow, 253; — Piece, 261
Horasey Moor 283
Horn Croft, 275; — Green Wood, 255
Hornbeam, Border Wood 278
Hornets, 258; — Wood, 274
Horns Piece 262
Hornsey Moor 283
Horse Croft, 251, 253; — Bean Fen, 256; — Fair Field, 253; — Garden, 272; — Hills, 288; — Lands, 256, 286; — Ley Crofts, 263; — Marsh, 249, 254; — Pasture, 246, 285; — Race, 244
Horsen Blackwood, 251; — Block Field, 251
Horstuds, Great and Little, 281
Hose, The 257
Hosier Field 248
Houblon 264
Houchens 282
Hough, The 259
Houkins Hill 280
Houndsbrook 254

Hounslows 280
Hovel Field, 256; — Ley 257
Hovells, Upper and Lower, 257; — Piece, 257
How, The, 280; — Upper, 280; — Field, 255, 280; — Land, 280; Ley, 263; — Mead, 256, 280; — Meadow, 256; — Street Ley, 257; — Wood, 257, 274
Howards Field, 245; — Mead, 280
Howes Went 276
Howletts, 262; — Great, 247; — Meadow, 276
Hows Acre 258
Howsey, Hither and Further, 257; — Wood, 257
Hoy Bush 263
Hubbards, 254, 270; — Field, 245
Hucheons Spring 275
Hull Croft, 256; — Field, 278; — Hill, 263; — Pasture, 278
Hulla Field, First & Second, 288
Hullats Field 274
Hums Field 261
Humphreys, 270; — Field, 256, 263
Humpback Field 257
Hundred Acres, The (0*a.* 3*r.* 31*p.*), 272; — Acre Piece (1*a.* 3*r.* 32*p.*), 268
Hundreds (2*a.* 3*r.* 5*p.*) .. 258
Hungary Hills, Great & Little, 275
Hungerdown, 250, 256, 281; — Great and Little, 244
Hungerdowns 257
Hungry Field, 288; — Down, 278; — Hill, 288
Hunts, 255; — Croft, 257; — Field, 257; — Wood, 262
Hunwick Mead[1] 273
Hurdle Bed 253
Hurrells 268; — Field, 259; — Pasture, 257; — Pent, 269
Hurry Hills, 260; — Hills Pasture, 261
Hutch Ley, Great & Little, 257
Hyde,[2] 264, 270; — Barren, 291; —, Bean, 291; —, Glebe, 264[3]; — Great, 290, 291; — Little, 264[3]; — Long, 291; — Lower, 277; — Middle and Great, 247; —, Nine-acre, 291; — Croft, 253; — Pasture, 277; — Wood, 291
Hynes Croft 253
Hysons Field 245

Ice House Mead 260
Iceland 258
Idols 256
Ilderdole or Flat Acre .. 248
Ilting, Great and Little .. 248
Impudent Garden (3*a.* 2*r.* 20*p.*) 278
Ines, Six 266
Inhams 263
Imners Field 257
Innings, Ploughed 250
Ippegs Ley 281
Ippys Field 281
Isaacs Meadow and Wood 279
Isgens 257
Islets, Great and Little .. 263
Ives, Middle and Further, 272; — Field, 262

Jack Field, 244; — Hop, 256
Jackanapes Piece 275
Jackdaw Hop Ground .. 278

[1] 'Little Hunerwick,' A.D. 1600.
[2] See footnote on p. 94 *ante*.
[3] 'Le Hide,' A.D. 1600.

Jackmans, 278; — Great, 28
Jackolden Jackling 288
Jacks, Little, 261, 281; — Croft, 291; — Grove, 248
Jacksolon 244
Jacksons Pasture 282
Jacobs Field, 258, 274; — Well, 251
James, 263; — Field, 244, 247, 268, 286; — Smiths Field, 276
Jankins 254
Jardine Field 250
Jarget (? Target) Ley .. 260
Jargetts, Great and Li tle, 251
Jarmans Field 281
Jarvis Field and Pasture 280
Jays, 291; —, Upper, 247, 291; — Pasture, 268
Jeakmans 281
Jefferys Mead.. 275
Jeggings, Upper and Lower, 262
Jenkins, 291; — 5-acre, 252; — Field, 264[1]
Jennings, Great, etc. 247, 285
Jenny Berry Ley, 247; — Field, 289
Jerninghams 261
Jeromes 251
Jerry Wood 289
Jerrys Field 286, 290
Jews Vent, Great & Little, 259
Jilts Acre 280
Jobsons Field.. 281
Jockeys Croft 280
Joes Field 268
Johns Field.. .. .. 256, 282
Johnsons Acre, 257; — Field, 278
Jones Field 263, 274
Jordans Pasture.. 276
Josephs Field.. 286
Josling Field 251
Journies (? Tournies) Lower, 263
Joyces, 278; — Field, 280
Joyes 269, 274
Jubbs 262
Judas 257
Judd Field 256
Jugs Mead 280
Juices 280
Jump Tree Pasture .. 261
June Pasture 280
Junipers Field 277

Kedge Croft 290
Keldon, Great 259
Kellar 259
Kelsea Field 286
Kemp Croft 257
Kemplands Meadow .. 285
Kemps Downs, 254; — Field, 285
Keobles Field 253
Kendalls Croft 262
Kentish Field, 261; — Wood, 282
Ketley Field, 278; — Wood, 290
Ketrow Field 263
Kettle Field 247
Key Field 286
Keybrew or Marks Mead Pasture, 260
Kibbles 258
Killikels 274
Kiln Croft, 263, 291; — Field, 244, 245, 246, 247, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 266, 267, 268, 270, 273, 275, 278, 280, 288, 290; — Field Moor, 268; — House Field, 257; — Meadow, 249, 263; — Pasture, 256, 268; -- Pit Field, 275

[1] 'Jenkins' and 'Jankins Marsh,' A.D. 1600.

Kimbrook 266
King Field, 251, 263, 286, 288; — Ley, 275
Kings, 276; — Great, Lower, &c., 245; — Upper and Lower, 271; Croft, 278, 280; — Croft, Upper and Lower, 257; — Field, 244[1], 262; — Corner Field, 251; — Fern Field, 266; — Ley, 251; — Hill Pasture, 274; — Wood, 260
Kinseys 285
Kirbies 285
Kitchen Croft, (2*a.*) 257; (8*a.*) 255; — Field, (1*a.* 3*r.* 0*p.*) 249; (7*a.* 1*r.* 13*p.*) 250; (19*a.*, 7*a.*) 251; (5*a.*, 7*a.*) 253; (5*a.*, 5*a.*, 3*a.*, 1*a.* 1*r.*, 5*a.*, 11*a.*, 7*a.*, 8*a.*) 256; (4*a.*) 260; (6*a.*, 3*a.*) 261; (4*a.*, 10*a.*) 262; (6*a.*) 263; (11*a.*) 272; (8*a.*, 7*a.*) 273; (12*a.*, 14*a.*, 9*a.*, 0*a.* 2*r.* 5*p.*) 275; (1¼*a.*, 12*a.*, 5*a.*, 5*a.*) 277; (15*a.*) 278; (2¼*a.*) 279; (7½*a.*, 8*a.*, 10*a.*, 8*a.*, 5*a.*, 2½*a.*, 15*a.*) 280; (6*a.*) 281; (9*a.*, 12*a.*, 8*a.*) 282; (5*a.*, 4*a.*) 288; 290; — Ley, (11*a.* and 11*a.*) 254; (6*a.*) 257; — Meadow, (2½*a.*) 291; — Pasture, (11*a.*) 245
Kitleys Field 261
Kitlings Field.. 272
Knaves Acre 268
Knightlands 282
Knightleys, Great and Little, 282
Knights, Great, 260; — Pasture, 259
Knot Field 254
L—*see* Ell
Lacklan, Long and Short, 255
Lackley 249
Ladder Stile Field .. 261
Lady Field, 249, 280; — Grove, 285; — Ley, 245; — Meadow, 290; — Piece, 262; — Wood, 251
Lady's Meadow, First & Second, 246; — Night Pasture, 274; — Field, 245
Lamarsh Field, 244; — Ley, 244, 264, 266
Lamb Field, 273; — Pit Field, 275
Lambert Field 281
Lamberts, 245, 282; — Croft, 245; — Field, 263; — Orchard, 251
Lambourn Meadow .. 289
Lambs Hill 252
Lamper, Upper and Lower, 256; — Pasture, 256; — Spring, Upper, 256
Lampit Ley 279
Lampitts (Lampits), 257, 288; —, Great and Little, 263; — Field, 289; — Meadow, 263
Lamsey Meadow . .. 254
Landditch Field.. 257
Lands Yard Field.. .. 245
Langley, 262, 266, 291; — Close, 280: — Field, 247; — Mill Field, 261; — Wood, 247
Langleys 275, 280
Languages, Great & Little, 257
Lanham 257
Larches 261
Larder Ley 257
Lark Ley 290

[1] 'Kingscroft,' A.D. 1600.

Larkes Hill Pasture.. .. 263
Lassetts 251
Latchings Field.. 275
Latchley Ley.. 257
Latchs Hop Ground .. 261
Launders 271
Lawn, 263, 273; — The, 277; — Long, 257; — North, East, and West, 260; — Pasture, 285
Lawyers Field 256
Lazells, Great, 272; — Orchard, 256
Leach Field, 259; — Ponds, 261, 281, 282
Leaden Croft 244
Lean Croft 285
Leaping Bar, 280; — Bar Pasture, 258
Lease Lands Pasture .. 280
Leases, Hither and Further, 280
Lee Hirst 286
Leighs Pasture 256
Leiston Ground .. . 267
Lemon Croft 283
Leppingwelles Ground, 262; — Pasture, 269
Leston Croft 248
Let Field, First and Further, 245
Levelly Wood and Field, 278
Lewis Field 256, 261
Lewsay Field.. 261
Lewsays Wood 280
Ley, The, 248, 253, 255; — Great and Little, 257, 285; —, Long, 250; — New, 247, 285; — Old, 245, 247; — Field, 256; — Plantation, 261; — Reedings, 281; — Wood, 254
Leydens 279
Leys, The, 254; — Field, 256; — Meadow, 285
Lie Field, 253; — Wood, 253
Lies Field, 263, 273; — Wood, 263
Light Land Field, 253; — Land Piece, 244, 266; - Waters, 288
Lightfoot Wood 263
Lilly Field, 263, 281: – Ley, 260
Lime, Upper and Lower, 259: — Pightle, 281
Lime-Tree Field, 263; — Pasture, 261
Lime-Kiln Field .. 251, 277
Lims Ley 278
Linch Field[1] 270
Lindredge, Digbys, 249; — Kiln, 249; — Pit, 249; — Middle, 249
Lindredges 249
Ling Fen, 256; — Ley, 273[2]; — Wood, 273[2]
Lingford Meadow 274
Lings, Hilly, 288; — Field, 250, 257; — Mere (grass), 276; — Pasture, 261
Lingwood Field[2] 273
Linhey Field 268
Link Field, 263; — Hills, 268; — Ley, 261; — Wood, 273[2]; — Wood Field, 288
Linkey Ley 261, 268, 289
Links, Hither and Further, 263; — Long and Short, 273[2]; — Field, 263
Linnet Field 261
Linsteds, Upper and Lower, 285
Lions, Little, 251; — Ley, 256
Lisson Hall Wood 263
Liston Croft... 258

[1] 'Le Linch,' A.D. 1600.

[2] 'Le Linke,' A.D. 1600.

Listons Field 257
Littles Field 247
Livermors 257
Livings 272
Lizards[1] 264
Lock Meadow 270
Lockerhams 286
Locks Field, 261; — Wood, 261; — Pasture, 247
Locusts Field.. 256
Lofts Wood 263
Lomar Bottom 268
London Croft, 281; — Field, 269; — Field, Upper and Lower, 252, 257; — Ley, 259, 283
Londons 262
Lonely and Upper Stonley 278
Lones Hale, 263; — Hole, 278
Longlands 247
Longmore 270
Longs Field 285
Longstones Field 261
Loompits 257
Loop Field 278
Lophams Ley 257
Lords Acre, 262; — Croft, 262; — Land, 246; — Land Wood, 282; — Meadow, 288; — Orchard, 262
Loseleys 277
Losh House Meadow[2] .. 264
Lost Field, 251; — Land, (2½a.) 282
Loundes 257
Lovells, 251, 257; — Croft, 250
Lowell 266
Lowly Plantation 260
Lowsdale, On, ... 270
Lubberhedges Long Croft, 280; — Wood, 280
Lubbers 248
Lubbies 248
Lucan Shot 278
Lucerne Field, 257; — Meadow, 247; — Pightle, 288
Lucken, Further 268
Luckins 247
Lucklers 281
Lucky Ley 282
Lukers Shot 278
Lukin Shot 278
Lullaways 267
Lulley Field 258
Lumms, Great and Little, 247
Lurch Field 257
Lye Land 256
Lymarsh, Great & Little, 258
Lynetts 272
Lysabs 258

(To be continued.)

[1] 'Le Lizard,' A.D. 1600.
[2] 'Loshes Leyes,' 'Loshes Mill,' A.D. 1600.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Fyfield Church.—In Morant's account of Fyfield we read that the tithes of that parish were 'confirmed' to the monastery of Bermondsey in 1107 by "Maud wife of Asculph and her son Graald de Tany; who at the same time gave them this church of Fifhide; which grant was confirmed by K. Henry I. and II.[1] Notwithstanding, before the year 1331, this church was taken again from them, by whom doth not appear: and, luckily, before they had got the tithes appropriated to themselves." There has lately come to light a record which throws light on the matter.

In 1342 the prior of Bermondsey brought an action against the parson of Fyfield for payment of an annuity of forty shillings due to his house, and produced in court three documents.[2] These were a deed of Hasculf de Tany—of the family which gave name to Stapleford Tany, a confirmation of the arrangement it contained by the bishop of London in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a fine levied at the Exchequer, after Michaelmas, in 1183. I have examined the transcripts of all three on the rolls of the Court,[3] and find that their purport was this: Prior Bertram and his house released to Hasculf the presentation and advowson of the church, which has been given them by his grandmother Maud, and confirmed by his father Graaland, in return for which Hasculf confirmed to them two-thirds of the tithes from his demesne, together with those from his demesne essarts (that is, forest clearings) made or to be made, and undertook to give them an acre of land on which to erect a tithe barn, and further to secure them a perpetual annuity of forty shillings payable by the parson of Fyfield. Incidentally these documents illustrate the pedigree of the Tanis, a family then of baronial rank in the county, on whom I have said something in my "Geoffrey de Mandeville." It has been said that the Roger who originally gave the Fyfield tithes to Bermondsey was a Tani, but I think it more

[1] See also *Monasticon Anglicanum*, v. 88.

[2] See *Year-Books* (Rolls Series) 16 Ed. III. (2), pp. 550-556.

[3] Placita de Banco Mich 16 Ed. III., Ro. 595.

likely, from the action of Hasculf's grandmother, that she was an heiress who brought Fyfield to the family. "1107" which is the date assigned for her gift of the advowson to Bermondsey, seems to me too early to be probable.

The above-mentioned fine of 1183 will prove an important addition to those which the Society has published; for the only fine of the reign among them relates but in part to the county. The original of the Fyfield fine is now lost.

J. H. ROUND.

The Chapel at Havering-atte-Bower.—"A Survey of, &c. . . . late parcell of the Possessions of Charles Steward late Kinge of England possessed and enjoyed by Henretta Maria his Queen in Right of her Dower taken . . . in the Months of March and Aprill 1649 and 1650," . . . . contains some interesting particulars relative to the chapels at Havering.

"The Inhabitants and Parishioners of Haveringe doe clayme the Chappell & Chappell-yard lying betweene the Courtyard on the South part and the Gardens of Havering house on the North parte Abbutting upon the Court yard towards the West and upon Haveringe Greene towards the East contayning in all thirtythree Perches. The Inhabitants tender these ensueng reasons for the continuance of theyre enjoyment of the foresayd Chappell and Chappell-yard, *vizt.*:—

"(1) First. They have quietly enjoyed the said Chappell and Chappell-yard for fower hundred yeares last past and have had free accesse thereunto for Divine service without any lett or Interruption.

"(2) Secondly. Whereas it is alledged that it was the late King's Chappell, wee say that the Kinge had and hath an other chappell adioyning and belonging unto his house, and that this Chappell and the ground is separated from the King's house and chappell with a Pale. Besides The King's Chappells have noe Bells, no High Pewes, and seats, no Churchwardens, no overseeres of the Poore, no vicaridge house, which this Chappell hath and which the Inhabitants Repayred and Reedifyed upon there owne cost and Charges with the assistance of the vicar of Hornchurch, who ought of right to have repayred the same it being a Chappell belonging tyme out of minde unto Hornchurch Whereupon Mr. Manne was compelled to give forty pounds or thereabouts for repayreing and new building of the sayd Vicaridge house besides heretofore the vicar of Hornchurch did every month Preach in this

Chappell himselfe, and was bound to find a Preaching minister. And tyme out of minde the sayde Vicar did allowe and gave mayntenance towards a Minister unto this Chappell. And for further confirmation, the Inhabitants of Haveringe and Nokehill in tymes past weare wont to goe theyre perambulation or procession to continue and distinguish their proper bounds belonging to theyre Warde and this Chappell from other Wardes and Churches.

"(3) Thirdly. Wee alledge an Act of Parliament in the one and twentieth of Kinge James, Chapter the second, which sayth, That the Kinge, his Heyres, or successors, shall not att any time hereafter sue, implead, or question, any person or persons that have for three score yeares quiettly enioyed any lands, &c.

"(4) Fowerthly. By an ordinance of this present Parliament dated the nine and twentieth of January, 1647, for the settling of Classicall Presbiteries and Congregationall Eldershipps, This Chappell had Mr. Dod, theyre Minister, and Sir Thomas Cheeke, Mr. Pickering, and Mr. Preston approved and allowed of by the Parliament (for their Elders)."

(Parliamentary Surveys: Essex—13.)

W. C. W.

Warr-lands—Customary Junior-right.—In a rental of the manor of Great Holland in Essex, dated 1679, there were, among other tenants, three copyhold tenants holding *Warr-lands*, namely, John Sandford and Eliz. his wife who paid for Holland Warr and Great Howe Warr 14·9; Joseph Cox who paid for a tenement and 15 acres of Warr-land called Overash alias Wash-house land 7·6 and John Till who paid for a Messuage and 20 acres of Warr-land called Dowmans 3/4. These properties, like most of those held by the remaining 43 copyhold tenants, were each subject to a heriot.

At the end of the rental are these notes, the first of which is interesting as shewing the extent of a Warr-land in Holland: "Every acre of Warr-land containeth two acres of land of the standard measure and all Warr-land is heriotable.

The coppyhold lands of this Mannor descend to the youngest sonne, youngest daughter, youngest brother, youngest sister and youngest uncle."

G. F. BEAUMONT.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE ON THURSDAY, THE 19th APRIL, 1900.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, ESQ., M.A., PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

The Secretary read the Annual Report, and the Treasurer's Financial Statement was laid before the meeting, and the same were approved.

It was resolved that the thanks of the meeting be accorded to the President, Vice-Presidents, Council and officers for their services during the past year, and that they be re-elected, with the addition of Sir M. E. Grant-Duff, P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S., of Lexden Park, Colchester, as a vice-president, and the Revs. L. N. Prance, M.A., F.S.A., and A. F. Curtis, M.A., as members of the Council, the one to fill a vacancy and the other in the place of Mr. J. F. T. Wiseman, who, having removed to a distant county, was unable to attend the meetings of the Council.

A vote of thanks was passed to Mr. James Round, M.P., for the use of the Castle Library.

It was resolved that Mr. Douglass Round, Mr. Charles Benham, and Mr. P. G. Laver be appointed the Society's representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

Mr. Miller Christy made some interesting remarks on two incised slabs (*see ante* p. 1), and Mr. J. H. Round read a note upon Fyfield church (*see ante* p. 104).

The following candidates were elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
GRANT-DUFF, Sir M. E., P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S., Lexden Park, Colchester.	Mr. H. Laver.
BIRMINGHAM CENTRAL FREE LIBRARY.	M. G. F. Beaumont.
CHETHAM'S LIBRARY, Hunt's Bank, Manchester	
SYMMONS, FRANCIS RANFORD, Lexden Road, Colchester.	
FOWLER, R. C., Record Office, Chancery Lane, W.C.	Mr. J. H. Round.

In the afternoon a large party, by brake and cycle, proceeded to West Bergholt and thence, under the direction of Mr. H. Laver, F.S A., traced an ancient rampart running from the Bergholt Road down to the river Colne, and onward through and beyond Lexden Park.

On their arrival at Lexden Park, the visitors were welcomed by Sir Mountstuart Grant-Duff, who accompanied the Society through his beautiful grounds, and on returning to the house the company was entertained at tea by Lady Grant-Duff.

Mr. Laver read the following paper :—

Ancient Rampart through Lexden Park.

"When last I addressed this Society, about two years ago, on the earthwork between Newbridge on the Colne and the Roman river near Stanway Hall, I was able from various authorities to show that it was known by the name of Grymes Dyke; and I was also able to suggest the probable period of its construction and the object for which it was raised. In the present instance I fear I shall be unable to give you much information on any of these points. I can neither give any special name by which this earthwork has been known nor who were the people that raised it, nor can I give any satisfactory theory as to why it was erected. That there was some very good cause for the enormous amount of work the raising of this bank would have entailed there can be no doubt. It may have been for defence, or it may have been a road of Roman making, starting as it does from a point—the end of Bluebell Grove—where the old road, possibly the British road, from Camulodunum to Verulamium passed.

It has been stated that this trench formed the eastern boundary of British Camulodunum, a conclusion arrived at when the Royal Archæological Institute visited Colchester some years ago. But this erroneous idea must have been formed, not by examination of the locality, but by reference to maps only, aided probably by the description of the site of British Camulodunum by the Rev. Henry Jenkins in vol. xxix. of *Archæologia*, which must have been misread and misunderstood from want of knowledge of the site.

In referring to this paper by the Rev. Henry Jenkins in *Archæologia* it must not be supposed that I mention it with the wish for any member of this Society to accept it as any authority for the correctness of the theory as to the position of British Camulodunum. On the contrary I think it is in every respect incorrect and misleading.

The facts adduced are distorted beyond recognition to suit the reverend gentlemen's theories; and this was, unfortunately, not the only case in his writings, as a similar distortion occurs in his description of Colchester Castle as a temple of Claudius.

In a note on page 245 of his paper in *Archæologia*, is an example of his making facts and theories accord. In speaking of the name Vent Field, he says Venta was a place where the Britons convened

ANCIENT RAMPARTS
SCALE 88 FEET TO 1 INCH
Sketch looking North and
Showing Section, LINE A, B, on plan
"Counterscarp"
thrown down to middle of ditch

or met in their several states; and then from this definition of the term Venta (which is not the correct explanation of the term), he argues that the gravel pit known as King Coel's Kitchen, being situate in a field called Vent Field, was a British theatre, and that it was from this British theatre the ominous sounds were heard, before the destruction of Roman Camulodunum, as recorded by Tacitus.

I mention this simply as an example of the distorted facts of which this most mischievous and misleading paper is full.

Vent Field means, as any Essex person would know, the field in the angle of two or more roads. 'Vent' is simply synonymous with the word 'want,' as in the term 'a three-want way'; or 'want' in this sense may be, and is probably, a corruption of the word 'vent,' arising probably from the habit Essex people have of transposing the letters 'v' and 'w.'

In the plan which I have placed in your hands, you will find I have described this trench as 'An Ancient Rampart through Lexden Park to Bergholt Road,' and in the absence, as I have said before, of any special and well known designation, this must be our name for it. But in this description of it I propose reversing the direction and beginning my remarks from the Bergholt Road end, from which we started.

In turning out of Bergholt Road into the lane, marked Baker's Lane on the plan, a depression will be observed on the right hand; this is all that remains of the ditch, the lane running on what is left of the earthwork, which is continued to the south, the lane, at the turning, crossing from the rampart to the ditch side. For the next three fields towards the railway it forms their boundary on the east, and is much more perfect, although the outer edge of the ditch has been levelled. It is then cut through by the railway, and continues fairly perfect past the Lodge Farm, and from thence to the river exists only as traces, but these are easily followed; crossing the river, the remains are readily found up to the high-road. Until about 1836 this portion was almost perfect, but Mr. Preston, who was then rector of Lexden, destroyed it by levelling both bank and ditch.

It was the same gentleman who built the extremely ugly church and rectory-house we now see, and from these we may quite understand that he had not sufficient taste to appreciate any beauty in the diversity and irregularities of the surface this mound produced.

If we follow on the same line and cross the road into Lexden Park, we shall find the bank running along the brow of the hill. In the greater part of its course through the park the trench is absent, as, from the steepness of the hill, it was not required.

Outside the park the trench and bank are somewhat overgrown with trees, and this part, from the park fence to the end where it joins the earliest London road, is known as Bluebell Grove. The bank here is gradually being levelled by the plough, but no effort, fortunately, is made to fill the ditch.

The London road from Colchester to the east end of Bluebell Grove is not very apparent, but many more signs of it were to be seen years ago. Its course, however, may be easily traced by excavations across its track, and I was informed by an old man who worked for Miss Knight, that he helped remove many loads of large stones from the remains of this road. A footpath exists to the south, and on looking over the style it will be seen to run over a raised bank towards Pretty-gate Lane. This is the continuation of the road from the direction of Colchester. If we were to follow this raised bank we should reach the Straight Road on Lexden Heath, and standing on the bank there, and looking backwards towards Balkerne Gate, in every part of this line traces of the old road are to be found.

We will now retrace our steps, returning to the Bergholt Road end of this earthwork, where we started from. At this point I can find no traces on the northern side of the road, but there are reasons for supposing that this rampart continued in this direction, that is, towards the north, probably into the Causey at Horkesley, for in one field near the brook there was, a few years ago, a hard road remaining, and this was in the direct line of this rampart towards the Causey.

There is nothing in the appearance of this earthwork incompatible with the supposition that it might have been a road, in fact there is much in favour of this idea; at the same time we cannot be sure it was not raised for defensive purposes, and its position, parallel to, and inside Grymes Dyke, both having their ditches to the west, strengthens this idea, as does also the appearance and size of the bank in the first field adjoining Bergholt road, where it has been to some extent thrown down. The remains here appear to indicate that it was much larger than at any other part of its course and that it might possibly be a portion of a camp built for the defenders of this line of trench. Unless the plan of an earthwork can be fully made out, it becomes sometimes, in this county, extremely difficult to say for what purpose it was designed, as there has been very often so much obliterated by the plough and other agricultural operations that you cannot be sure how much of the original work is apparent and how much has disappeared. And in this one now under consideration, perhaps, if we could see more of

ANCIENT

it, that is, of parts now destroyed, we might find that many of our ideas of the purpose and plan would have to be considerably modified.

It has been stated that the Moat farm was originally a Roman block house or fort for the protection of this road, it may be that this view is correct, but it is quite as likely the moat was made at a much later date. But so little is known of these moated houses, of which there are so many in Essex, that it will be as well not to attempt to assign a date for its construction.

Earthworks in the past have been very much neglected by antiquaries, a fact much to be regretted, as we have no remains from earlier ages which can do more to illustrate the history of a district than the banks, mounds, and trenches which occur so frequently in many parts of this country, and which are more than gradually disappearing in all directions. If we have done but little to-day in assigning a date and so on to this fine earth-work we have just visited, we shall at least place on record its condition at the present time, for the use of future students.

The accompanying plan,[1] kindly made for me by Major Bale, from the six-inch Ordnance Map, will give a correct idea of the course and length of this fine earthwork. The dots placed near the river indicat where only traces of the bank are to be found.

The sketch, also by Major Bale, of the bank, ditch, and counterscarp, at the point marked by a line from A to B on the plan, will serve to shew what appearances are presented by this earthwork, where the remains are in a fairly perfect condition."

Before the party dispersed hearty thanks were accorded to Mr. Laver for his paper, and to Sir Mountstuart and Lady Grant-Duff for their kindly welcome.

[1] The Society is indebted to Mr. Laver for kindly supplying the blocks for the reproduction of Major Bale's plan and sketch. Ed.

REPORT FOR 1899.

THE steady growth in the numerical strength of the Society which the Council has had the pleasure of recording for some years past, still continues. From a total of about 200 members in 1893, the numbers have risen annually as follows: 1894, 267; 1895, 323; 1896, 329; 1897, 346; 1898, 355; and to-day the roll stands as under:—

Annual Subscribers	... ...	294
Life Compounders	... ...	50
Honorary Members	... ...	9
		353
Elected to-day	...	5
		358

The Council recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the addition of Sir Mountstuart E. Grant Duff, P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S., of Lexden Park, Colchester; and also that the Reverends L. N. Prance, M.A., F.S.A., and A. F. Curtis, M.A., be elected members of the Council—the one to fill a vacancy, and the other in the place of Mr. J. F. T. Wiseman, who, having removed to a distant county, is unable to attend the meetings of the Council.

Mr. H. Laver, who has kindly examined the accounts of the Society for several years past, having expressed a desire to be relieved from the duties of auditor, the Council has appointed Mr. W. Chapman Waller, F.S.A. in his place.

The revenue received from Subscriptions during the past year exceeded that of any previous year; but the increased expenditure on behalf of the Society more than counterbalances the augmented income, with the result that the balance in hand at the commencement of the account, namely: 44*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* has been reduced to 23*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, and there are out-standing bills amounting to 93*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* A statement of the receipts and expenditure during the year is appended.

The *Transactions* issued during 1899 extended to upwards of 200 pages and contained numerous illustrations. The drawing of Edwin's Hall was the gratuitous work of our Member Mr. A. B. Bamford; and the block for its reproduction in the pages of the journal was the gift of Mr. I. C. Gould. In thanking these gentlemen for their donations, the Council takes the opportunity of reminding others that similar contributions towards illustrating the journal will from time to time be gladly welcomed.

In addition to the two half-yearly parts of the Transactions already mentioned, the Council issued the first instalment of the *Feet of Fines for Essex*. Another instalment of this useful work is in the press and will be issued to members shortly.

The General Index to the First Ten Volumes of the Transactions—a work to which the Council attaches great importance—is in type, and will be issued to the subscribers, of whom there are already over 100, at an early date. It is hoped that many members of the Society who have not already subscribed for a copy of the work may yet be induced to do so.

The Index to the recently completed 7th volume of the *Transactions* is in hand and will, with the title pages, be issued in July.

A list of donations to the Society is subjoined.

During the year excursions were made in the neighbourhoods of the Notleys, Hadstock, and Woodham Ferrers, and in all cases were well attended.

It is proposed that the Society shall this year visit Bemfleet, and Stanstead, Haverhill and the neighbouring parishes.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From the Author.

Mr. Dudley Baxter, B.A.—
Copford Church, An illustrated description of.
St. Martins, Leicester, The Reformation at

East Anglian Notes and Queries, Editor of—
Vol. VIII., Jan. to Dec., 1899.
Index to Vol. VI.

From various donors.

Lieut.-Col. Breton, R.E.—
Portions of Skulls, some Bones and Teeth and the remains of an iron Knife found during building operations within the Ancient Camp at Shoeburyness.

In aid of the Transactions.

Mr. A. B. Bamford—
Drawing of Edwin's Hall, Woodham Ferrers.

Mr. I. C. Gould—
Block of the same.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

The Society of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XVII., part 2.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vol.

Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LVI.

British Archæological Association—
Journal. Vol. V. (New Series).

Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. VI., parts 2, 3 and 4 and Vol. VII. parts 1 and 2.
Kalendar for 1899-1900.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society –
Nothing received.

Saint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IV. part 4.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XXI. parts 1 and 2.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceeding, Vol. IX. (3rd series) part 4.
List of Members of the Society, 1899.
The Sources of Archbishop Parker's Collection of MSS.
Report of the Library Syndicate 1898.

Chester Archæological Society—
Transactions Vol. VI. part 3.

Essex Field Club–
Essex Naturalist Vol. XI. Nos. 1-3 (Jan. to Mar. 1899).

East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions 1899.

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society –
Transactions Vol. VIII. part 6.

Powys-Land Club—
Collections Vol. XXXI. part 1.

St. Albans and Hertfordshire Architectural & Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. 1 (New Series) part 2, (1897 and 1898).

Somerset Archæological Society—
Porceedings, Vol. XLV.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. X. part 2.

Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XIV. part 2.

Sussex Archæological Society–
Collections, Vol. XLII.

Thoresby Society—
Miscellanea, Vol. IX. part 2.
Leeds Parish Registers, Vol. X. part 1.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine Vol. XXX. Nos. 91 and 92.
Abstract of Wiltshire Inquisitions Post Mortem, part 7.
Additions to the Society' Library.
Appendix, 3.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1899.

Dr.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To Balances 31st Dec., 1898, brought forward		
In Bankers' hands	42 17 6	
In Secretary's ditto	1 8 8½	
In Collector's ditto	0 13 0	
		44 19 2½
,, Subscriptions—		
Per Collector	114 9 0	
,, Bankers	60 7 6	
		174 16 6
,, Sale of *Transactions*, &c.		5 2 0
,, Sale of Excursion Tickets		13 0 6
,, Dividends on Invested Funds—		
£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. stock	3 0 0	
£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. ditto	5 12 4	
		8 12 4
		£246 10 6½

Cr.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
By contribution to Curator's Salary (Colchester Corporation)	35 0 0	
,, ditto to Insurance ditto ditto	0 12 0	
		35 12 0
,, Printing, Stationery, Illustrating, Binding, &c.—		
Wiles & Son	102 8 0	
Swain & Hyatt	10 2 2	
Kell & Son	11 5 0	
		123 15 2
,, Fees, Board of Agriculture (Essex Field Names)		2 4 0
,, Subscription Archæological Congress, 1898-9 & 1899-1900		2 0 0
,, Cheque Book		5 0
,, Index to Archæological Papers, 1897		2 3 9
,, Abstracts of Essex Fines (R. E. J. Kirk) on account		9 0 0
,, Index to First Ten Volumes of the Transaction (Miss Smith) on account		20 0 0
,, Collector's Commission (Mrs. Parish)		8 15 0
,, Excursion Conveyances, Postages, and Petty Disbursements—		
Secretary	15 5 11½	
Collector	1 2 0	
		16 7 11½
,, Subscription towards Resetting Brass at Bowers Gifford (Miss Williams)		3 3 0
,, Balances carried forward—		
In Bankers' hands	16 14 5	
In Secretary's ditto	5 4 3	
In Collector's ditto	1 6 0	
		23 4 8
		£246 10 6½

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*
HENRY LAVER, *Auditor.*

MEDIÆVAL COLCHESTER—TOWN, CASTLE AND ABBEY—FROM MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

BY THE REV. H. J. DUKINFIELD ASTLEY, M.A.

AMONG the MSS. Volumes contained in our National Collection, there are a couple which are of special interest to the inhabitants of Colchester, and, as such, it has been thought that some account of them, together with the transcription of original matter relating to the town, and the reproduction of the drawings hereinafter described, would be acceptable to the Members of the Essex Archæological Society.

The first of the volumes referred to is "a small but interesting fourteenth century transcript by an unknown scribe of *The History of the Britons*, compiled by that prince of romancers, Geoffrey, Bishop of St. Asaph (1152), better known by a previous office occupied by him—the Archdeaconry of Monmouth." The above quotation is taken from the paper on "Our Cities: sketched 500 years ago" by the Rev. Cæsar Caine, published in the *Journal* of the British Archæological Association, December, 1898, which first directed our attention to the subject. Mr. Caine goes on: "Concerning the fabulous events and shadowy figures of Geoffrey's imaginative and entertaining book we have nothing to say. This paper is designed to direct attention to the work of the patient copyist who penned the above-named manuscript, numbered *Bib. Reg.*, 13, A. iii., among the written books of the British Museum." And in the next sentence he speaks of "one characteristic of this manuscript" being "the addition to the text of numerous drawings of persons and places," and adds that the "scribe" cannot be charged with filling up his margin with purely fancy sketches. These he goes on to describe, and we will follow him in a moment; but before doing so we would remark that it is evident from these statements that the writer conceived of the "unknown fourteenth century scribe," "the patient copyist," as being himself the draughtsman also. In this we think he is mistaken. We have gone most carefully through the MS. and all the drawings with which it is adorned, and we feel assured, as does also Dr. W. de Gray Birch, whom we consulted on the subject, that the drawings,

though certainly ancient, are not so old as the MS. In fact, they are probably due to some possessor of the book somewhere in the fifteenth century, who thought he would embellish the margins of his book in this way. (fig. 1.)

Among the towns and buildings illustrated, we have the Tower of London, the most noted fortress in the kingdom; York, the northern metropolis of mediæval England; the Castle of Edinburgh, and such places as Winchester and Gloucester, besides Colchester; and, as we turn over these ancient vellum leaves, and carefully examine the sketches one by one, we quite agree with Mr. Caine, that "the draughtsman was well acquainted with the places of importance between London and Edinburgh; that he had travelled about the country, and always with his eyes open."

Fig. 1.—COLCHESTER: CASTLE AND ABBEY IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

(From a MS. in the British Museum.)[1]

Leaving on one side the places that do not here interest us as Essex Archæologists, we would ask our readers to notice this drawing of mediæval Colchester. If it is not so old as Mr. Caine supposed, we may yet take it as a faithful representation of the Castle and Abbey at the time of the Wars of the Roses, and, as such, it is the earliest known pictorial representation of either, and forms a fitting introduction to our two remaining illustrations which take us down to later days.[2]

One remarkable feature in these sketches is the extent to which the artist displays banners upon castles, churches and houses.

[1] Block lent by the Council of the B. A. A., London.

[2] See note by Mr. I. C. Gould on "The View of Colchester," at the end of this article.

In this sketch of Colchester it will be observed that there are no less than three—one at each side of the Castle, and one on a house to the left. Mr. Caine considers this to be evidence of a thirteenth or fourteenth century date, but this cannot be considered conclusive, as the custom, no doubt, continued uninterruptedly through the declining days of the age of chivalry down to the termination of our last mediæval war and the accession of the Duke of York to the throne as Edward IV. Lords and Knights would still only be recognized by their escutcheons, as in the days of Simon de Montfort, when, before the battle of Evesham, the Earl's barber was sent up into a tower to identify, as an expert, the warriors of the opposing host by their arms; and in the same way the lord or governor of any castle or town would signify his presence by hanging out his banner, down to the end of the fifteenth century. Our artist therefore was not drawing on his imagination, nor did he insert the banners merely for decorative purposes, but he was depicting what he had seen. Whose arms are represented by the banners displayed in this picture it would be almost impossible, at this distance of time, to define. Indeed, as Mr. Caine remarks, "the absence of all tinctures renders identification difficult, and allowance must also be made for the fact that hundreds of Coats-of-Arms are unrecorded. Still it would be an interesting study for some heraldic scholar to endeavour to identify the blazonry on these banners."

Lastly we may note that the book from which this drawing is taken, when about a century old, belonged to Ponticus Verunius, or Lodovico da Ponte, a commentator on the classics, who was born at Belluno, 1467, and died at Bologna, 1520. The name of this well-known scholar is to be seen on the first page of the manuscript.

The second Volume referred to in our opening remarks is known as "Cotton MS., Nero D. viii.," of which the following description is taken from the Catalogue of Romances in the British Museum, Vol. I., p. 230:—

Vellum; ff. 347: Folio.

The first six articles are in a hand of the late twelfth or early thirteenth century, viz.:—

1. Historia Regum Britanniæ; by Geoffrey of Monmouth. f. 3.
2. Historia Britonum; by Nennius. f. 63.
3. Historia Normannorum; by Dudon de St. Quentin. f. 72.
4. Romance of Alexander. f. 160.
5. Epistle of Alexander "de Situ Indie." f. 169.
6. List of the works of Bede. f. 174b.

To these are added in later hands a supplement to the Prophecies of Merlin relative to King Stephen and the coming of Henry II.; and notes on the Empress Matilda and on Alexander the Great. f. 175.

The rest of the volume is a collection in a hand of the late fourteenth century.

1. Descriptio Cambriæ; by Giraldus Cambrensis. f. 176.
2. Dialogue between "Clericus" and "Miles" on the powers of princes and prelates. f. 183.
3. De origine gigantum. f. 186.
4. De longitudine Angliæ, etc. f. 187.
5. Polychronicon; by Higden; brought down to 1376. f. 188.

At the end of the volume in a hand of the sixteenth century is an account of the foundation of the Abbey of St. John, Colchester; at the head a tinted drawing, which was engraved by W. Hollar for Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. ii. (1661); at the foot a still later drawing of houses in Colchester. f. 346. These two drawings are those here reproduced (figs. 2 and 3). The Abbey is depicted as it stood in the early years of the sixteenth century, shortly before 1539; the other picture is an etching of the Dutch School, and is probably of the eighteenth century.

This account of the foundation of the Abbey of St. John is said, in a rubricated head-line, to be from the third book of Marianus, *i.e.* Marianus Scotus (1028—1082?), the chronicler, a native of Ireland, but from 1056 to 1082 a monk successively at Cologne, Falda and Mentz. He composed a universal chronicle beginning from the Christian era and coming down to 1082. Florence of Worcester adopted Marianus as the basis of his own chronicle, and is often cited by English writers under the name of Marianus. The extract however does not appear in either chronicle. It is perhaps a laudatory account of the founder written by some monk of the Abbey and inserted either in some register of the Abbey, or in some MS. of Marianus or Florence of Worcester belonging to the Abbey. For similar insertions of matter relating to a monastery in a chronicle owned by it, see Hardy's Catalogue of Materials for the History of Great Britain and Ireland under Marianus and Florence of Worcester and elsewhere.

This story of the foundation of Colchester Abbey, has often been referred to by writers on Colchester, and by Dugdale, (l.c.) but it has not before, we believe, been reproduce in full. In any case it is worthy

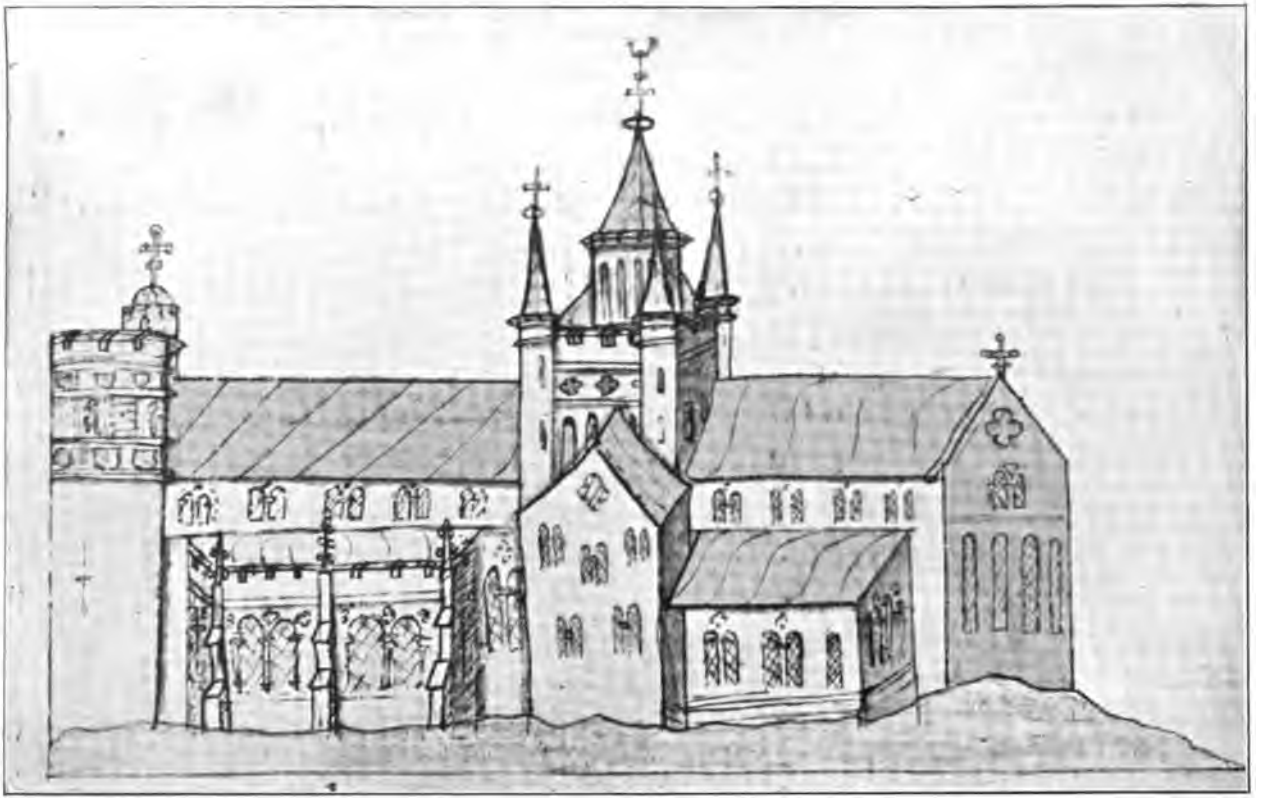


Fig. 2.—COLCHESTER ABBEY, SHORTLY BEFORE THE DISSOLUTION, 1539. *(From a MS. in the British Museum.)*

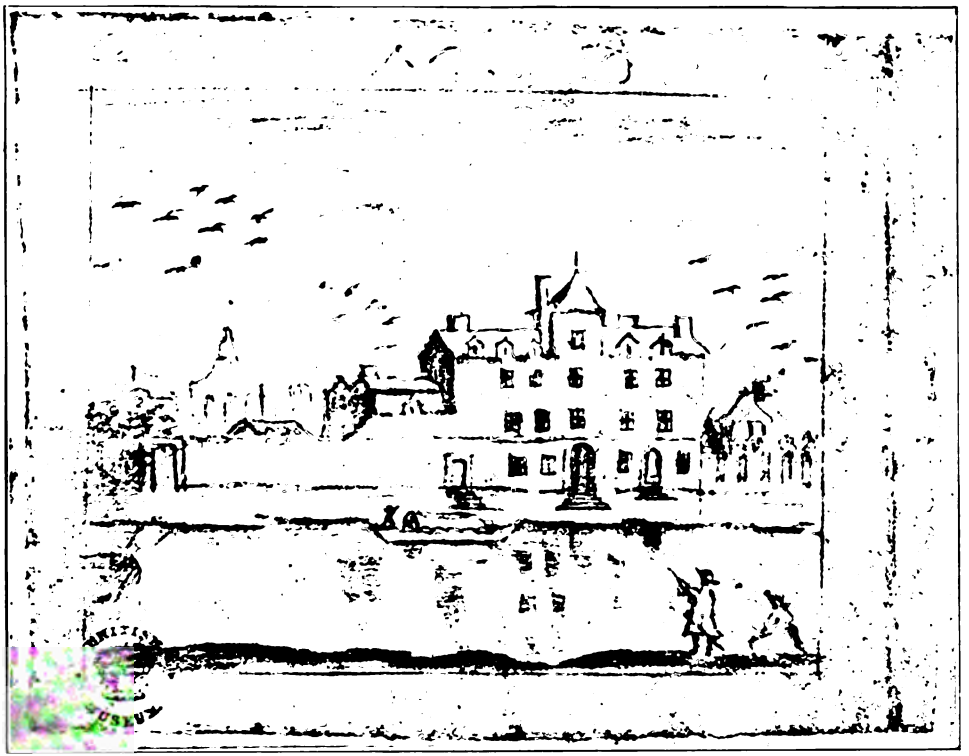


Fig. 3.—Houses in Colchester; 18th Century. *(From a MS. in the British Museum.)*

of a place in the *Transactions* of this Society. Mr. W. J. Andrew, in his *Numismatic History of the Reign of Henry I.*, the latest authority on the subject, states: "1091? William II. by charter grants the town, keep and castle of Colchester to Eudo Dapifer," and remarks "this date must not be accepted too strictly, as Henry I.'s charter (1101) has been confused with William's, and so this date 1091 was accepted because it was that of the treaty between Rufus and Duke Robert, although the former contains the words, 'Sicut Pater meus et *Frater* et ego,' referring to William I., II., and Henry I., and is dated at Christmas after the (1101) Treaty with Duke Robert. Colchester is granted to Eudo Dapifer, and there is no ground for the argument that he was merely the King's Castellan, for the wording of Henry's Charter grants him the town and all its privileges."

Eudo died at the Castle of Préaux, in Normandy in 1120. This explains the passage in the Empress Matilda's charter to Geoffrey de Mandeville, "*et do ei totam terram quæ fuit Eudoni Dapiferi in Normanniâ et Dapiferatum ipsius*" (Round). Our MS. also implies that Eudo was Dapifer in Normandy, that he died there and that his widow never returned to this country. Eudo left no son, and, as Mr. Round points out in *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, it may be assumed that he died without any issue, for his vast estates reverted to the Crown (see, Andrew, *Numismatic History of the Reign of Henry I.*, p. 164).

Into the long and chequered history of the Abbey it is not our purpose to enter here. The story of its dissolution and of the heroic conduct of its last Abbot, Thomas Marshall, is well known, and has been graphically told by Fr. Gasquet in his *Henry VIII., and the English Monasteries*, pp. 388-396. Some confusion has arisen from the fact that the last Abbot of Colchester was known both as Thomas Marshall, and John Beche, but there seems to be no doubt that both names designate the same individual. See Gasquet, *op. cit.* p. 388, ed. 1899.

We conclude with the transcript of the original letter of the Lord Chancellor Audley to Thomas Cromwell, asking for his good offices to secure him the grant of the Abbey. This letter was printed (as two) in "The History and Description of Colchester" published by W. Keymer, 1803; but without the "byll," of which the Chancellor speaks, attached.

His Lordship's cringing style, and attempt to bribe Cromwell, will be noticed, and the effort to gain sympathy by reference to his "sore and akyng ffoote" is calculated to provoke a smile in the twentieth century reader.

ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS.

Marianus Libro Tertio De Monasterio Colecestretsi et eius fundatore.[1]

Rex Willelmus Junior ciuitatem Colecestrie cum suis pertinentiis tradidit seruandam Eudoni, qui erat maior domus Regie quod nos uulgariter Senescallum uel dapiferum uocamus. Facit autem hoc ciuium colecestrensium postulatione, qui hoc ab eo impetrauere grandi exenio tam uictualium quam impendiorum transmare delato. Acceperat autem Eudo hunc honorem ab Willelmo Seniore pro sui patris suæque in regalem familiam deuotione. Pater uero eius erat Hubertus de Ria, qui internuntius et sequester inter ducem normannie et regem anglie extiterat. Siquidem rex Edwardus egrotans cum eo maxime cruciaretur quod in se regium genus deficere uideret: per quendam Goscelinum Wyntoniensem negotiatorem qui solitus erat cum mercibus longinquas adire terras, mandauit Willelmo normannie duci ut sibi aliquem dirigeret a suo latere, cui tuto committeret queque uellet mandata. Quo nuntio accepto factoque magno procerum conuentu, dum singuli citantur dum omnes recusant barbaram expetere gentem propter illa quæ audierant facta apud Geldefordiam solum Hubertum dux inuenit qui se diceret spontanie hac legatione functurum. Itaque ab omnibus laudatus a duce muneratus profectus est cum grandi apparatu, cum pompa magna equis phaleratis et fremitu terribilibus hominibus serico indutis, et colore uestium spectabilibus. Ad regem veniens honorifice suscipitur et ei primæ in anglia sue mansionis uilla que essce dicitur perpetuo possidenda conceditur. Peracto colloquio et mandatis acceptis reuersus ad ducem detulit insignia quibus Willelmus declarabatur heres Eaduuardi regis anglorum, spatam scilicet cum capulo in quo erant inclusæ sanctorum reliquie, cornu de auro uenatorium et caput ingens ceruinum. Pro hijs etiam laudatus a duce promissionem habuit dapiferatus. Sed veniente Willelmo in angliam accipere sibi regnum, quum a Cinomannica regione suspicabatur tumultus, Hubertus quia erat promptus manu et consilio bonus missus est illic pretendere et seruare pacem. Secuti sunt autem ducem quatuor filii eius. Radulfus cui commissa est custodia castelli et comitatus Notingeham. Hubertus cui commissa est turris norwici post fugam Radulfi de Waer et Adam qui magnas possessiones habuit in Cantia. Eudo uero adhesit seruitio regali. Erat tunc temporis maior domus regiæ Willelmus filius Osberni habens hunc honorem ex sucessione procerum bretulensium.

[1] Nero D. viii., fo. 345.

Is cum quodam festo die regi carnem gruis semicrude adeo ut sanguis exprimeretur apposuisset et a rege obiurgatus tandem licet stomachans manum porrexisset, ictum ferientis regis subiecto manu Eudo excepit. Nec sine dolore quum lachrime licet inuite prodiderunt Itaque iratus Willelmus cessit ab officio rogans ut illud[1] Eudoni contraderetur. Ita tam pro sui patris merito quam pro suo officio, quam etiam Willelmi postulatione, dapiferatus Eudoni traditur. Post hec decumbente rege Willelmo apud Cadomum Eudo arrepta occasione ex paterna concessione Willelmum iuniorem aggreditur, et ut negotio insistat hortatur. Inde in angliam transuecti appliciti porcestrie, comparato sibi fauore Willelmi de ponte arce claues thesauri Wintonie suscipiunt, quarum idem Willelmus custos erat. Deinde Eudo impiger castellum Dobrie adijt fideque et sacramento custodes obligat nemini nisi suo arbitrio claues munitionis tradituros. Hoc ipsum apud Peuenesen, hoc ipsum apud Hastingas facit cæteraque maritima castella, prætendens regem in Normannia moras facturum et uelle de omnibus munitionibus Anglie securitatem habere, per se scilicet qui senescallus erat. Acceleratoque negotio Wintoniam redit, et tunc demum regem obijsse propalat. Ita dum cæteri proceres de regni successione tractant in Normannia interim studio et opera eudonis Willelmus iunior in regem eligitur, consecratur, confirmatur in Anglia. Pro his omnibus non ingrate accepit idem rex preces colecestrensium qui se postulabant sub Eudonis tuitione committi. Post hec reuersus in angliam Otio sibi facto colecestriam adijt: causas cepit inquirere, subleuare grauatos, comprimare ælatos, et in suis primoraliis omnibus complacere. Terras dampnatorum, exlegatorum, et pro culpis eliminatorum, dum nemo coleret: exigebantur tamen plenaliter fiscalia et hac de causa populus valde grauabatur. Has ergo terras Eudo sibi uindicauit, ut pro his fisco satisfaceret et populum eatenus alleviaret.

Est igitur Colecestria ciuitas in orientali parte Britanniæ posita. ciuitas vicina portui situ ameno fontibus undique scaturientibus irrigua aere saluberrimo menibus firmissimis, constructa. ciuitas inter eminentissimas numeranda si non vetustas, conflagrationes, eluuiones, denique piratarum immissiones uarieque casuum afflictationes omnia civitatis memorialia deleuissent. Traditur tamen Helenam quondam imperii matrem ex hac ciuitate natam et educatam Quæ quanti fuerit uel eo conicitur quod constantius constantini magni genitor, triennio dicitur hac obsedisse nec optinuisse nisi tandem per Helenæ nuptias. Conicitur etiam ex his quæ de terra fossores eruerunt tam ferrum quam lapides, quam æra signata

[1] Fol. 345b.

quam edificia sub terra inuenta. Juxta hanc ciuitatem erat a parte monticulus australi in cuius aquilonali decliuo habebat Siricus presbiter habitationem et ecclesiam ligneo tabulatu compactam sancto Johanni Euangelistæ deuotam jn qua per obscuras noctis tenebras diuina sæpe uisa sunt micare luminaria et uoces deum laudantium auditæ dum esset nemo intrinsecus. Cvm etiam illud accidit ut quidam uir qui iussu regis erat compeditus et uicissim alebatur a ciuibus dum quodam die festo sancti Johannis adesset ibidem cum multis subito dum missa celebraretur pessulus boiarum ultra quartum uel quintum assistentium exiluit et boiæ cum sonitu fracte sunt et homo solutus astitit hoc miraculo exultauit tota ciuitas. Hæc itaque fama itemque loci amenitate delectatus Eudo cenobium ibi ædificare decreuit. Volebat enim et sui memoriam parare et suæ amime suffragia eterna prepararæ. Accitus ad hec Lundoniensis episcopus Mauritius consilium laudauit promisit opem attulit suffragium. Itaque anno domini 1906 [*sic.* = 1096] die 4° Kalendarum septembrium permensum est edificium presente eodem episcopo et appositi operarii. Anno vero sequenti post pascha ipsemet primum lapidem misit in ædificium, alterum Roasya uxor eius et tertium Gilebertus comes Rohaisæ frater et demum alii prout ordo tulit. Erat ipso tempore hrofensis episcopus Gundulfus uir magna religionis et fame. Cui cum esset eudo notus et familiaris: impetrauit ab eo ut sibi Monachos destinaret qui regularem uitam in cenobio novo exercere ualerent. Missi duo sunt primum qui stipendiis Eudonis alerentur. Sed uiri deliciis assueti et in his enutriti, cum sæpe si non fuissent saturati murmurarent extediati domum reuersi sunt et alii loco eorum missi: Inter quos erat unus Radulfus nomine religiosus uir et industrius. Is sepius instabat Eudoni, dicens quod[1] erat uerum, non debere monachos uictum sperare a laycis nec esse quasi prebendarios ubi enim id deesset aliunde quesituros. Oportere magis ut sibi res et redditus designarentur quibus uti potuissent et sustentari quasque suo arbitratu disponerent. Hoc magis conuenire quam ut laicorum degerent arbitratu. Grauiter audiebat hec Eudo et gravius accipiebat. Nam et status ipsius tunc fluctuabat. Agebantur hec in primordius henrici regis. Qui Eudoni succensebat insimulato quod magis cum fratre eius Roberto sensisset simulque quod eius fauorem nimis egre obtinuisset in tali articulo. Parcebatur tamen Eudoni propter genus uxoris ipsius Rohisa. Erat eium hec de genere nobilissimo Normannorum filia scilicet Richardi qui fuit filius Gileberti comitis duxitque Rohaisam uxorem que erat soror Willelmi Giffardi episcopi Wintoniæ. Itaque cum

[1] Fol 346

fratres et propinqui Junioris Rohasie quoslibet motus machinaturi putarentur si contra maritum ipsius aliquid durius decerneretur, sic factum est ut interventu predicti episcopi itemque petri de Valoniis qui erat sororius Evdonis res in pace deducta est et Rex Eudonem suscepit in gratiam. Inter has igitur turbelas cum prædictus monachus instaret et Eudo egre deliberaret tandem eis decimas quasdam et ecclesias longinquas nec satis magnas designauit. Que scilicet magis inferrent detrimentum in colligendo quam emolumentum conferrent in fruendo. Quo perpenso Radulfus et socii ejus rem totam cum iis promissionibus renuerent, abdicarunt, reliquerunt et ad sua discesserunt, non sine iurgio et vtrinque stomachatione. Pro his omnibus cepit Eudo contristari, et tedere ita ut cepti illum pene peniteret Sed post hec adeptus est notitiam Stephani abbatis eboracensis uiri in dei rebus probati sed et in seculi negotiis ualde idonei. Huic ergo familiariter collocutus Eudo, mirabiliter ab eo consolatus et confortatus est, adeo ut totam curam exstruendi cænobii ei committeret. Erat enim idem stephanus monachus insignis uir bonus et iustos [*sic*] plenus deo et bonis operibus atque affectibus sanctis cuius memoria in benedictione erit usque in seculum, Quique reuersus domum elegit quos in opus noui cænobii condendi dirigeret. Fuerunt autem secundum numerum apostolicum duodecim fratres et unus qui interim ceteris prepositi uel prioris nomine præesset et si oportunitas exegisset abbas ordinari esset dignus. Itaque hii tredecim missi colcestriam cum gaudio magno ab Eudone et a suis excepti sunt. Ædificium interea non segniter exurgebat cum neque operarii neque impense ullatenus cessarent. Venientibus autem monachis ab Eboraco cepit ædificatio uehementius urgeri. Preerat enim operi sacerdos quidam Willelmus nomine Eudonis cognatus qui nullatenus parcebat impensis dum modo quod faciendum erat acceleraret. At vero Monachi secundum suum propositum ceperunt religiosam uitam exercere horis canonicis die noctuque in ecclesiam conuenire silentii metas prefixas non transgredi et per omnia uelut in congregatione ordinem obseruare monasticum. Erat intrinsecus unanimitas, extrinsecus hospitalitas : utrinsecus fidelis caritas. Gaudebat in his eudo, gaudebant et sui atque ita cepit res paulatim proficere et in melius cressere [*sic*]. Quin etiam plerique uicinorum ibi conuersi domini seruitio sese mancipabant. Quid multa ? Post non multos annos, electus est in Abbatem vnus illorum tredecim qui venerant ab Eboraco Hugo nomine uir magne pietatis et religionis, licet non magnæ ad seculum astucie sicut ex fine patuit. Consecrauit autem illum Mauricius episcopus Londoniæ Anno Domini circiter 1104. Cum igitur essent officine et habitacula fratrum sitæ a parte aquilonali ecclesie pertesus idem abbas clamoris et tumultus urbici

decreuit in partem australem transferre totam habitationem. Quod et factum est. Ita colliculus ille sublatus est qui ecclesie imminebat et inde cimiterium conplanatum a parte septentrionali. Post hec cepit Eudo contradere ad ipsum locum terras, ecclesias, possessiones, redditus, Suasit etiam singulis magnatum ut unusquisque secundum suum modum ecclesie conferret quod uellet Dedit[1] itaque Eudo terras et decimas. Dederunt etiam singuli procerum secundum quod eis uisum fuit. Que omnia in dedicatione ecclesie commemorata sunt et concessa et super altare concessa oblata. Vbi cum aliqui ciuium reclamassent quod œdificium noue ecclesie terras illorum occupasset, missum est et de thesauro Eudonis pecuniæ protractæ et omnibus satisfactum, ita ut omnes bono animo, omnia bona loco aptarent, Contulerunt etiam uicini ad ipsum locum plerosque redditus et terras. Facta est igitur dedicatio illa. 4. idus Januarij cum magna gloria, magnaque populorum deuotione et laude. Sed et fratres qui ab Eboraco uenerant, omnes uel domum redierant uel ibidem obierant exceptis tribus ipso scilicet patre et abbate hugone, Waltero Seniore, et osmundo seniore postea priore. Accreuerat in eodem monasterio numerus fratrum ultra uicenarium qui omnes in eodem loco conuersi, domino ibidem deuotissime sub regulari districtione seruiebant. Feruebat in eis sanctæ religionis amor, præveniebant se invicem honore et officio, certabant inuicem quis abstinentior, quis uigilantior, quis deuotior, quis obedientior, inveniretur. Mira inter omnes caritas, mira benignitas fuit. Nulla ibi murmuratio, nulla detractio, nullum obloquium, nullum discordie seminarium. Hugo autem abbas ingrauescentibus causis inter ipsum et Eudonem timens ne sua causa locus dampnis subiaceret cura cenobij regis manu refudit et ad eboracum unde venerat secessit. Vbi honorifice susceptus, honorifice tractatus, in sancta conuersatione usque in finem deguit, Quique etiam sui obitus diem et horam ante triduum fratribus prædixit, et ea qua prædixerat hora ipsemet se super cilicium strauit: et euocatis fratribus migrauit ipse psallens ad dominum.

Evdo regum dapifer cum Normannia apud Castellum pratellense decumberet infirmitate, qua et mortuus est, omnes rectitudines boni christiani morientis percepit. Omnibus quibus aliquid deberet, sive pro seruitio sive aliquo alio modo, persoluit. Ipse uero per aliquas ebdomadas sepe confessus peccata sua, semper penitens, semper deflens, sæpe absolutus, sæpe disciplinatus secundum quod Gaufridus Rothomagensis, et Turstanus eboracensis archiepscopi dictabant, rerum omnium suarum fecit diuisionem, presente et adhortante atque

[1] Fol. 346b.

concedente rege hearico. Præcepit etiam suis omnibus, contestans fidem quam ei debebant ut suum corpus ad abbatiam suam quam Colecestrie construxerat deferrat. Delegauit etiam cum suo corpore ad illum locum Manerium Bryhtlyngeseie et 100 libras denariorum anulum etiam suum aureum insignatum topazio precioso. Præterea cyphum suum cum operculo, utrumque laminis aureis ornatum, equum etiam suum et mulam. Que tamen omnia Gilebertus abbas (qui Beccensis Monachus Hugonis loco successerat) regi Henrico remisit, ut impetraret ab eo concessionem predicte manerii et Beneficium regium in hoc impetratum est. Ita Eudo uti bonus Christianus penitens pectus tundens et dei misericordian inuocans ultimum efflauit spiritum. Corpus ejus sicut disposuerat in angliam delatum est. Comitata est igitur Corpus defuncti Rohaisa uxor eius uolens in angliam illud perducere, sed retenta est a fratribus et cognatis qui sperabant eam in reginam leuari. Quod forsitan euenisset nisi eius et continua ægritudo et infra annum obitus impedisset. Corpori Eudonis obuiauerunt Monachi miliario a cenobio concurrente turba multa tam ciuium quam regionalium. Cum ecce dum Corpus Eudonis affertur ab occidente Walcherius eius nepos afferebatur ab Aquilonali parte. Denique sub uno corpus utrumque procurant, et honorifice sepultum est. Quod actum est die pridie Kalendarum Martiarum Anno domini M.C.xx.

Relicta Evdonis dapiferi uxor Rohaisa, quæ illo ægrotante optauerat sibi donari a deo ne annum integrum uiro tam caro tam nobili superstes fieret, uisa est a deo exaudiri. Toto enim reliquo uitæ suæ spatio ægrotans tandem decubuit. Sentiensque mortem sibi adesse exitum suum[1] confessione, communione, rerum omnium distributione, et tandem mundana renuntiatione, sanctique ueli susceptione muniuit. Voluit quidem suum corpus in angliam deferri et iuxta mariti corpus tumulari, fratres eius, utpote homines seculo dediti, parcentes expensis, beccum eam deferri et tumulari fecerunt. Commorata est autem marito annis triginta duobus, cui ante habiles annos nupta est. Mulier uero morigera, æcclesiarum ornatrix edificatrix etiam domorum religiosarum. Nam et maritum oculis captum ante annos 15 sui obitus, miro studio coluit miro affectu procurauit. Omni ancilla subiectior et obsequentior. Ornamenta æcclesiastica Per omnes cismarinas uel transmarinas æcclesias magno studio dispersit. Xenodochium etiam iuxta rothomagum suis sumptibus ædificauit. Misit etiam ad æcclesiam Colecestrensem phylecteria cristallina quatuor Serica pallia duo

[1] Fol. 347.

calicem argenteum thuribulum argenteum. Delegauit etiam eidem æcclesiæ terram tholi in halyngeberia quam tamen postea occupauerunt richardenses.

Anni quibus gregi dei præfuerunt subscripti patres.[1]

Hugo Eboracensis Abbas primus. Curam pastoralem reliquit.

2.	Gilebertus de lungrill	25
3.	Wilelmus de Scuri	4
4.	Hugo de Haya	17
5.	Gilebertus de Wicham	18
6.	Walterus de Walensis	17
7.	Osbertus	17
8.	Adam de Campes	44
9.	Willielmus de Wanda	8
10.	Willielmus de Spaldwik[2]	27
11.	Robertus de Grinstede	36
12.	Johannes de Bruges	6
13.	Walterus de Huntingefelde ...	16
14.	Willielmus de Glemham	1
15.	Johannes de Wymunham ...	23
16.	Symon de Blyton	20
17.	Thomas Stucle	11 menses.
18.	Richardus de Colne	6
19.	Johannes de Dedham	8
20.	Willelmus de Gyrtton	3
21.	Galfridus Story	—
22.	Rogerus Best[3]	—
23.	Robertus Grytton	—
24.	Willelmus de Ardeleye	—
25.	Johannes de Canowne	—
26.	Walterus Stansted	19
27.	Willelmus Sprowton	—
28.	Johannes Stoke	6
29.	Thomas Barton	10
30.	Thomas Marshal	—

[1] Fol. 345 (in circles at the side of the text).
[2] Fol. 345b.
[3] Fol. 346.

TRANSLATION OF THE FOREGOING.

Marianus in Book iii. Concerning the monastery of Colchester and its founder.

King William the younger entrusted the city of Colchester with its appurtenances to the protection of Eudo, who was mayor of the palace, which we commonly call seneschal or steward. And he did this at the request of the citizens of Colchester, who obtained this from him by a great present as well of supplies as of money sent over sea. Eudo moreover had received this honour from William the elder for the devotion of his father and himself to the royal family. But his father was Hubert de Ria, who had been ambassador and intermediary between the Duke of Normandy and the King of England. King Edward in fact being ill and being particularly distressed because he saw the royal line ending in himself, by means of a certain Goscelin, a merchant of Winchester, who used to go to distant lands with merchandise, bade William Duke of Normandy send him some one from his Court to whom he might safely entrust whatever commands he wished. This envoy was received and a great assembly of nobles convened; and when they are each called upon and all refuse to visit a barbarous nation on account of what they had heard happened at Guildford, the Duke finds only Hubert who would of his own accord declare himself willing to perform this embassy. Accordingly commended by all and loaded with gifts by the Duke he set out with a great equipage and a large following, horses decked with trappings and striking terror by their snorting, and men clad in silk and brilliant with the splendour of their garments. He comes to the King and is treated with honour, and the town in which he first stayed in England called Essce is given to him as a possession for ever. When his interview was over and his commission received he returned to the Duke and brought emblems by which William was declared heir of Edward King of the English, namely a sword with a case[1] in which were enclosed relicts of saints, a hunting horn of gold, and a huge stag's head. For these also he was commended by the Duke and had a promise of the stewardship. But when William came into England to take to himself the kingdom and feared an outbreak in the country of the Cinomanni (East Anglia), Hubert, being quick in action and clever in counsel, was sent there to negociate and to keep peace. His four sons also followed the Duke: Ralph, to whom was committed the custody of the Castle and the county of Nottingham; Hubert, to whom was

[1] ? Coffin coffer.

committed the tower of Norwich after the flight of Ralph de Waer; and Adam, who had great possessions in Kent. But Eudo remained in the royal service. The mayor of the palace at that time was William Fitz Osbern, who held this honour as the representative of the lords of Breteuil. When he on some festival had served the King with crane's flesh half raw so that the blood could be squeezed out and being chidden by the King at last though angry held out his hand, Eudo put his hand in the way and received the blow of the king as he struck. And not without pain as reluctant tears shewed. William therefore enraged resigned his office and asked that it should be entrusted to Eudo. Thus as well on account of his father's deserts as of his own service and also of the request of William, the stewardship is handed over to Eudo. After this, when King William died at Caen, Eudo seized the opportunity of the grant by the father, and approaches William the younger, and urges him to apply himself to the business. They cross thence into England and land at Porchester, and gaining the favour of William de Ponte Arce receive the keys of the treasury at Winchester, which are in his custody. Then the energetic Eudo went to the castle at Dover and binds the wardens by fealty and oath to give up the keys of the fortress to no one without his permission. He does the very same thing at Pevensey and Hastings and the other castles on the coast, pretending that the King was going to stay in Normandy and wished to secure all the English fortresses, by his means, that is, because he was seneschal. He hurries on the business and returns to Winchester, and then at length proclaims the death of the King. Thus while the other nobles are occupied in Normandy with the succession to the kingdom, William the younger in the meanwhile by Eudo's zeal and energy is chosen, consecrated and confirmed King in England. On account of all these services it was Eudo's pleasure that the same king received the prayer of the people of Colchester when they asked to be placed under the protection of Eudo. Thereafter returning into England, when he had won leisure for himself, he came to Colchester, and began to examine suits, to lift up the lowly and depress the proud, and at the outset to gain the favour of all. The lands of convicts, outlaws and criminals though uncultivated had to pay nevertheless the full taxation, and for this reason the people were in a state of great distress. These lands therefore Eudo claimed for himself, that he might undertake the charge for them and so far relieve the people.

The city of Colchester is situate in the eastern part of Britain—a city near to a port, in a fine position, watered by springs bursting out everywhere, with the most healthy climate, built with walls of the greatest strength,—a city to be reckoned among the most famous,

had not age, fires, floods, even incursions of pirates and the various afflictions of fate destroyed all the memorials of the city. Tradition however says that Helena, who was in the days of old the mother of the emperor, was born and bred in this city. How great it was may be conjectured from the fact that Constantius, father of Constantine the Great, is said to have besieged it for three years and only to have gained possession of it by marriage with Helena. The same conjecture is also made from the things which labourers have dug up from the soil, iron and stones, chased bronzes and buildings found underground. Near the city on the south side was a little hill, on the northern slope of which Siricus the priest had his dwelling and a church built of wooden planking and dedicated to St. John the Evangelist. There in the dark watches of the night divine lights were often seen to shine and voices of worshippers were heard when no one was within. Now it happened that there was a certain man, who had been fettered by the king's order and was lodged by the citizens in turn. This man on a certain festival of St. John was present there with many others, when suddenly during the celebration of mass the bolt of the fetters sprang off four or five places from him and the fetters broke with a loud noise and the man stood up free. The whole city was moved by this miracle; and Eudo, delighted at the story and the fineness of the position, decided to build a convent there. For he wished both to perpetuate his own memory and to provide prayers for his soul for ever. Called upon for this purpose Maurice, bishop of London, approved the plan, promised his help and offered his prayers. Accordingly in A.D. 1096 on the fourth of the Kalends of September the building was laid out in the presence of the said bishop and workmen were set to work. After Easter in the next year he himself laid the first stone of the building, his wife Rohasia the second, Gilbert the Earl, brother of Rohasia, the third, and the others in order of rank. At that time the bishop of Rochester was Gundulf, a man of great devoutness and repute. And since Eudo was an acquaintance and friend of his, he induced him to name monks for him who might lead the monastic life in the new convent. Two were sent first, to be supported at Eudo's expense, But being men accustomed to good living and brought up so, after often grumbling if they had not had their fill, they got tired and went home and others were sent in their place. Among these was one Ralph by name, a devout and energetic man. He often impressed on Eudo, what was true, that the monks ought not to look for their sustenance from laymen, nor to be as it were pensioners[1]; for when

[1] ? Prebendaries.

it failed, they would seek it elsewhere. It was better to set apart property and rents which they could use and live on and dispose of at will. This was more proper than living at the will of laymen. Irritated at hearing this Eudo showed in his demeanour still greater irritation. For his own position was then doubtful. These things took place at the beginning of the reign of King Henry, who was displeased with Eudo on the plea that he had sided rather with his brother Robert and had sought his favour with too much reluctance in such a crisis. Eudo was however spared on account of the family of his wife Rohasia. For she was of a most noble Norman family, the daughter, that is, of Richard, who was son of Gilbert the Earl and married Rohasia, who was sister of William Giffard, bishop of Winchester. Thus though the brothers and relations of the younger Rohasia were supposed to be making every effort to obtain a harsher sentence against her husband, it turned out that by the intervention of the bishop aforesaid and also of Peter de Valoins, who was brother-in-law to Eudo, the affair quieted down and the King received Eudo into favour. Amidst these troubles then, whilst the monk aforesaid pressed and Eudo reluctantly deliberated, at last he appointed them certain tithes and distant and not very important churches, such namely as would rather cause loss in collecting than give gain in revenue. Ralph and his fellow monks weighed the matter and renounced, resigned, and relinquished the whole business with the offers made, and departed homewards, not without recrimination and wrath on both sides. On all these accounts Eudo began to feel vexation, and such disgust that he almost repented of his undertaking. But afterwards he became acquainted with Stephen, abbot of York, a man approved in matters of religion but also very acute in worldly affairs. With him Eudo conversed in a friendly way, and received such wonderful consolation and comfort from him that he entrusted to him the whole charge of building the convent. For this same Stephen was a monk of mark, a good man and just, full of divine love and good works and holy affections, whose memory will be blessed for ever. He returned home and chose such as he might direct to the work of founding the new convent. There were indeed according to the number of the apostles twelve brethren and one to preside for the time over the others under the name of warden or prior and to be fit for ordination as abbot if occasion required. These thirteen then were sent to Colchester and greeted with great joy by Eudo and his friends. The building in the meanwhile quickly progressed, for neither workmen nor wealth were by any means wanting. But when the monks came from York, the building began to be pressed on more vigorously. For the work was superintended

by a certain priest William by name, a relation of Eudo, who spared no expense provided he might hasten what had to be done. And the monks according to his intention began to lead the religious life, to meet in the church day and night at the canonical hours, and not to transgress the appointed periods of silence, and throughout as in a religious body to observe the monastic rule. Within was unanimity, without hospitality: on both sides loyalty and kindness. Eudo rejoiced at this, so did his friends, and thus by degrees things began to progress and improve. Moreover many of the surrounding inhabitants became associates and devoted themselves to the service of the Lord. Why make a long tale? Not many years later one of the thirteen who had come from York was elected abbot, by name Hugh, a man of great piety and devoutness, though not of much worldly wisdom as the result proved. Maurice, bishop of London, consecrated him about A.D. 1104. Now, as the offices and dwelling rooms of the brethren were situated on the north side of the church, this same abbot, weary of the noise and bustle of the town, decided to transfer the whole of their dwelling to the south side. This was carried out; and thus the little hill, which overhung the church, was removed, and from it a cemetery was levelled on the north side. After this Eudo began to endow the place with lands, churches, possessions, rents, and persuaded various nobles each in his degree to bestow what he liked on the church. Eudo gave lands and tithes, and various nobles gave according to their own pleasure. All these things were commemorated in the dedication of the church, given, and offered as gifts on the altar. And when some of the citizens had claimed that the building of the new church had occupied land of theirs, moneys which had been withheld were despatched from the treasury of Eudo, and satisfaction made to all, so that all with goodwill wished all good wishes to the place. The surrounding inhabitants also bestowed upon it money rents and lands. The dedication accordingly took place on the 4th of the Ides of January with great pomp, and with much devotion and worship by the populace. But all the brethren who had come from York had either returned home or had died there, except three, the father abbot himself, Hugh, Walter, senior, and Osmund, senior, afterwards prior. The number of brethren in the monastery had increased to more than twenty, who were all associated together in the same place and served the Lord there most devoutly under monastic restrictions. Love of holy religion burned in them, they rivalled each other in honour and kindness to one another, they strove with one another who should be found the most temperate, the most watchful, the most devout, the most obedient. There was a marvellous affection

and gentleness among them all, no murmuring, no backbiting, no evil speaking, no hotbed of dissension. But the abbot Hugh, when disputes between him and Eudo became rife, fearing lest the place should incur damage on his account, threw into the hands of the king the charge of the monastery and went off to York whence he had come. There greeted with honour and treated with honour, he spent his life in holy conversation to the end. He predicted also the day and hour of his death three days before to the brethren, and at the hour which he predicted he laid himself on a hair cloth, and calling the brethren passed away singing to the Lord.

Eudo, the steward of kings, when he lay ill at the castle of Preaux in Normandy of the sickness of which he died, observed all the proprieties of a good Christian when dying. All to whom he owed anything, either for service or in any other way, he paid in full. For some weeks moreover he continued often confessing his sins, always penitent, always weeping, often under penance as Geoffrey, archbishop of Rouen and Turstan, archbishop of York, directed, and divided all his property, in the presence, at the instigation and with the permission of King Henry. He enjoined also on all his friends, invoking the loyalty they owed him, to carry his body to the abbey he had built at Colchester. He bequeathed also together with his body to the same place the manor of Brightlingsea and 100 pounds of money, his gold ring also with a valuable topaz set in it, and besides his cup with a cover, both ornamented with gold plates, his horse also and his mule. All these things however the abbot Gilbert, (a monk from Bec who had succeeded in place of Hugh), returned to King Henry in order that he might obtain from him the grant of the manor aforesaid, and the royal bounty in this matter was obtained. Thus Eudo, like a good Christian and penitent, beating his breast and invoking the mercy of God, breathed his last breath. His body, as he had willed, was carried into England. Rohasia, his wife, accompanied the body of the deceased, anxious to take it to England, but she was hindered by her brothers and relations, who hoped to raise her to the position of queen, which might perhaps have happened unless her continued ill health and death within a year had prevented. The monks met the body of Eudo a mile from the monastery, and a great crowd of people from the city and district assembled. And lo! as the body of Eudo is brought from the west, Walcherius, his nephew, was brought from the north. In fact both the bodies are laid in one tomb and are buried with honour. This took place on the day before the Kalends of March, A.D. MCXX.

Rohasia, the widow of Eudo the steward, who, when he was ill, had hoped that God would grant her not to survive so dear and

noble a husband one whole year, seemed to be heard by God, for she was ill for the whole of the rest of her life, and at length died; and feeling death near, she strengthened herself for her end by confession, by communion, by distribution of all her property, and finally by renouncing the world and taking the sacred veil. She wished indeed that her body should be carried into England and buried by her husband's; her brothers, however, after the fashion of worldly-minded people, to save expense, had her carried to Bec and buried. She lived with her husband thirty-two years, having been married to him before she was grown-up. She was of a gentle disposition, a decorator of churches and a builder of religious houses; for while her husband was blind for fifteen years before his death, she treated and tended him with marvellous zeal and affection, more lowly and reverent than any maid. She distributed ecclesiastical ornaments among all churches at home and abroad with much fervour. She built also a hospital near Rouen at her own expense. She sent also to the church at Colchester two crystal amulets, two silk palls, a silver cup and a silver censer. She bequeathed also to the same church the land of Tholi in Hallingbury, which however the family of Richard of Clare (her brothers) afterwards occupied.

LETTER FROM LORD CHANCELLOR AUDLEY TO THOMAS CROMWELL ASKING FOR THE GRANT OF THE ABBEY.[1]

After my right herty comendacion to your lordshipp. | beynge enformed by Master Pollard that the kynges mageste myndeth to reteyne and kepe in his graces handes the late monestery of Seynt Johns of Colchester | I can not but therwith be satysfyed and in al thynges that shalbe his magestez plesure | and yet your lordshipp. knowith that fyrst hauying the howse and parkes at Seynt osyes by his graces owen assignement durynge his highnes. plesure | and after the howse of Seynt Jonns and the londes nere adioynyng by your meanes apoynted to me by his highnes. and now to for go al this shalbe no litell losse to my poor honeste and estymacion consideryng this to be in the contree where I was bourne and most part browt vp and also these thynges to ly nere my poor howse and londes that I fyrst bylded and bowt | but his graces goodnes hath be so gretly shewyd to me | that what so euer his highnez plesure ys or shalbe | I am and euer will be therwith content for eny other respectes in the world | praying your good lordshipp. | to helpe to ffurther my sute to his mageste for an exchange acordyng to a bill herin enclosyd and

[1] Cleopatra E. IV., fol. 222 (new folios). This volume of the Cotton MSS. is full of interesting matter relating to the Visitation and Dissolution of the Monasteries under Henry VIII.

if his grace wold be my good lord therin I wil neuer herafter trobil his mageste for any sutes to his graces charge for my self but to holde me ffull satisfyed in all thynges | and this exchange wel ponderyd ys more profitable to his highnes than to me | ffor I leve the reuercion in his highnes | And I do it not nor wold trobil his highnes. with yt but that the thynges that I desire ly so nere and myxt with my other londes. Sythen his mageste made me baron. and sythen I maryed my wiff I neuer axyd eny thynge | And I am now abashed but that I hope by your meanys his highnes. will be so gracious lord to me to grant this sute | the ouerplus of his graces londe passith not xxj li. or letel more aboue myn and for that his highnes shal stil haue the reuercion of all that I shal haue of his grace | and if his graces plesure be to graunt[1] me this | I wil leve my sute for the howse of Seynt Johns | and neuer trobill his mageste for that nor non. other thynge to his highnes. charge herafter | I maryed at his magestez comandment | and his grace sayd that he wold consider it | And what I shuld haue had otherwise your lordshipp. knowith for avancement of myn. heyres | but yet I repent neuer a whytt my mariage | but haue gret cause to thanke the kynges mageste for enducyng me to it | for assuredly I haue happened of oon. moche to my contentacion and honeste | And if God send vs childern. | whiche I desire | the kynges mageste hath made me a baron. and al my londes excedith not clerely viij^{c} li. | where with I am right. wel content | praying your good lordshipp. to morow or monday to move the kynges mageste in this my poor sute | And to make myn. excuse that I wayte not vpon his highnes. acordyng to my most bounden dute | ffor I assure your lordshipp. I am so trobilled in my right. ffoote that I can not stepp. nor goo | the payn ys a litel slakyd but the sorenes and styffnes remayneth | And thus syttyng in my chayer with a sore ffoote I trobil your lordshipp. with a longe letter | praying you eftsones to assaye this my poor sute now oon of these ij dayes in myn. absens beyng in good hoope that the kynges mageste wyl graciously here yt And althoughe it be not eny grat profitable thynge yet it shalbe moche to my comfort honeste and estymacion And also a ffull satisfaccion for euer And thus fare your good lordshipp. as hertely well as I wold my self. Scribelid this satyrday with a sore and akyng ffoote

Your lordshippes assured
To his power
Thomas Audley Chancelour.

[2]I send to your lordshipp a byll herin enclosyd, of suche londes as I desire of the kynges highnez | And of suche londes as his grace shulde haue of me | my londes the demeanez of Seynt Botulphe ly

[1] Fol. 222b. [2] Fol. 223.

emong. the londes of Seynt Jones on the baksyd of the howse my parsonages be syngler good and neuer emprowed and in[1] euery of them ther ys a vycar endowed hauyng good lyvynge | consideryng the kynges highnez makyth bishoppes they be as eny Temporal lordes for them | ffor on my fayth they be very good and wal payd And if the yeres were owt I cowd haue grat ffynes for them | as for est donyland lyeth a grat wey ffrom Seynt Johns and I haue a Myll there of myn owen and my londes myxt with it | And as for Chesterford I haue iiij^{xx} xvij yeres in yt | and it lyeth by me at Walden ferr from eny of the kynges londes | my lord I pray you take payn for me herin as an ernest ffrend and make an end of this my sute | and I wil giff you xl. li. of redy mony | with my herty good will and seruyce that may lye in my litel power as sone as euer my bil shalbe signed. |

Your lordshippes assured

Thomas Audeley Chancelour.

To my veraie good
lord my lord privie
seale[2]

[3]The demeanes somtyme belonging to Seint Botulphe in Colchester lyeng in the towne of Colchester adioynyng with the demeanes and londes of Seint Johns in Colchester are worthe by the yere clierlie	xiiij. li.	xv. s.	v. d.	ob.
The parsonage of Edmonton per annum clare	xx. li.	iij. s.	iiij. d.	
The parsonage of Enfeld per annum clare	xxviij. li.			
The parsonage of High. Eyster per annum clare	xxxvij. li.	xiij. s.	iiij. d.	
Summa	c. li.	xij. s.	j. d.	ob.
The parsonage of Chesterford	xl. li.			
The Manor of Chesterford	lvj. li.	xiij. s.	iiij. d.	
The Manor of Est Donylond	xxv. li.	xviiij s.	j. d.	
Summa	cxxij. li.	xj. s.	v. d.	
And so the kinges Maiesties londes excede the value of my landes	xxj. li.	xjx. s.	iij. d.	ob.[4]

[1] or ? eny euy. [2] Fol. 223b. [3] Fol. 224.

[4] A dot after such words as *lordshipp.*, *highnes.*, *myn.*, &c., means an overlining of the last letter, *i.e.*, in some cases an e, in some a consonant, in some cases merely a flourish.

VIEW OF COLCHESTER. (p. 118.)

A NOTE BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

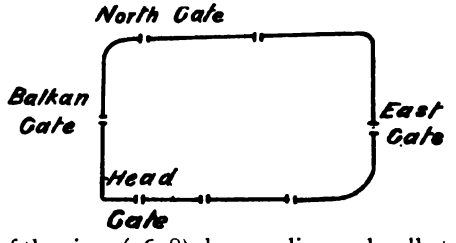
I suggest that the building in the centre is not *the* castle, it could never have presented such an appearance. Possibly the artist intended to represent Head-gate with a barbican in front, the view in fact, which would appear to a traveller arriving by the London road. The other buildings and the spire not being necessarily part of the gate tower but standing back from the wall.

The abbey was without the town walls and it may be noted that in the drawing the wall is not continued in front of the ecclesiastical building which may be intended for St. John's abbey church.

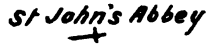
By the wild perspective in which fifteenth century artists indulged it would be easy to bring the abbey church into such a position that it would be visible to the right of the gate-tower.

With regard to the building on the left, it may be that this is a fortified round tower or bastion at the s.w. angle of the town wall though, unfortunately, there is not a trace of it left above ground to justify the assertion.

The recognized course of the Roman wall shows a S. gate in the line of the wall as indicated thus:—



But the plan of the siege (1648) shows a diagonal wall at the Head Gate somewhat thus:—



Suggesting the possibility of the line of Roman wall having been altered here in late Mediæval times. If this were so it would make our fifteenth century artist's perspective a trifle more correct and the rounded s.w. corner of the town walls may have existed then though the siege plan shows an angle. The original Roman wall is sure to have been rounded at the corner.

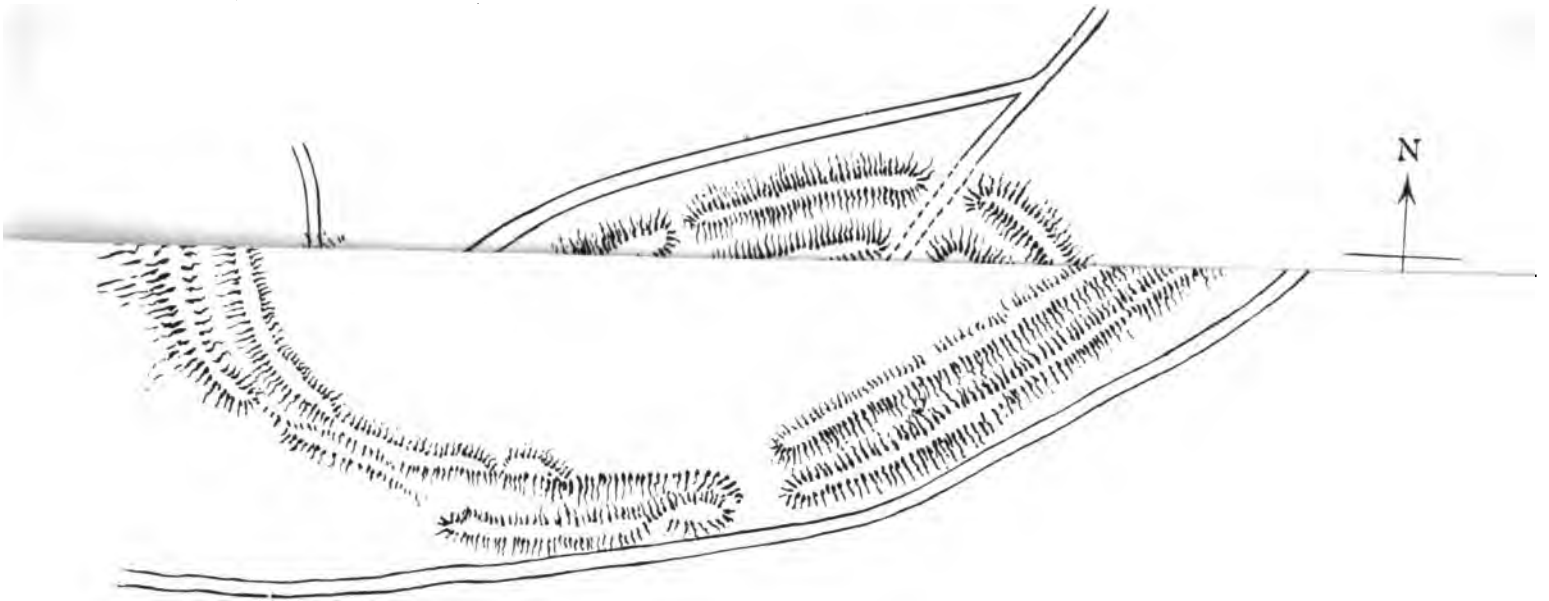
I can find no spot from which it would be possible to view the castle (in relation to the town wall and abbey church) as suggested, and am forced to conclude that the central feature is not Eudo's grand old pile but *may* be intended for Head Gate.

URY.

ication

ign an
which
turies,
ngular
winds
en we
.ble to
storic.
pre-
For
g cliff
angle,
en we
n the
that
from
many
re no
ed on
em of
cting

works
ed to
arts;
could
land
ngth
s the
but
kers
nger


N

WALLBURY CAMP, GREAT HALLINGBURY.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

THE first question one asks when visiting an ancient fortification is to what period does it belong?

With regard to some forms of earthwork we are able to assign an approximate date, for instance those mound and court forts which abound in England, are mostly of the 10th to the 12th centuries, the days of Saxon, Dane or Norman. Then again, the rectangular enclosures of vallum and fosse standing four square to all the winds that blow, we know to be usually of the Roman era, but when we examine forts of days before the Roman domination we are unable to fix a date and must veil our ignorance by calling them all pre-historic.

Nevertheless there are points of difference between these pre-historic works which indicate vaguely their relative ages. For example, when we see a fort at the top of some great projecting cliff where nature having provided a precipice on two sides of a triangle, man had only to throw ramparts across the third side, or when we see similar work on the top of an outcrop of millstone grit on the wild moors of the north, we should feel no surprise to hear that weapons of neolithic man had been discovered there, so remote from our day may be the period of their construction, as of that of many other high hill forts. Coming to more lowland districts where no miniature mountains exist, we find the early constructors fixed on the highest points and to render them secure adopted a system of tortuous and involved entrances to their forts often with protecting outworks.

It will be evident to any one who has examined such early works that they could have been only places of refuge to be resorted to when tribal enemies threatened the valleys and habitable parts; places to which the women and children as well as the cattle could be removed for protection, as was the case with the New Zealand forts of the Maories even till only some 75 years ago. The length of time necessary to get to and from some of these, precludes the idea of their being for other than purely defensive purposes, but when we examine another type of fortification and find the makers no longer following exactly the lines of the hills, and no longer

depending on involved tortuous entrances, we feel we are upon the work of much later men—men who had probably learnt more of the art of war and required, not forts for defence alone, but rather places in which a body of fighting men could be protected, and from which be able rapidly to issue forth in strength to attack the opposing force. And such a late example we have here in Wallbury, pre-Roman perhaps but not, I think, long before the Christian era, and probably it (unlike those early forts) was used for more or less permanent residence. Cultivation has destroyed all trace of huts or houses but probably this and other of these late level-surfaced enclosures had many such.

Pre-historic works can have no history and we can only speak of what *may* have been the story of Wallbury. A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1821 boldy suggested that it was one of a line of forts, linking it with Bishops Stortford and Stansted, this we know is not so, a thousand years or more divide it from those, but I am by no means sure that his suggestion as to this being a fort of the Trinovantes for defence against the tribes of the west, is improbable. The civilization of the Trinovantes was probably more advanced than theirs and needed such a strong garrison against them as these banks would shelter on this, which was the border land between the Trinovantes and the Catuvelauni till both were brought under one rule.

Salmon (*History of Essex*, 1740) says that the "conjecture may pass" that this is Alauna Silva of Ravennas, but Gough, in his *Additions to Camden's Britannia*, shows the fallacy of this idea, and we can only repeat that of its history we are ignorant and, so far as I know, the spade and the plough have brought little to light to tell its true tale.

Till excavations teach us that of which we are now ignorant we may not assert its date but, so far as can be judged by its appearance, this great double ramparted 35 acre fortress has existed for some 2000 years.

THE CASTLE OF STANSTED MONTFITCHET.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A., F.L.S.

It is stated in Domesday that the parish of Stansted, or rather the manor, was in the possession of a freeman in the time of Edward and that it was 'now' held by Robert; and this appears to be the earliest mention we have of this parish.

Robert's surname appears to have been Gernon. He was one of the followers of William the Conqueror and, like many others of these Norman knights, he received a large number of manors in various parts of the county of Essex and elsewhere, of which the previous Saxon owners had been dispossessed. He chose this parish, or it might be it was chosen for him, to be the head of his barony. We are not told why it was selected, but possibly the fact of the earlier earthwork being ready to hand may have had much to do with it. Of his death nothing is known. He had two sons, William and Robert. William, the elder of the two, succeeded him here and soon dropped the name of Gernon, but Robert, we are told, retained the family name. William's first act was to build or enlarge a residence here on what are now called the Castle Hills.

Morant says William took the name of de Montfitchet from an artificial or fixed mound of earth on which his castle was built, and this statement of his is followed by later authors. I give this for what it may be worth, but I question very much the derivation. The remains we now see may be portions of the castle built by this William, the second baron. He was also the founder of the Abbey of Stratford Langthorn a little before his death in 1163.

Gilbert de Montfitchet was the third baron, succeeding his father William, but little seems to have been known of him. He was succeeded by his son Richard, the fourth baron. He held many important offices under the King, being Keeper of the Forest of Essex and of the King's House at Havering, and had the custody of the Castle at Hertford, besides being Sheriff of Essex and Herts. He died in 1203 leaving, by his wife Milicent, a son Richard about 13

years old at the death of his father. This lad Richard lived to be one of the most illustrious of the Barons de Montfitchet.

During his minority he was placed by King John under the guardianship of Richard de Lacy, the Constable of Chester, who paid the King a higher price than anyone else for the privilege. De Lacy did not long enjoy the emoluments of the position, for in 1211 he was outbid by Milicent, the mother of the ward, who gave 100 marks beyond the tender of de Lacy. During the Wars of the Barons, Richard took a very prominent part against the King. In 1215 a general attack was made by the forces of King John upon the Castles of the confederate Barons throughout England and the Castle of Montfitchet was amongst the first to suffer and apparently it was at this time destroyed.

Whatever may have been the cause or causes of the wars of the Barons, the effect arising therefrom in extending the general liberties of the country were so great that at all events the name and memory of Richard de Montfitchet, the youngest yet one of the three bravest Knights of England, ought to be dear to every Englishman.

In the early part of the reign of Henry III., peace having been restored, Richard de Montfitchet regained the favour of the King and was restored to all the honours and estates of his house but we do not hear that ever this castle was rebuilt.

Richard died in 1258 without heir, as he appears never to have married, and the vast possessions of the Montfitchets became divided amongst his three sisters. Stansted fell to the share of Margery de Montfitchet, the wife of Hugh de Bolebeck, and continued in the Bolebeck family for one or two generations until the want of heirs male, in 1285, led to its being again divided amongst the three daughters of Hugh de Bolebeck, after which we hear nothing of the de Montfitchets. I have not attempted to trace further the ownership of the castle as we should get no help thereby in understanding either the plan or arrangements of the castle. We know, to some extent, who built one here and when it was destroyed and this is as far as we need go into its history.

It must not be supposed that the Montfitchets threw up these mounds of earth we now see. The probability is that this stronghold was made many years before that time. According to Clark, in his work on *Mediæval Military Architecture*, these mounds were raised by the Saxons or Danes.

I do not feel at all sure he is right in attributing all the earthworks of this character to these two nations, but, for this occasion, we will take his statement as correct and say that the first of the

Montfitchets, finding the old Saxon lord's castle ready to hand, at once took possession of it and made it his residence.

It may be as well to clearly understand the plan of an earthwork which, according to Clark, was an unmistakeable Saxon castle. First of all we have a mound surrounded by a ditch; next there is another considerable area, also surrounded by a ditch which joins the ditch of the mound. This area Clark terms a base-court. It may be artificially raised, but it is never so raised as the mound. Outside of this court, is another and larger area, also defended by a ditch, and occasionally in the larger and more important of these fortifications, another ditch surrounds the whole work without communicating with either of the ditches previously mentioned.

Rayleigh mount is of this character: there are the mound, inner and outer base-courts and the surrounding trench enclosing the whole. Sometimes the Normans, in building their stone castles, so altered the earthwork that we cannot see readily the parts as I have described them, and this seems the case here. We see clearly the mound and the base-court: the latter seems to have been considerably altered and at one part it may have had a portion of its area divided off by a straight-wall, now hidden by a bank. The correctness or otherwise of this idea would be very easily decided by a slight amount of excavation.

When the Normans took possession of these strongholds they found every separate court defended by a palisade and for several years this was continued, but after a time the place of the palisade was occupied by a wall of stone, and in most places where the Normans erected their stone castles on a mound, they made what is known as a shell-keep, that is, the mound was surrounded by a thick stone wall just inside the upper edge of the mound. The dwellings of the lord were generally inside this wall, as they had been inside the palisade.

This, then, was the keep of the castle, taking the place of the square keep in those castles where there was no mound.

The diameters of these shell-keeps vary from 30 to 100 feet, and the walls are generally from 8 to 10 feet thick.

The shape of a shell-keep is governed by the figure of the mound: many are polygons of 10 or 12 sides, not always equal. The approach to the shell-keep in its simplest form was by a wooden bridge, sometimes, as at Hawarden, by steps built against the curtain. Here there seems to have been a causey. In all cases, as far as my experience goes, the entrance to the keep was from the inner court.

We have then, first the keep, of which, unfortunately, but little remains, but still there is enough of it to shew that there was a shell-keep with the entrance opposite the causey I before mentioned. We see but little more than this, a not surprising fact when we remember that the keep was destroyed in 1215 and that any stone building in such a stoneless district often provided a quarry when stones were required.

The base-court has some portions of the outer bank remaining. We cannot, however, without some excavations, say that it had the usual masonry to protect it, as we know Ongar and Pleshy had.

The extensive brickmaking and gravel excavations on the N.E. have removed any evidences of the outer base-court and its defences, if ever they existed after the Normans altered the castle when they added masonry to its other defences.

The entrance to the Norman castle may have been from the N.E.

Although this castle is of great interest, much might be done to increase its value and illustrate its history if some judicious excavations were made across the remains of the walls of the shell-keep, and in various other parts surrounding the base-court.

AN EXTINCT COUNTY FAMILY: WROTH OF LOUGHTON HALL.

I.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

THE limits marked out by the title of this paper luckily exonerate the present writer from following the example of a predecessor who, in treating of the Wroth family, started gallantly off with one

CORRIGENDA.

On p. 145, line 13, for 1541 *read* 1540; and in the last line of the notes, for 'somewhere about 1540,' *read* 'in the year 1541.

On p. 147, last line, insert—'On Wednesday, May 19th, 1591, the Queen came "from Havering to Luxborough, the widow Stoner's, and there two days."' (Hist. MSS. Com.—Lord Salisbury's MSS., Vol. IV.)

On p. 148, line 5 from bottom, for 'reived,' *read* 'lifted.'

[illegible] and seven daughters; and to these fourteen the genealogists, rightly

[1] Harl. MS. 2218, 40 (23)—Pedigrees of Yorkshire and Durham families. General Wrottesley writing of his own patronymic (*Genealogist*, vol. xv-N.S.), says: "Its etymology is purely Saxon, the name signifying the territory of Wrote, the original Saxon proprietor. The same name occurs in the nomenclature of many other places, such as Wrotham and Wroxeter, formerly written Wrotcestre, and is identical with the modern surnames Wrote, Wroth, Grote, and the Low-German or Dutch 'Groot' and 'Wroot.'" Curiously enough, as we shall see later, a John *Wroth* married a Judith *Wrote*. Salmon (Hist. Essex, pp. 39, 40) puts the cart before the horse, and derives Wroth from Wrotham—a strange proceeding, the only justification for which, so far as I know, lies in the fact that in 35 Hen. III. Richard de Wrotham was found in possession of lands in Kent and of the manor of Newton in Somerset, which manor, in 10 Hen. IV., is said to belong to William Wroth, to whom it probably came through the Durauntes, Gartons, or Heyrons (Cp. Cal. of Inq. p.m. *passim*).

[2] Visitation of Essex; 1612 (Harl. Soc. xiii., p. 350).

[3] His will, dated May 8, 1535, and proved May 26, 1536, is registered P.C.C. 36, *Hogen*.

[4] In 1537 Sir Brian Tuke, making overtures for the marriage of one of his daughters to Thomas Wroth, describes him to Cromwell as "the right forward young gentleman your ward and kinsman" but what the precise relationship was, I do not know (S.P.D. XII., ii.—July 18, 1537).

[5] As Robert Wroth, the eldest son, was thirty-four on April 18, 1575, he must have been born somewhere about 1540 (*Inq. p. m.* T. Wroth: 17 Eliz., No. 97).

or wrongly, add three others.[1] Like his father-in-law, Sir Thomas favoured 'the new religion,' for which he suffered and by which, in turn, he profited, as the tale of the estates devised to his children plainly shews.[2] Included among them were the Essex manors of Great Bardfield, Chigwell with West Hatch,[3] and Theydon Boys, devised, as a full third part of all his manors, to his eldest son, Robert, with whose marriage to Susan Stonard the more intimate connexion of the Wroth family with the county of Essex may be said to begin.

Chief among the 'farmers' of the broad lands which, early in the sixteenth century, belonged to the great monastery at Waltham, was one John Stonard who, described as a yeoman, became in 1522 the lessee for forty one years of the manor of Loughton or Lucton.[4] He was, it would seem, one of the 'new men,' who rose to wealth and sometimes to power amid the upheavals of the time; for of his birth and parentage nothing is known. It may be that the wills of his ancestors were proved in the Abbot's Court at Waltham, and have perished with the rest.[5] That he was in any way connected with the Oxfordshire Stoners there is no evidence to shew; and the presumption is in the negative.[6] He was an official of the Forest, and in 1528 he and a Robert Stoner, with others, are named as keepers; while 'old Stonar' is mentioned more than once as a Ranger, and as receiving, by the King's order, sums 'in reward.'[7] There was also in the manor house of Durance, in 1556-7, a room

[1] Davy's *Suffolk Pedigrees* (Brit. Mus. Wro. 19, 156) gives Joan (b 1555, d. 1558), and Faith, in addition to fourteen others; and the Essex *Visitation* of 1558, adds a seventeenth child, Margery, who married Isaac Hill and then Thomas Wyatt. This pedigree, alleged to be of 1558, is carried down to James Wroth who died in 1616.

[2] Inq. p.m. T. Wroth—17 Eliz., No. 97; and his will, 16, *Pyckeryng*.

[3] He had a grant of them on July 24, 1550 (S.P.D. X., 17).

[4] The family-name seems to have been at first indifferently spelt Stonard and Stoner; but as time went on the Loughton branch adhered to the one form, and that settled at Stapleford Abbots to the other. Stonard occurs in Domesday Book in the form of Stanardus, who held land of the King in Wethersfield; and several clergy of the name are to be found in Newcourt's lists of those beneficed in Essex, though none earlier than 1441.

[5] See *E. A. Trans.*, Vol. VI., N.S, p. 85.

[6] It was one of the Oxfordshire Stoners who had a grant of the bailiwick of Ongar from Henry VIII., to whom he was a Serjeant-at-Arms (*Pat. Roll*, 36 H. VIII., part 8, m. 12). Our John Stonard and his son, George, were respectively described as 'yeoman' and 'gentleman' in their several leases, but the latter, in his will, is called 'esquire.' The arms of the Essex family, occur in the Visitations incidentally, and even so not until 1612, when they are thus blasoned: *per fess or and sable, a pale engrailed counterchanged three eagles displayed of the second;* the crest being *a demi-buck salient azure, collared and attired or.* (Harl. Soc. XIII., 279. 330). The entirely different bearings of the Oxfordshire family are found on a monument in Stapleford Abbots church, erected to commemorate Francis Stoner, a member of the Essex family, who died in 1604. His pedigree, which occurs in the *Visitation* of 1634 (Harl. Soc. XIII., 493) has no blason of arms accompanying it.

[7] *Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII.*—1529-1532; and S.P.D. Hen. VIII., Vol. V.

known as 'Stoner's,' as well as one known as 'the Quenes chamber.'[1] The family, too, was known to Lord Cromwell; for Robert Norwich, writing to him in 1534 about some lands a member of it wished to acquire, says: "I shall do my best to further the King's pleasure and your's. If you tarry at London, Stonard and I will wait upon you."[2]

John Stonard, the lessee of 1522, made his will in 1532; but it was not until June 28th, 1540, that it was proved by George Stonard, his son, to whom the interest in all his 'fermes' held by 'endentures of lease,' was specifically devised.[3] Included among these was the unexpired term of the manor of Luckton (Loughton), of which the devisee had already, in 1535, secured a rewenal for forty years, thereby extending his interest to the year 1603.

George Stonard survived his father for nearly twenty years, and his will, proved on Feb. 9th, 1558/9, serves to bring into relief the growing prosperity of the family.[4] At the date of George's death his eldest son and heir, John Stonard, was thirty-six years old and married.[5] He succeeded, *inter alia*, to the testator's interest in the manor of Loughton Hall, but having later in the same year acquired the manor of Luxborough, in Chigwell, he there built, as Norden tells us, 'a fayre howse.'[6] In this he seems to have lived, although it was at Loughton that he entertained Queen Elizabeth in the year preceding his death; and at Loughton, on October 26th, 1579, he was buried.[7]

---

[1] *Q. R. Misc.* 925/2.

[2] S.P.D. Hen. VIII., Vol. VI. The letter is endorsed 'Halyfeld Hall,' and I incline to think that a subsequent entry refers to this transaction. In Vol. VI. (No. 478) an abstract of an account of Cromwell's Receiver occurs, and among other items is one of money paid by J. Stoner, for Hattefeld (*sic*) Hall, and also of money disbursed by the same as bailiff of Hattefeld Hall. Hattefeld should probably be read Hallefeld. Some years later Geoge Stonard leased from the Abbot of Waltham other lands near, called Claverham Lands, and the manor of Claverhambury (*Convent. Leases*: B 229, *fo.* 69; and B 230, *fo.* 70).

[3] John Stoner—P.C.C. 7, *Alenger*.

[4] George Stonerde—P.C.C. 41, *Welles*.

[5] *Inq. p.m.*, 1 Eliz. (1558).

[6] *Essex*, by John Norden, 1594; p. 33. According to the terms of a fine levied in Trinity Term, 1 Eliz., John Stonerd, esq., acquired the manor of 'Loughbroughes,' and something over two hundred acres, from Francis Saunders, esq., and Margaret Valentyne, widow, for 150*l*. The manor gave a name to, or derived one from, a family of which one member, William de Lougtheburgh was party to a fine touching land in Chigwell in 1315-6 (9 Ed. II., 498), and the same person figures on a Subsidy Roll four years later (*Excheq. Sub.* $\frac{107}{10}$ — Chigwell). A later owner, Mr. Knight, on his elevation to the peerage in 1745, took as his title 'Baron Luxborough of Shannon.' The fine house he erected was demolished and the materials sold piecemeal soon after 1800, and a walled garden alone remains to mark the ancient site, close to, or over which, a railway is now in course of construction. (*London*, by D. Hughson: Vol. VI.; and *Supplement* to the First Edition of Lysons' *Environs* (1811), p. 117.)

[7] The entry in the Chigwell Parish Register runs: '1597—Mr. John Stonnerd died the 16 October and was buried at Lowton the 26 October.' The Loughton Register for that date and many years afterwards is unhappily missing.

By the will of John Stonard, dated October 1st, 1579, and proved December 12th, 1580, the whole of his estate, after payment of a few legacies and the termination of certain life interests, passed to Robert Wroth, husband of the testator's only daughter, Susan.[1] From the will itself, and from another source, we learn that Mr. Stonard had already in 1578, in consideration of 1100*l.* paid to him, transferred to his son-in-law his leases of the manor of Loughton, reserving the issues thereof to himself and his wife for life; and it seems probable that Robert and Susan Wroth were established at Loughton Hall during his life-time.[2]

In many cases our knowledge of those long passed away is limited to what we can glean from their wills. It is so in large measure with the Wroths and the Stonards, and, before going on further, we will cast a brief glance backward at those sources of information which have served to bring us so far on our way.

The will of John Stoner, who was, it would seem, the founder of the family, was executed before the dissolution of the greater Monasteries, and, although he lived just long enough to witness that event, his dispositions remained unaltered.[3] Numerous and elaborately detailed are his gifts to pious uses; his two wives, Katherine and Joan, are named, and he desires to be buried beside the former, in Loughton church, in the chapel of Our Lady there, before the image of St. Wenefrede, making ample provision, for 'a marble stone, with imagies and scripture convenient.' The 'marble stone' still remains *in situ*, though brass-less and bare to the sky; for when the ancient church was ruthlessly demolished, the effigies and inscription were reived and removed to the new one.[4] To the reverend Father in God, the Abbot of Waltham, whose livery the testator wore, he bequeaths, to have his soul in his remembrance, his 'best amblyng nagge,' or five marks sterling.[5] A pious, thoughtful man, concerned for his own soul and for the souls of others, he was

[1] P.C.C. 50, *Arundell*. The *Dictionary of National Biography* (art. Wroth, Sir Robert) gives Francis Stonard, of Knowles Hill, as Susan's father. He was her uncle.

[2] The manor of Loughton changed hands more than once during the leasehold tenure of the Stonards. In 1540 it passed, under a deed of surrender, dated March 23rd, from the Canons of Waltham to the Crown. On April 4, 1551, Edward VI. granted the manor and advowson to Sir Thomas Darcy, for the better maintenance of the barony soon afterwards conferred on him. Lord Darcy, rather more than a year afterwards, exchanged it with the King for lands and tenements in Surrey On May 3rd, 1553, Loughton Manor was assigned to the Princess Mary for life; and on April 15, 1558, it was incorporated into the Duchy of Lancaster, in which it remained for many years—(Pat. Roll 5 E. VI., 4/32-38; 6 E. VI., 9/48; 7 E. VI., 8/18; 4 & 5 P. & M., 3/23).

[3] P.C.C. 7, *Alenger*.

[4] They were moved back again when the Memorial Chapel was erected in the old churchyard in 18. .

[5] Conventual Leases: Essex—B 238, *fo.* 74.

not inconsiderate of their bodies, providing twice over for 'amendyng the most noios and fowle highewaies' in his parish of Loughton, forgiving his poor debtors, and withal helping forward the marriage of poor maidens. It was some eighteen years later on that his son, George Stonerde, 'being somewhat sicke,' made his will.[1] Unlike his father, who commended his soul 'unto Almightie Jesu, my Creature (*sic*), Redemer, and Saviour, to our blessed lady, Sanct Mary, the Virgyne, his most glorious Mother, and to all the holly company of heaven,' George Stonerde commends his soul 'to the hands of almightie god, the father, and Jesu Christe, the sonne, my onely maker and Redeemer, and to all the holy companye of heaven'; but, like his father, he desires to be buried in the parish church, near his late wife, who lay in 'the newe chappell' there. A kindly and considerate man, he, too, provides handsomely for the church, for the poor, and for the amending of the high ways; and included among the legatees, we find Sir Anthony Browne, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and his wife, Mary, who were his neighbours at Chigwell. Twenty years afterwards John Stonarde, George's son and heir, 'consideringe with myselfe the frayltie of man's estate and the brettlenes of theis oure corruptible bodies, disposynge myselfe to be in a readynes, as nere as god shall give me his grace, whensoever it shall be his good pleasure to call me home unto his everlasting Kingdome, which assuredlie I believe christe Jesu my saviour hath purchased for me by his deathe and passion,' made his will, directing his body, 'which is but dust and ashes,' to be 'comely covered with Earth.'[2] He, too, was doubtless a pious and not unkindly man, but the prelude to his will marks the completed severance of the new from the old faith. at anyrate so far as expression goes; and, with the exception of gifts to servants, there are no charitable bequests.

The Wroths, as we have seen, early favoured the new religion, and Robert Wroth's will, made in 1535, begins with a simple invocation of the Holy Trinity, although it also containes a legacy to the 'Fraternities of our blessed lady' at Enfield.[3] Horses seem at the time to have been bequests much in favour, and, in this instance, 'to the right honourable Thomas Cromwell, esq., chief Secretary to the kinges highnes,' is left the testator's 'best grey gelding'; while his 'blak Colte,' lately bought of Maister Roods, falls to the lot of 'the right honourable Sir William ffitzwilliam, Knyght, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancastre.' Sir Thomas Wroth, the son and successor of Robert, figures in the history of the time as a strong upholder of

[1] P.C.C. 41, *Welles*.

[2] P.C.C. 50, *Arundell*.

[3] P C.C. 36 *Hogen*.

the Reformation, and the somewhat long-winded prelude to his will, made rather less than thirty years later, fully justifies his reputation; for an almost ostentatious repudiation of any good works wrought by him is emphasised by the absence of any bequest to charitable purposes. He makes, however, a special gift to his daughters 'for their naturall paines taken ever aboute me and chieflie in this my last sickness'; and bequeaths an interesting legacy in the shape of 'an over gilt boll pinked, with a cover that Kyng Edward gave me.'[1]

Sir Robert Wroth, I. 1540—1606.

It was a goodly heritage in the county of Essex that, on the death of their parents on both sides, fell to the lot of Robert and his wife, Susan, the daughter and heiress of John Stonard.[2] Apart from other estates elsewhere their possessions in the valley of the Roding, freehold or held to farm, extended over an unbroken length of three miles, beginning with Luxborough and Chigwell-cum-West Hatch, continuing through Loughton, and ending with Theydon Bois, Abridge and Lambourne.[3] Evidence is not lacking to shew how eminently well-qualified Mr. Wroth was for his position as a large landowner. He served as Member of Parliament[4]; he took an active part in county business and in the management of the Forest[5]; and when occasion served he made additions to his estates. Although his efforts to acquire the manor of Loughton were unsuccessful, he became by his purchase

---

[1] P.C.C. 16, *Pycheryng*.

[2] Mrs. Stonard, the widow, who had a life interest in Loughton, lived on until the end of the century (*Lans. MS.*, 88, *fo.* 59). Thomas Butler, of Loughton, gentleman, by his will, dated Feb. 23, 1576, and proved June 19, 1577, devised to Mary, his wife, all his "lease, interest, and term of yeres of and in the mannor or farm of Loughton Hall . . . to be made and sealed unto me thereof by Mr. John Stonarde, of Luxboroughes, esquire," whom he had already paid (*P.C.C.* 25, *Daughtry*).

[3] Luxborough was settled by a fine levied at Easter, 22 Eliz. (1580) on Robert and Susan Wroth for life, and the right heirs of Robert. Chigwell and West Hatch were granted, with Bardfield, to Sir Thomas Wroth, for life, by Patent 3 Ed. VI. (Part 9, *m.* 1); the grant was made absolute in the following year, according to Morant (*s.v* Bardfield).

[4] A Wroth is found among the members of Parliament in 1332, and the name occurs frequently down to 1436, when it vanishes for nearly a century. In 1529 a Robert Wroth was elected for Middlesex, and thenceforward that county was for many years represented by a member of the family. Sir Robert Wroth sat in several Parliaments as its representative and, à propos of his attendance in the House, we find him writing, in 1587, to two Essex Deputy Lieutenants complaining that he has had but 'Scarborough warning,' having had notice on the 5th March to muster and certify the men under his charge by the 18th, and asking to be relieved, as he cannot be in two places at once (S.P.D. Mar. 5). That Sir Robert made no empty excuse, is evident from the Journal of the House of Commons which we owe to Sir Simonds d' Ewes, and in which his name occurs over and over again: indeed there was hardly a committee of which he was not nominated a member, whether the maltsters, bays, Mr. Knivet's land, the relief of the poor, or the reformation of alehouses, was in question; and on one occasion he was nominated "to make collection of the members both for the minister his pains in saying prayers in this House, and for the Poor"—a curious collocation. The origin of the phrase 'Scarborough warning,' which occurs elsewhere in 1616, is variously explained in Brewer's Reader's Handbook, *q.v.*

[5] According to Mr. W. R. Fisher (*Forest of Essex*) he was made Riding Forester in 1589, and he had grants of the Lamborne, Chigwell, Loughton, and Chingford Walks in the following year.

of certain lands lying on Buckhurst Hill, a considerable freeholder in the parish.[1] "He was," says Roger Morice, "a most zealous and excellent person; a great suppressor of vice, and a vigorous promoter of further reformation in the church, of practical godliness, and of the Puritan interest."[2]

A few of Sir Robert Wroth's letters—he was knighted in 1597—have been preserved, either in their original form or in copies, and serve to illuminate the closing years of his life.[3] The earliest is one dated 'Lucton,' Aug. 15, 1597, and addressed to his friend, Mr. Michaell Hickes, at Ruckolls—'Saint Michael,' as he playfully calls him.[4] In this he returns thanks for 'many curtesies and great intertainement lately received,' and will send him a buck 'God willing tomorrow, or Wednesday morning,' as also some partridges, 'but not so many as my will is, for that I think some of the Traine will fall into my house.' He goes on to say: "Thinking his Ma^{ty} [*i.e.* Queen Elizabeth] would have stayed one night at Mr. Knevet's,[5] I sent my brother John to Mr. Secretaries desiring his Honour to have lodged at my house, but it seemed by his Hono^{r} that she would not stay there, yet let me intrete you," he continues, to tell him that my house and self are at his commandment.

On the 5th of January following he again writes to his friend, asking him to get him appointed 'an attendant' on Sir Robert Cecil, who, with others, is going as a Commissioner to France, 'upon certain treaties,' and explaining that he would have attended his Honour [*i.e.* Cecil] thereabout himself 'but that according to the *antiquum more* (*sic*) of England there is a certaine ceremony of keeping house the twelve dayes,' and also that he has 'a greate sorte' of his good friends with him, whereof his correspondent, if he had kept his promise, would have been one.

Two years later, in a letter dated Lucton, Oct. 16, 1599, Sir Robert writes to his friend on another topic. The reference seems to be to deer-stealers, who frequented Leyton Walk, of which Mr. Colston was at the time Keeper.[6] 'Certain lewd fellows,' it appears, who

[1] *Inq. p.m.* 4 Jac., Part ii., No. 87 (p. 97). In 1589 he was a purchaser of Crown lands, in conjunction with William Wiseman (S.P.D. Sep. 11), and in his will he devises other purchased lands to his younger sons.

[2] *Morice MS.* See the reference in the next note.

[3] B.M. *Lansdowne MS.* 88; and Dr. Williams' Library, Gordon Square—*Morice MS. L., Miscellanea*, Vol. I.

[4] Michael Hicks was Secretary to Lord Burghley and after his death to his successor. He married, in 1597, Elizabeth Colston, widow of Henry Pervis, or Parvish, of Ruckholt, but acquired that estate by purchase (*D.N.B.*).

[5] Thomas Knevet, or Knyvet, afterwards Lord Knevet of Escrick. He married a daughter of Richard Warren, of Essex, and lived at Stanwell, Middlesex (*D.N.B.*).

[6] Mr. Colston, according to Roger Morice (*MS.* Vol. I., 76/114), was Michael Hicks' brother-in-law; he had the grant of the Keepership of Leyton Walk in 1592 (*S.P.D.* Mar. 30—109).

disguised themselves with beards, which they carried in their pockets, frequented Leyton Heath and Snaresbrook, and having 'obtained that they come for,' would separate and ride over by Temple Mill, or sometimes by Hackney. To circumvent them the miller is to keep his gate shut, and Mr. Colston is to take suitable measures 'with discreet keepers.' In a postscript one man is described as riding a white mare.

After the lapse of nearly a year, during which the friends had apparently had no opportunity of meeting and being merry together, Sir Robert, writing again from Lucton, under date September 9, 1600, invites Mr. Hickes and his wife, Alderman Loe and his wife, Mr. Colston and his wife, and any other good company whomsoever they will bring, as the time for sport in Hunting draws near. He appoints the following Thursday morning, about Fairmead, where he promises to make the Gentlemen some sport with Mr. Raf Colston's Hounds, and his own. The party was to stay the night at Lucton Hall; but, on reflection, Sir Robert added a postscript to the effect that, if the gentlewomen could not be stirring so soon, the party was to come to dinner on the Thursday, and in the afternoon find 'spoarts' as Bowles or otherwise. They were to bring their bowls, and also a brother, Baptist Hicks, with them.[1] The letter evidently went by hand and with it some 'apricocks,' this year 'not so kindly' as they have been.

The date fixed not suiting Mr. Hicks, he wrote to propose dining with his friend on Monday; but this was not altogether suitable, since Sir Robert had on that day to be at a determined feast on the same day yearly made by his cosen, John Barfoote, at his house, for the Hunters, chiefly appointed for his 'sake as one of the unthriftiest in these pastimes, and the ending of hunting is appointed in those parts, and not in Faire Meade.'[2] The gentlewomen are bidden to Lucton in the afternoon to supper, and Sir Robert adds that he has to be at Dunmow on Wednesday about the Commission of the Statute concerning Charitable Uses. Other suggestions as to the visit follow and the host promises to provide venison for the feast. Whether it ever took place, or what happened at it, we know not, for the next letter is dated more than a year afterwards, and refers to more serious matters.

[1] Baptist Hicks, a younger brother of Michael, was the third son of his father, a mercer in Cheapside. He became financial agent to the King, and successfully upheld his right to continue keeping a shop after he had received the honour of knighthood. In 1628 he was created a peer for life, with remainder over to his son-in-law, Edward, Lord Noel (*D.N.B.*).

[2] A daughter (? Katherine) of George Stonard married (? Thomas) Barfote. See her father's will, 41, *Welles*.

Owning, as he did, the long leases of Loughton Hall it was only natural that Sir Robert Wroth should desire to acquire the fee-simple and lordship of the estate, and the next letter reveals certain steps that he took towards the attainment of his object.[1]

Sir Robert Wroth to Michaell Hickes.

My very good friend St. Michaell as one Longe since a professed and vowed follower of and faithful frend of Mr. Secretaryes to do unto him all service honor and kindness I can, I have divers tymes and oftner I would have shewed myself unto his honor, but that I have seene and knowne him over whelmed wth. the greate and high affayres that I durst not trouble him. And this I doe assure you that I have bene, am, and wilbe as lorthe to do any sparke that his honour may have any just cause of Conceipte of unkindnes as any what soever that is nerest him, yet I am subject to the Leowde tale caryers but my only desyre is that I may not be hardly conceyved of untill I may be hard. And for that I think yor opertunytie doethe often very well serve to his honour wth. out any greate trouble to him, I am to intreat you one my behaulfe to breake the Ise in a sute that I have to make to his Honor.

There is, as I understand, Comyssyons for sayle of Dutchey Lands, being not auncient Dutchey, of wch. nature the mannor of Lucton Hawle that I dwelle in is of.[2] My humble sute is that by his good helpe and meanes I may purchas yt at a reasonable price, in the wch. mannor I have forty yeares yet to come, not yet in beinge, by vertue of a Lease graunted by her Matie. to my late father-in-lawe, and sertaine other yeares allsoe to come by one other Lease graunted from the Abbot to ould Mr. Stonard, soe that I am to have little benyfit by my purchase this many yeares; and theas Leases I was forced to buye to keep my Lord of Lester[3] for cominge so neere,

[1] B.M. *Lansd. MS.* 88, *fo.* 59

[2] Loughton was incorporated into the Duchy in 1558 (*Pat. Roll*, 4 & 5 P. & M., iii., 23). It is to be noted that Sir Robert Wroth invariably writes 'Lucton,' and this form, as an alternative, appears on the Court Rolls, now and always since the sixteenth century headed 'The Manor of Loughton *alias* Lucton.' Sir Robert's desire to perpetuate and popularise the latter form was not destined to be gratified, and it is a moot point whether, even in early days, Lochinton, Luketon, other written variants of the kind, represented the sound of the name as pronounced by the common run of people. 'Loghton' is found in a fourteenth century will (J. Stokesby: 116, *Courtney; Com. Ct.*).

[3] Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, bought Wanstead Manor in 1578 (Morant), and his infant son died there, July 19, 1584 (G.E C.). Robert Dudley's sister, Mary, married Henry Sydney, whose grandaughter Mary, became Lady Mary Wroth. Ben Jonson's epigram on the Earl, quoted by G.E.C. seems more than enough to account for Sir Robert Wroth's not wishing to have him as a near neighbour.

"Heere lyes a valiaunt warrior who never drew a sword,
Heere lyes a noble courtier who never kept his word,
Here lies the Earle of Leicester who governed the Estates,
Whom the earth could never, living, love, and the just heaven now hates."

Speaking of the same man, Froude describes him as "without courage; without talent; without virtue."

whoe was earnestly in hand to have bought them, for the wch. I payed three and twenty yeare agoe eleaven hundreth poundes, and had not any Commodytie of them untill after my mothers death which was this tyme twelmoneth and yf I should purchase the fee-farme of yt I should make the like purchase that Dives Sutton made.[1] I am her Maties. tennant in possessione, her Ma[s] servant, and one that hath faythfully truly and chargeablye served her Matie. wh. out any recompence, and therefore I hope there wilbe sum good consideracone had of me. Besides yf yt be my fortune to obtayne it in tyme I purpose to make such an alteracone of the howse (being very ruinous and *par*te of it in such decaye that yf yt be not repayred it will falle downe) as it shalbe fitt to entertaine her Matie. and suerly were yt not that *par*te of my smalle patrimony lyeth rounde about it, more then that I am ready in purse for any such purchase, I would as yet have stayed to have entred into the purchase thereof. This shortly is my sute unto his Honour, and, although I assure my selfe to have sume frendes that I hope wilbe willinge to doe unto me sume kindenes, yet for that I frame myself altogether to depend of his Ho[r] I would be lorth to trouble any other but his Ho[r] who shall not finde me unthankefull or unmindfull for any kindnes shewed unto me. I pray you therefore have some good Care herein and that wth. sume expedicone you will move him to know his Honoures pleasure, and what course shalbe taken herein. Fare you well. Leaden Hawle, London, this [*blank*] day of ffebruary, 1601/2

Yo[r] assur[d] and loving
ffrend

Robert Wrothe.

Endorsed: To my very loveinge | frend Michaell Hickes | Esquire at his | house in the Strand | geve theas | .

Shortly after the letter was written commissioners were appointed to survey the house and buildings, and their report, dated June 17, 1602, states that the necessary repairs will cost 100*l.*, exclusive of seventy timber trees to be had on the manor.[2] These repairs were no doubt executed and enabled Sir Robert to receive his sovereign in July, 1605.[3]

[1] The question of these leases will be more conveniently treated later on. 'Dives Sutton' I take to be Thomas Sutton, the well-known founder of the Charterhouse, of whom the *D.N.B.* says: "it is as one of the richest Englishmen of the day that he won his reputation." He was connected with Essex.

[2] *D. Lanc., Surveys and Depositions: 44 Eliz.*

[3] Nichols' *Progresses of James I.*, i., 517; and *MS. Lansd.* 89, *fo.* 127.

Later in the year 1602 (August 1st) Sir Robert again invites his friend to join him at Loughton Hall, but we gather that he, though by no means an old man, had begun to find himself less able to bear the fatigues of his fully-occupied life.[1]

Sir Robert Wròth to Michell Hickes.

The Court beinge sumthinge remote I thinke you may have sume tyme for recreatynge yourselfe among yor frendes, in the number of wch. I will compare wth. the most firmest. I pray you therefore lett me intreate you to appoynt some tyme when yor selfe wth. yor good wife, and Mr. Alderman Loe and his wife, yor brother Colston and his night geere, *cum multis alijs* of yor frendes, and the more the better, will cume to my howse to Lucton, where you shall be most hartylie wellcome, and, god willinge, wee wilbe merry, onlye this, that I am more sparinge of my fleshe than heretofore I have bene. And so appoynt it as we must not parte in thre or four dayes. Thus expecting yor aunswer, for that I will cleare myselfe of all busynes against that tyme, I will bid you farwell. Lucton, this first of August, A° 1602.

Yo^r^ assured lovinge frend

Robert Wrothe.

Endorsed: To my loving frend | Mr. Michell Hickes esqre | at his house at | Ruccolls give theas.

Barely half a year had elapsed when a fresh invitation left Loughton, on Christmas Day, 1603, in which 'verye good oysters' are held out as a bait to induce acceptance of it. Half a doe accompanied the bearer of the letter, with an apology that it was no more, owing to a scarcity of deer in the forest and the overflowing of the grounds with water. In September, 1604, more 'vary good oysters' are offered to 'Noe more Saint but Sir Michaell'; and the deer emerge again in the following year, when we find Sir Robert no longer complaining of their scarcity, but busy with a petition to the King, on behalf of his neighbours and other inhabitants of the forest, touching 'the continuall chardge' of them. A fortnight afterwards, on July 18, 1605, King James was Sir Robert's guest at Loughton for two nights, and a few days later his host, in the last letter we have from his hand thus unbosoms himself to his old friend and neighbour.[2]

Sir Robert Wroth to Sir Michaell Hickes.

Sir Michaell, my daylie attendance of his Matie and the Contynuall imployment of my servants to look to that ficle veneriall Chardge of

[1] *MS. Lansd.* 88, *fo.* 75. [2] *MS. Lansd.* 89, *fo.* 127.

myne[1] was suche as I could not perform my intencion that I had formerly purposed, yet beinge nowe somethinge more quiett I doe herewth send a brace of Buckes to the Right ho^ble^ the Earl of Salisberry,[2] from a true hart to him ward, desyring you to be my presenter of them, not as a flatarabundus, but from him that soe loved and honored that pereles father of his, as I cannot nor doe not but wth as great love and honoure reverence his sonne, especially such an one as dooth patrisare. And I am semper idem, devoted longe since, as you know, unto his ho^r^, in despight of all sicafants and other factious persons that desyre ye contrary. And so not troublinge you with any longe narracion I am and will be during lyfe .... prest to do unto his ho^r^ all kindness and service .... Lucton Hall, July 21, 1605. Robert Wrothe.

Endorsed: To my very lovinge frend | Sir Michaell Hixe, Knight | geve thease.

Just six months afterwards Sir Robert Wroth was borne to his grave at Enfield, where his formal funeral took place on March 3rd following.[3] As in the case of John Stonard his burial was recorded in two parish registers—those of Waltham and Enfield, under date Jan. 28, 1605/6. He mentions, in his will, his younger sons, John, Henry, and Thomas, the last being under age, and appoints his eldest son, Sir Robert, sole executor and residuary legatee.[4] The absence of any reference to his wife leads one to suppose that she died before him; but the Enfield Registers do not record her burial, and those of Loughton for that date have been lost for many years.[5]

Sir Robert Wroth, II. 1576–1614.

Sir Robert Wroth, the younger, was living at Chigwell at the time of his father's death, being then about thirty years old.[6] He had married at Penshurst, on September 27th, 1604, Mary Sidney, eldest daughter of Robert, first Lord Sydney of Penshurst, and Viscount Lisle, afterwards created

[1] James the First's passion for hunting seems to have been excessive, and probably appeared so to his host, himself a sportsman. On one occasion when the King was so ill that he had to be carried to Theobalds in a litter, he insisted on having a muster of his deer made before he retired; and on another, when he went south to inspect some warships, his demeanour was such as to lead those about him to make comparison between the interest he took in his hunting and that he failed to shew in the wooden bulwarks of his realm.

[2] Robert Cecil was so created on May 4, 1605 (G.E.C.).

[3] Enfield Parish Register. Sir Robert Wroth buried Jan. 28, 1605/6: his funeral, March 3rd. The latter was, of course, the formal ceremony, no doubt attended by much pomp of heraldry.

[4] P.C.C. 9, *Stafforde*.

[5] The Loughton Parish Registers for the years prior to 1673 were missing at any rate in 1831 (B.M. *Add. MS.* 9355, Vol. A), and probably long before, as a transcript of certain entries now at the College of Arms and in handwriting of an earlier date, seems to indicate (Marshall's Guide—2nd ed., and private information).

[6] Inq. p.m. Robert Wroth, 18 Sep., 4 Jac. I. (Part II., 87—p. 97.)

Earl of Leicester.[1] The bride, who was about nineteen, received a handsome wedding present from her father's captains at Flushing, of which he was the Governor, in the shape of 200*l.*, to buy her a chain of pearl, or otherwise employ as she pleased. "We all pray for her happiness in the Choice," said the donors, "and for your and my lady's heart's content." Sir William Browne, who announced the gift in August, in October acknowledged, for all the contributors, the safe receipt of 'My Lady Wroth's remembrance of very fayre gloves.'[2]

Up to this time the connexion of the Wroth family with the Court, though sufficiently close, seems to have been one of business rather than pleasure. But a fresh era of gaiety and extravagance opened with the accession of James I., whose consort, Anne of Denmark was no recluse, and among the fair women who adorned the Court, the Lady Mary Wroth, in virtue of her accomplishments, her birth, and her beauty, occupied a prominent place.[3] As to her beauty there seems but little doubt; and she was a lineal descendant of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. Her husband, a country gentleman of ancient lineage, best known to us from Ben Jonson's description of his home, seems to have had and gratified an inclination towards a rural life. He had been knighted at Sion House in 1603; and in 1606, in the only letter we have under his hand, he tells Sir Michael Hicks that he was then expecting a royal visit.[4] The 'Lord' referred to in his letter is, of course, Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, the son of the great Lord Burghley, who had retained the services of his father's secretary.

Sir Robert Wroth to Sir Michael Hickes.

Sir, were either my fortune or meanes answerable to my desires none should with more readines manifest his love to my Lord than myselfe; and to that effecte let me intreate you as my kynde freinde to make knowne unto him what power and interest he shall always

---

[1] The Dict. of Nat. Biog. furnishes the date of the marriage, and the lady's age, presumably from the Registers at Penshurst. She was the eldest daughter (according to her son's coffin-plate at Enfield) and one of the twelve children whom Barbara, the daughter and heiress of John Gamage, of Colty, in Glamorganshire, bore to Robert Sidney, created successively Lord Sidney (1603), Viscount Lisle (1605) and Earl of Leicester (1618). Barbara's marriage took place in the chapel of St. Donats Castle on September 23, 1584. The bride was rich and beautiful, and her husband did not lack the good looks, which they transmitted to their descendants (*Memoirs of the Sidney Family* by Philip Sidney (1899) pp. 98 *et seq.*).

[2] *Letters and Memorials of State:* A. Collins (1746)—p. 305. The account given by Mr. Collins of the Wroth family is singularly inaccurate. *Inter alia* he gives Lady Mary a second son, Robin, living in 1621.

[3] Nichols' *Progresses, etc., of K. James I., passim.*

[4] Nichols, *ut supra*, I., 166; and B.M. *Lansd. MS.* 96, *fo.* 187.

have in me. My purpose was in a greater proportion to have presented him wh. such provisions as theise parkes afforde. But at this instant the Kinges pleasure is signifyed unto me yt on Monday night next the Prince[1] shall be my guest and therefore, althoughe this small remembraunce sorte not with my mynde, yet I pray you yt ye acceptaunce be never the lesse, the wch. I doubt not but by y^r^ meanes will be the better regarded

Your very lovinge friende, Ro: Wrothe.

Endorsed: 27 July, 1606. To my very lovinge friend | Sir Michaell Hikes | Knighte at Thibales.

Both husband and wife are credited with a taste for literature, although, so far as I know, none of his productions—alleged by Giffard to have been witty,– has come down to posterity. In any case it was to the one, as "the lady most deserving her name and blood, Lady Mary Wroth," that Ben Jonson, in 1610, dedicated his famous 'Alchemist'; and to her husband that he appropriately inscribed 'The Forest.' Gifford, in the introduction to his edition of Jonson's Works (1816), says that the author probably "spent much of his time at the country-seats of the nobility and gentry, as he has allusions to several visits of this kind," and it appears almost certain that he was a guest at Loughton Hall, describing, as he does in 'The Forest,'

. . . . the curled woods and painted meadows
Through which a serpent river leads.

Considerations of space, and of the nature of the publication in which these notes appear, preclude my printing at length Ben Jonson's delightful poem, but an extract or two will shew its character. The keynote is struck in the opening lines:—

How blest art thou cans't love the country, WROTH
Whether by choice, or fate, or both?
And though so near the city, and the court,
Art ta'en with neither's vice nor sport:

He is described as no ambitious guest at Sheriff's dinner or Mayor's feast, nor anxious

. . . . . (when masquing is) to have a sight
Of the short bravery of the night.

His house is described as being made his master's Court, the King frequently resorting to it in spring, for the purpose of sport, and Sir Robert's own tastes in the same direction are described in some

[1] Henry Frederick, Prince of Wales, born in 1594, died in 1612 (D.N.B.).

detail. Summer and autumn are in turn charmingly treated, and a pleasant picture of Loughton Hall in winter-time is conjured up when

Comus puts in for new delights;
And fills thy open hall with mirth and cheer,
. . . . . .
The rout of rural folk come thronging in,
(Their rudeness then is thought no sin)
Thy noblest spouse affords them welcome grace;
And the great heroes of her race
Sit mixt with loss of state, or reverence.
Freedom doth with degree dispense.
The jolly wassal walks the often round,
And in their cups their cares are drown'd.

The poem ends with counsel which does equal credit to the giver and to him to whom, as to one capable of receiving it, it was addressed.

Another and a minor poet, Richard Niccols, in his 'Vertue's Encomium; or the Image of Honour,' has a poem which extols Sir Robert Wroth's bounty in no measured terms. The 'bounteous Clere' mentioned in it may be Sir Francis Clere, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wroth, of Blendon. The poem is in the style of an age not ours, but the laboured conceit and extravagant eulogy seem to veil a ray of sincerity.

In obitum nobilissimi benignissimique viri nuper defuncti Roberti Wroth, militis.

Wroth's chief is dead, since worthy he is gone
Who of that name most worthy was alone.
Ye poor and hungry, all, his grave go find,
That holds the body of so fair a mind.
There sit ye down and sigh, for bounty dead,
Bounty, with that brave knight, to Heaven is fled:
Where, since he came, Heaven (as it doth appear)
Wanting a star to set by bounteous Clere,
In Wroth did place the *o* before the *r*,
And made it Worth, which since is made a star.[1]

A more material bounty is celebrated by yet another versifier, William Gamage, who, addressing the worthy knight, Sir Ro: Wroth, on the subject 'of his house called Durance', says:

Thy Durance keeps in durance none, I heare,
'Lesse be to pertake of thy bounteous cheere.

And a foot-note is added to explain that Sir Robert was 'a famous housekeeper.'[2]

[1] Reprinted in the *Harl. Misc.* Vol. X. The book was a sm. 8vo. consisting of eleven leaves and published in 1614, the year of Sir Robert's death.

[2] Linsi-Woolsie or 2 centuries of Epigrammes, written by William Gamage, Batchelour in the Artes. At Oxford. 1613.

As might be anticipated similar tributes were not wanting to Lady Mary Wroth, who, in the *Masque of Blackness*, presented on Twelfth Night, 1604/5, personified Baryte.[1] There is in the 'Underwoods' a poem addressed to her on her own sonnets by Ben Jonson, who avows that, since he read them, he has become "a better lover and much better poet." Two of his 'Epigrams' were also addressed to her and one of them must find a place here. It is that numbered cv. in the collection, and needs no introductory word. It speaks, and loudly, for itself and for its subject.

To Mary, Lady Wroth.

Madam, had all antiquity been lost,
All history seal'd up, and fables crost,
That we had left us, nor by time, nor place,
Least mention of a Nymph, a Muse, a Grace,
But even their names were to be made anew,
Who could not but create them all from you?
He, that but saw you wear the wheaten hat,
Would call you more than Ceres, if not that;
And drest in shepherd's tire, who would not say
You were the bright Œnone, Flora, or May?
If dancing, all would cry, the Idalian queen
Here leading forth the Graces on the green;
And armed to the chase, so bare her bow
Dian' alone, so hit, and hunted so.
There's none so dull, that for your style would ask,
That saw you put on Pallas' plumed cask;
Or, keeping your due state, that would not cry,
There Juno sat, and yet no peacock by:
So are you nature's index, and restore,
In yourself, all treasure lost of the age before.

Other poets, too, emulated the example of their master, and, among them George Wither, in his '*Abuses Stript*,' published in 1614, pays his peculiar tribute to the merits of the Lady Wroth, 'Arts sweet lover,' as he styles her.

To the Lady Mary Wroth.

Epig. 10.

Madame, to call you *best*, or the *most faire*
The *vertu'st* and the wisest in our daies:
Is now not commendations worth a haire,
For that's become to be each hus-wifes praise.

[1] Nichols' *Progresses, etc.*, of K. James I., i. 479.

There's no degree below *Superlative*,
Will serve some soothing *Epigrammatists*:
The *Worst* they praise, exceeds *Comparative*,
And *Best* can get no more out of their fists.

But, *Arts sweet Lover*; (unto whom I know
There is no happie *Muse* this day remaines;
That doth not for your *Worth* and bounty owe,
Even himselfe, his best and sweetest straines.)

Vouchsafe, to let this booke your favour finde,
And as I heare have *Mans* abuses showne,
Ile with like just, and uncorrupted minde,
So make your true unstained Vertues knowne.

While others false praise, shall in one's mouth be,
All shall commend you, in the high'st degree.

Nor did the author of 'Linsi-Woolsie' fail to lay his little tribute at the shrine of 'the most famous and Heroike Ladie Mary, Lady Wroth'; and it figures as Epigram 25, in the second 'century' of the collection.

Thy worthy husband Ladifies thee Wroth,
Pray be not so with my poore pen, to place
'Fore R the O; then justly Lady Worth
I might thee stile, worth what? hie honours Grace.

Among the Belvoir papers is included another effusion in the lady's praise, which begins "Love, birth, state, bounty, and a noble mynde," and ends with "Richer adorn'd than is by me exprest."[1] In quite another key, and probably a year or two later in date, is the following 'merry rime' reprinted by Mr. Churton Collins in his collection of the poems of Lord Herbert of Cherbury.[2]

A Merry Rime
Sent to the Lady Mary Wroth upon the birth
of my Lord of Pembroke's Child.
Born in the spring.

Madam, though I'm one of those,
That every spring use to compose,
That is, add feet unto round prose.
Yet you a further art disclose,
And can, as everybody knows,
Add to those feet fine dainty toes,

[1] Hist. MSS. Commission, XII., ii., 320.

[2] These poems range over the years 1608—1664. The allusion to 'claws' points to the year 1621, in which a son, Henry, was born, and the *Urania* published. Lord Pembroke's other son, James, was born in 1616. Both died in their infancy.

Satyrs add nails, but they are shrews.
My muse therefore no further goes
But for her feet craves shooes and hose,
Let a fair season add a Rose.
While thus attir'd we'll oppose
The tragic buskins of our foes.
And herewith, Madam, I will close,
And 'tis no matter how it shows:
All I care is, if the Child grows.

Returning for a moment to the Belvoir papers, it is to be noted that on November 9th, 1609, news was sent there to the Earl of Rutland that Lady Wroth was expected in London, and that, on her arrival, his lordship's direction should be done. A week later the same writer reported that the Lady Wroth had been very dangerously sick, but was said to be amending.[1]

It is probable that Lady Mary Wroth's influence at Court had something to do with her husband's success in a matter wherein his father failed, and the following letter, like the earlier one on the same topic, affords an interesting instance of the methods then adopted to obtain beneficial grants from the Crown.[2]

The Lady Mary Wroth to the Queen.

Madame,

The infinite favours which from you I have reseaved, although I must confess myself farr unworthie of the leaste of them, biesids knowing how willingly the kinge will heere your Mat^ie^, I thus farr presume as humbly to beseech you this much to bee pleased as to recommende this petition of Mr. Wroth's to the King [that he may purchase the fee-simple of Loughton]. It may be thought to bee a mater of profit and so the harder to optain, yet is it noe loss to his Mat^ie^ at all, Mr. Wroth's sute being but this—that it may please the King to grant him a larger estate in itt to avoide all feare of having it taken over his head . . . . . he will make the house fit for their Majesties and will make it his chief dwelling-place, it being at present old and in decay and like every day to fall down . . . . . Mr. Wroth does not desire it for nothing; as your Matie may perceave by the petition he offers such a fine, or 600*l.* which he will bestow ther upon building, and will let the deer feed in his best grounds, to which

[1] Hist. MSS. Commission, XII., i., 418.

[2] Cecil Papers, 130/174; and I here take occasion to express my obligation to Lord Salisbury for the opportunity most kindly afforded me of examining this and other original documents preserved at Hatfield House.

by his lease he is nott bound, but is content to loose 100*l.* a year rather than trouble them, lest it might hinder the King's sports . . . . The writer humbly beseeches Her Matie furtherance in the busines, since it will be much for her good, Mr. Wroth having promised to ad itt to her jointure, all the rest of his lande beinge entailed, and her jointure otherwise small . . . . .[1]

(Signed) Mary Wrothe.

The description given of the house as "old and in decay, and like every day to fall"—we must bear in mind that Lady Mary had a poetical imagination,—shews that the letter was written some time before June 30th, 1612, when the manor-house was, in an official description, said to be "new built at the charges of Sir Robert Wroth."[2] This rebuilding must have been undertaken, either on the strength of a fresh lease for forty-one years granted, in 1609, in renewal of another which at that time had still thirty-five years to run, or in anticipation of an eventual fulfilment of the hope of purchase.[3] It was doubtless in consequence of a further application that the official survey was made in 1612, when the clear yearly value of the manor was set down as 517*l.* 13*s.* 9½*d.*, and the timber on it at just over 1000*l.*[4] In 1613 Sir Robert attained his object, and, in consideration of 1,224*l.* paid down, and the payment of an annual fee-farm rent of 58*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* in perpetuity, became the owner of the manor of Loughton Hall, which thus, for the last time, ceased to be an appanage of the Crown.[5] The fee-farm rent continued to be paid until 1814, when, by virture of an indenture, it was merged and extinguished in the manor.[6]

Sir Robert Wroth was not destined to inhabit long the "faire house, where a noble knight and his lady lived within a part of

[1] A promise fulfilled by the terms of his will (P.C.C., 60 *Lawe.*).

[2] D. of Lanc.: Surveys and Depositions (10 Jac. I.).

[3] *D. of Lanc. Counterpart Leases;* Class XV., No. 28. The period extending from 1522 to 1685 was covered by four leases, two granted by the Abbot of Waltham *(Aug. Off. Conv. Leases (Essex)*, B. 238, *fo.* 74; and *Decrees*, VIII., p. 129); and two by the Crown, one as above, and the other *D. of Lanc.. Draft Leases*, Class XIV., B. 52. An article on *Old Loughton Hall* in the *Essex Naturalist*, Vol. vii. (1893) contains further particulars as to the leases and surveys.

[4] *D. of Lanc. Surveys and Depositions* (10 Jac. I.).

[5] *Originalia:* 11 Jac. I.. part 4, roll 31; and S P.D., Vol. 74.

[6] D. of Lanc., Div. XII., No. 44 (248 on roll); and Close Roll 23, Car. II., 20a pars 4 (Palmer's Index 72, p. 157), where is an Indenture dated Dec. 19, 1671, between Francis, Lord Hawley and others, and Henry Gardner, gent., to whom the fee-farm rent reserved out of and for the manor of Loughton, was sold, with others elsewhere. The evidence for the merger and extinction in 1814 occurs in Commissioners of Sewers *v.* Glasse and others, (Answer of the Rev. J. W. Maitland, filed Aug. 23, 1872) the parties to an Indenture tripartite being C. J. Harford, the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Adventurers of Bristol, and Ann Whitaker, in whom the manor was then vested.

the same Forrest."[1] On March 2, 1614, he made his will; on the following day his infant son was christened, having as sponsors the King (by his deputy, the Earl of Pembroke,) the Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Suffolk), and the Lady Lisle; eleven days later, on March 14th, Sir Robert was buried at Enfield.[2] A contemporary letter tells how he left "a young widow with 1,200*l.* jointure, a son a month old, and his estate 23,000*l.* in debt."[3] How these debts came to be incurred, there is no evidence to shew, but it is probable that the position occupied by Sir Robert, largely in consequence of his marriage, was out of proportion to his estate, ample as this seems to have been. That he was no mere idle spendthrift seems indicated both by Jonson's poem and by his father's appointing him his sole executor; moreover he was largely employed by the King in matters of business, notably with those arising out of the extension of Theobald's Park. In 1611, for example, Miles Whytaker, writing to the Earl of Salisbury from Theobalds, tells him that the King has been round the new ground to be enclosed in the park and that one hundred men are engaged on the paling. Anticipating a visit from the King's Commissioners, Sir Robert Wroth and Sir Thomas Dacre, he further enquires as to how their 'diet' shall be arranged for. In the following year Sir Robert had a warrant for 5,600*l.* for lands purchased to enlarge the same park, and also 200*l.* to distribute to such tenants as pretend a right in the waste lands of Enfield Chase, taken in to enlarge Theobalds Park.[4]

It seems probable that his embarrassments arose from his wife's extravagance, for that foible ran in the Sidney blood, and the Lady Mary may in this, as in other ways, have taken pattern from her famous uncle, Sir Philip, of whom a recent writer has said: "Naturally extravagant, ill recompensed by Elizabeth for his services, compelled to indulge in all the gaieties of a gay Court, he was nearly always in monetary difficulties. His very funeral service was delayed until Walsingham had almost beggared himself by recompensing a portion of the clamouring creditors against the deceased knight's estate."[5] Sir Robert, in his will, alludes to his wife's

[1] *Urania*, p. 534. The passage ends: "the Knight was a brave Gentleman . . . . his Lady a young woman, cheerfull and pleasant, the daughter of a great Lord and sister to as fine a gentleman as was in that Kingdom."

[2] P.C.C. 60, *Lawe*; Nichols' *Progresses of James I.*, ii., 756; Enfield Parish Register of even date.

[3] S.P. Dom. James I., Vol. 76 (49). Just one month previously the same writer, John Chamberlain, had informed his correspondent, Alice Carleton, of the birth of Sir Robert Wroth's son (29). In writing to Sir Dudley Carleton he says that gangrene was the cause of Sir Robert's death, which took place on a Monday; he also records the christening of his son, and, later on, his death (*Court and Times of James I.*).

[4] S.P. Dom. James I., Vol. 66, *passim*.

[5] *Memoirs of the Sidney Family*, by Philip Sidney (1899).

debts, towards the payment of which, and the better maintaining of her estate, he leaves her a legacy of 1000*l.* in money, with a good deal else in kind. But their relations seem to have been of the best, for, in conclusion, he adds: "and I hartelie desire my sayed deere and loving wife that she will accept hereof as a testimony of my entire love and affection towards her, albeyet her sincere love, loyaltie, virtuous conversation, and behavioure towards me, have deserved a farre better recompense, yf the care of satisfying of my debts and supporting my house would have permitted the same." Creditors he had who were not secured by bond or otherwise, and of them he says, "my mynde is that such creditors shall be first payed because they most relyed upon my word and creditt."[1]

"Lady Wrothe's sonne and heir," wrote one some two years later, "dyed on Satterday last, by which meanes there is an uncle come to a great estate."[2] The exact date at which the widow was left childless is fixed by a coffin-plate attached to the wall of what was once the Wroth chapel in Enfield Church—the one sepulchral record of the family that, so far as I can discover, is anywhere to be found.[3] James Wroth, the only child, or at any rate the only surviving child of his parents, died on July 5th, 1616, aged '2 yeares and 5 moneths,' and was buried at Enfield on July 16th. From another source we learn that he died at Loughton.[4]

During the years which followed the death of her husband and her son we get occasional glimpses of the Lady Mary. The first

[1] P.C.C. 60, *Laws*.

[2] Hist. MSS. Commission: VII., 529*b*. Chamberlain also notices the event in one of his letters.

[3] Among the Morant MSS. in Colchester Castle is an account of Loughton Church, dated January, 1719, in which the inscriptions are noted, but the only reference to the Wroth family is this: "Memorandum est, the Wroth family are buried in vault in the north aisle." In this aisle (probably the 'newe chapel in Loughton church' referred to by George Stonard in his will,) were also the brasses commemorating the Stonard family. It seems not improbable that the visitor lacked time on that occasion to copy more and that the opportunity did not recur; for, albeit no trace of any memorial now remains in existence, it is difficult to believe that none was erected to any of the members of the Wroth family buried at Loughton.

[4] Inq. p. m. James Wroth (14 Jac. I., 94, p. 3; *fo.* 82). He was heir to his cousin, William Wroth, whom the Visitation of 1612 mentions. Corrected the pedigree stands thus:—

Sir Thomas Wroth, of Durance, *ob.* 1575 *circa*. = Mary Rich.

Sir Robert Wroth, *ob.* 1606. = Susan Stonard.

Sir Robert Wroth, *ob.* March 1614. = Mary Sidney.

James Wroth, *o. s. p.* 1616.

John Wroth, of Kentishes in Stisted (Essex). = (?) Elizabeth Hayles, in 1550. (*Enfield Register.*)

William Wroth, 20 April, 1614. (P.C.C. 3, Rudd,) *ob.* Dec. 25, 1614. = Mary, dau. of John Sammes (Vis. 1612, p. 284). (?) as second wife; she being widow of ... Jerome.

is in April, 1619, when she addressed to Sir Dudley Carleton, our Ambassador at the Hague, a couple of cryptic letters which somehow passed into the multifarious collection now known as State Papers. Both letters are dated from Baynards Castle, the town-house of her first cousin, Lord Pembroke. They followed each other in quick succession, the earlier being apparently carried to its destination by the writer's brother, Lord Lisle. Both were sealed with the Sydney arms (a pheon) in a lozenge, and the seals on one yet retain a part of the floss silk with which it was tied up. The key to their interpretation is still to seek, but it may lie hidden in some one of the collections of which the contents are being slowly but surely made known under the auspices of the Historical Manuscripts Commission. Of a *bonâ fide* love-affair there is no question, since Carleton, who had married in 1607, was not left a widower until twenty years afterwards.[1] Each reader must therefore interpret them as he will.

To Sir Dudley Carleton.[2]

S^r^

The honor wch I receaud from you att your beeing heere, and the respect I doe, and ever must beare you makes mee thus bold to write unto you and by thes lines to present my service unto you wch I had rather have dun my self if my fortunes had bin soe good as to have permitted mee to visitt those parts, but I must nott expect any hapines I soe much desir never yett having receavd any cause to flatter my self w^t^ hope crosses still preventing mee yett shall they nott have power to make mee other than constant in my respect to my noble freinds among wch number I presume to hold you, and soe to ty my self ever to you as

Your most affectionate
freind to serve you,

Baynards Castle the
19 of Aprill [1619].

Mary Wrothe.

[Endorsed] To the honorable Knight Sir Dudley Carleton Lord Embessedor for his Matie att the Haye.

Rec^d^ by my Ld Lisle ye 21, 1619.

To the same.[3]

S^r^

The honor was soe much mine in injoying your presence att Loughton as to acknowledg itt I took the boldness to present some rude lines unto you wch I hope shall receave pardon for the truth they caried w^t^ them, and the assurance of the constant respect I

[1] Dictionary of Nat. Biography, *s.v.*

[2] S.P.D. James I.: cviii. (56).

[3] *Ibid.*, cviii. (73).

beare and will ever carry unto you; soe many ways manifested as they ingage mee into purpetuall debts unto you, wch can bee never payd but in wishes till opertunity may serve to make mee able to express what my hart desire to serve you w^t^, this latter favor and delicate present is such as I knoe not whether I may bee glad of itt being soe rare and wellcome a juell to me as by the estimation my injoyment is the greatest that may bee imagined for such a creature gaine, which shalbe cherisht w^t^ all care, and love by mee as yours, and mine: wch w^t^ my help shall be the presenter to you of some of those enimis you speak of by (?) his owne quarell to them, or my desire that they should serve you as hers who will never bee other than faithfully

Your affectionate
freind and servant,

Baynards Castle, Mary Wrothe.
25 of Aprill.

Endorsement as above, to Sir Dudley Carleton.

Less than a month after these letters were written the Lady Mary formed one of the distinguished cortège which followed to her grave in Westminster Abbey Anne, the Queen of James the First.[1] Ten days later the gossips were giving her in marriage to the Earl of Oxford, the Lord High Chamberlain; but the voice was divided and those proved right who said that he would marry Mrs. Diana Cecil.[2] About a year afterwards the Earl of Salisbury had the king's warrant to furnish Lady Wroth with a deer, acceptable no doubt both for itself and as a mark of the royal goodwill.[3]

It is, however, as an authoress that Lady Mary Wroth looms largest on the world's stage, and on December 15th, 1621, we find her writing to the Marquis of Buckingham, the all-powerful favourite of James the First, to assure him that she never meant her book to offend and has stopped the sale of it.[4] The book alluded to is a folio volume of prose and verse, running to some six hundred closely-printed pages. It was published some time in 1621 under the title

[1] Nichols' Progresses of James I.: III. 541.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 547.

[3] S.P.D. James I.: cxxii. (July 21).

[4] Hist. MSS. Commission: II. 60 (1870-1). My efforts to obtain a copy of this letter have proved futile. Mr. J. B. Fortescue, the present owner of the Dropmore MSS., in reply to an enquiry, kindly informed me that, so far as he can ascertain, the letter in question was probably included among certain papers restored by his father to Lord Derwent, as representing the Van den Bempde family. Lord Derwent, to whom in turn I applied, and to whom I am much indebted for information, tells me that he has failed to find the letter, and fears that it was destroyed five and twenty years ago with others which should have been preserved. There is, however, a possibility that it may yet come to light.

of "The Countesse of Mountgomeries Urania, written by the right honorable the Lady Mary Wroath, daughter to the right Noble Robert Earle of Leicester, And Neece to the ever famous and renowned Sr Phillips Sidney, Knight, and to ye most exelent Lady Mary Countess of Pembroke late deceased." The explanation of the difficulty in which the author found herself involved by the publication of her book might be long and perhaps vainly sought in it, if a clue were not furnished in a letter addressed to Sir Dudley Carleton by John Chamberlain, who enclosed "certain bitter verses of the Lord Dennies upon the Ladie Marie Wroth, for that in her book of Urania she doth palpablie and grossly play upon him and his late daughter, the Lady Hayes, besides many others she makes bold with and they say takes great libertie or rather lic*ence* to traduce whom she please and thinks she daunces in a net: I have seen an answer of hers to these rimes, but I thought yt not worth while the writing out. . . . From London this 9th of March, 1622."[1]

The verses alluded to in the letter are no longer attached to it, but their character may be inferred from a letter of the Lady Mary's, which, together with some of Lord Denny's, is preserved among Lord Salisbury's collection of MSS. at Hatfield House. These letters are sufficiently curious to warrant my printing them, if not quite in full, at any rate at such length as to explain the cause of the quarrel and illustrate the polite correspondence of two centuries ago.

Lady Mary Wroth to Lord Denny.[2]

My Lord,

This day came to my hands some verses under the name of the Lord Denny's, but such vile rayling and scandalous thinges as I could not believe they proceeded from any but some drunken poett; and that the rather because they so feelinglie speak of that vice and sinne; but to think my Lord Denny, who hath professed so much Religion, Justice, and to be of worth, should fall into so strange a disposition as to slander and revile a woman frend, who hath ever honour'd him, I was loath to creditt it; especially knowing mine own innocence; which is as clear and pure as new borne; whatever such like slanderous conceipts haue layed upon mee. And much I doe wonder how now noblenes can faile so farre, as to lett such rudenes witnesse against it selfe; or rather take that away, and leave bare barenes in place of honour; otherwise before such proceedings had bin, truth and worth would haue had the matter questioned: but here is no such matter; violence and falsehood rules. When as

[1] S.P.D. James I.: cxxviii., 41.

[2] Cecil Papers (Hatfield), 130/117.

had I been asked I would have trulie and constantlie sworn, that I no more meant harme to my Lord Denny or his house, then to my selfe. Nor did I ever intend one word of that book to his Lordships person or disgrace: and this I will yet say to iustifie myselfe: but not in way of satisfaction; for too course waies are taken with me to offer or give that, but by way of iustification. Yet because I will not follow ill example I send your Lordship your owne lines (as they were called to me) reversed, and the first copy; as desiring your owne eyes should be first witnesse of your reward for your poetrie, if it were yours.

This is the course I tak yet although your Lordship certainlie knows I may take others and am not by this barred from anie. I should have taken it as an expression of your worth had you proceeded on iust grounds; now I shall pittie your rash follie and wish you amendment of understanding; and to take this as a morninges work.

Mary Wrothe.

The 25th of February.

[Endorsed] To the right ho^ble | the Lord Denny | Baron of Waltham | in Essex.

Lady Mary was not kept waiting for a reply, and one sufficiently long to necessitate its abbreviation here:—

Lord Denny to Lady Mary Wroth.[1]

Madam,

Yesterday the xxvth of this february I received from you an Invective wth an invexion of rymes enclosed wch you suspect to be mine but it seems were a Romanza from the father in lawe of Sirelius to Pamphilia and so indorst which how they can concern either y^r ladyship or me I cannot conceive . . . . . .

And so the writer continues for three pages, speaking of himself as "the onely chosen foole for a May game before all the world, and especially before a wise King and prince wth all the nobility." He says that her ladyship taxes him with drunkenness which he utterly abhors, and especially complains of being made a scorn in the eyes of his dread and dear Sovereign. Many noble witnesses might be brought to aver that her own mouth had published him to be the man whom her "spitefull and scornfull passade" concerned. He expresses a wish that she might be like her Aunt[2] and "redeme the time by

[1] *Ibid.* 130/118.

[2] "Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother." Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Sidney and sister of Sir Philip, married Lord Pembroke, and was the subject of the well-known lines ascribed to Ben Jonson.

writing as large a volume of heavenley lays as she has of lascivious tales and amorous toyes." After more of the same sort the writer subscribes himself:

"Your most well wishing friend Ed. Denny who for the great honor I bear somme of y^r^ noble allies and my deerly honored frends doe forbeare to write what I might."

To this letter a reply, dated February 29th, was sent, in which the lady declares emphatically, "I never thought on you in my writing; I never meant you; I never spak any such thing." Continuing, she asks Lord Denny to produce his witnesses, and haughtily concludes: "For any rank below ye king and his I know how to appear equall in truth; or neare in bloud to the best; therefore that is no bugbeare to me. Let me know my accusers; bring us together. Spare me not. My friends will not thank you for forbearing me, nor spare you when the times shall serve for what you have done . . . . ," subscribing herself "Your as-well-wishing friend, Mary Wrothe."[1]

Man though he was, Lord Denny seems to have had the last word, and, in an undated letter which clearly followed on that of February 29th, says that he will make no further reply to the lady's "distempers," but will be always ready to justify what he has said in his letter. She has, he expects, probably heard what has come to her King's ears from her own mouth touching him (Lord Denny) in this business, which, if she will not, he cannot make her hear. He himself hates to be an informer and will do her no wrong. Referring to her phrase as to her friends, he thus concludes: "Madame, I saye you are a noble Ladye; and for those noble allies of yours I will ever honour and serve, when you have made the worst of mee you can you can . . . . but them," and subscribes himself, "your truly well-wishing friend if you could think so."[2]

The passage which gave such umbrage to Lord Denny seems to be one printed in Book IV. (pp. 438-9), and many of the circumstances there set forth certainly accommodate themselves easily to his history as it is known to us; for the more scandalous accretions the Lady Mary remains responsible, although I have not anywhere discovered that she, in her book, taxes her correspondent, as he seems to allege, with drunkenness. It has also to be admitted that the "sweete prospect, which though not so far as others, yet was itt as pleasing, beeing able to judge of what they beheld, which was one way delicate meadowes, and that great River, beyond it fields, and hills, downe the River an ancient and famous Citie, wellbuilt,

[1] Cecil Papers (Hatfield), 130/120.

[2] *Ibid.*, 130/121.

and of many miles compasse," accords not ill with the view probably obtainable from Lord Denny's home at Waltham Abbey.[1]

Of the libel each reader shall judge for himself. Bearing in mind that Lord Denny refers to the verses which so excited Lady Mary's anger as 'a Romanza from the father-in-law of Sirelius to Pamphilia,' Pamphilia being the heroine, if heroine there be, of the *Urania*, let us hear what the author, speaking of Sirelius, puts into the mouth of his companion, Procatus.

Sirelius, we are told, "fell in love with a young Lady, the only daughter of her father, and mother, a great marryage she was likely to be." The lady was very young, but the marriage was brought about, and some honours were given to the father in requital of his consent. The time of marriage came, and it "was solemnized by the King's command at the Court, where great tryumphs were, Masques and banquets, and such Court delights, never man with greater joy received a wife, nor any woman expressed more comfort in a match." But, we read, within a year "discontents grew and disliks on all sides spread themselves, the father tooke part with the Son-in-law, the Mother with the Daughter." The husband was "so distempered, as he used her ill; her father a phantastical thing, rash as mad men, and ignorant as women, would needs (out of folly, ill nature and waywardnesse, which he cald care of his honour, and his friends quiet) kill his daughter, and so cut off the blame, or spot, this her offence might lay upon his noble bloud, as he termed it, which by any other men must with much curiositie have been sought for, and as rarely found, as Pearles in ordinary Oysters. . . . . It was a strange sight to behold a father incensed for a husbands sake against an onely child, and that husband to be the shield of her defence, from whom, if at al, the wrong was to rise. . . . . Matters thus pacified, God blessed them with a son and daughter, after which she died, leaving them as witnesses of her love and to speak for remembrance of her after her death." The bereaved husband is depicted as remaining long a widower, and then marrying again, with unhappy results; but his children were "bred with much care and affection with the Grandfather."[2]

There is no doubt that the Lady Honor, daughter of Lord Denny of Waltham, was 'a great marryage,' and that she was married by the King's command at Court, with much ceremony, on January 6th, 1607, to Lord Hay, who was afterwards created Earl of Carlisle. It is also known that she was buried at Waltham Abbey in 1615, leaving two children. Moreover the widower, described as a jovial

[1] *Urania*, III. 437.

[2] *Ibid.*, III. 438 *et seq*

liver, who spent over 400,000*l.* during his life-time, married as his second wife, Lucy Percy, a daughter of the Earl of Northumberland.[1] Beyond that the parallel does not seem to extend; but it is probable that a 'phantastical' account of something which actually occurred, or of a commonly bruited report, is given in the further details with which the ascertained facts were embroidered by the author. If the cap fitted, Lord Denny had certainly cause to complain of his neighbour and 'well-wishing friend'; that the letters are found among the Cecil Papers indicates that he took measures to do so effectively. What the upshot of it all was, nothing apparently remains to shew; but it is evident that the Lady Mary was fairly frightened, or she would not have stopped the sale of a book which must have cost her much labour to write and, unless her publisher took the risk, a considerable sum to print.

The *Urania* is said by Giffard to have had some vogue in its day; and, as the taste of one age differs from that of another, this vogue need not have been only due to the rank of the author and the scandal she evidently caused. Her book may have been a *roman à clef*, as Chamberlain intimates; but if so the key is lost, unless in some old library an annotated copy, long-forgotten, yet lingers. In one or more passages the Lady Mary's own marriage seems to be glanced at, although all the incidents do not entirely square with the known facts; and in one place there occurs what is obviously a description of her own Essex home. A paragraph or two shall be cited as favourable specimens of the style in which the long and wearisome phantasmagory unfolds itself.

"My name (said she) is *Belizia*, daughter to the Earle Marshall of this Countrey, neere allied I am to the greatest of this Land, but onely tyed to this Forrest Lord, for whose sake I have forsaken all, and live heere a lonely life with him; much my friends, and Kindred were displeased with all, his meanes being small, though his honour and worth great, which I looked on, and loved and so to them gave my heart."[2]

And so, in another passage, a newly married pair are described as going to the bridegroom's "Lodge which was in a Forrest, whereof he had the charge under the King, who loved the desarts, and those sports most of anything, the first, and cheife cause being his affection to a Lady living in a Forrest, and wholly affecting that life: every

[1] Clarendon, cited by G.E.C. *s.v.* Carlisle.

[2] *Urania*, IV., 551. It is not improbable that, in view of her birth and beauty, her friends regarded with an unfavourable eye her marriage with a country gentleman, of moderate wealth and no great family connexions. The match-making of the time was undisguisedly mercenary. The same idea is later put into the mouth of the Forester, as will appear.

man seeking to please him, tooke the estates of Forresters on them, and so made a delightfull kind of wildnesse please them, and him, who thus enjoyed pleasures, and his ends, coveting to appear like their living, but the true roote of vertue, and good breeding shun'd savagenes, and only made roome for a little neglectivenes to cover them withal, so as the great men were but Courtly Forresters, and civil wild-men. The Lodge was a faire house built on a Hill, at the foote whereof ranne a River, over which was a bridge; from thence they passed through a delicate walke made by Art, and at the end of that (which still ascended) was a garden, through which they came unto the House, furnished with furniture fit for a Court, the servants all in greene, and in good number, shewing fellowshippe in their apparrell, but obedience in their fashions. There the knights were welcomed like themselves, and then the brave young Forrester .... thus spoke.

I am the third sonne to an Earle, who is cheife Forrester unto the Prince of this Country; this Forrest is the daintiest, and the best beloved of any by his Majestie, being called by him selfe his garden ....; this Lady is the Daughter of a Lord, neere neighbour to this place, but being thought too worthy for me, as I must confesse they err'd not in that, though did commit high treason unto love, seeking to barre us from our wished joye, they gave her to *Diana* .... Two yeares shee wanted of the age of freedome, in which time they hop'd she would forget, and by example love faire chastity; but she never ordain'd for such a dull concluding of her dayes, by the example which was shewed of stricktnes she loved freedome, for Chastity affection, and so wee met, and still increas'd our flames, till now that you were brought for our eternall good to see us joynd, and to knit our blisse."[1] The description given here of the Lodge accords exactly with the site of Loughton Hall, from which a long avenue of trees, known as 'The Lady's Walk,' or 'The Walke,' reached down to the river. Remains of it can still be traced, an ancient tree here and there indicating the line, which was continued to the garden, in front of the house, for the old Hall, unfortunately burnt down in December, 1836, faced the south.[2] Numerous servants may have helped to swell the debts incurred by the Forester, whose widow's 'concluding of her dayes,' was, as we

[1] *Urania*, II., 297-8.

[2] This avenue, Mr. Maitland tells me, was cut down at the beginning of the century, when good oak timber was particularly valuable. Tradition has it that the then owner of Loughton Hall, having heard that Buonaparte had fixed to come and stay there when he invaded England, was equally determined that he should not enjoy the sight of the noble trees which, in double rows, lined the avenue on each side. The legends attached to 'Boney' were countless, and the panic in Essex was great; but the real reason of the sale of the timber has been indicated above.

shall presently see, secured from dulness by the persistent liveliness of her creditors.

Lucy Aikin, writing in 1822, says that "in its day the *Urania* was accounted a highly elegant production; it appears however that the warmth of its language called forth censures; an extraordinary circumstance considering the estimable character and the sex of the writer."[1] It is not quite clear whether it was the censure, or the call for it, that Miss Aikin found 'extraordinary'; in any case it was justifiable. Indeed Sir Aston Cokain, in his *Remedy for Love*, without much regard for 'elegance,' says bluntly,

> "The Lady *Wrothe's* Urania is repleat
> "With elegancies, but too full of heat."[2]

At the same time it is but fair to add that George Chapman addresses her as "the happy starre, discovered in our Sidneian Asterisme; comfort of learning, sphere of all the vertues, the Lady Wrothe"; and speaks of her opposing

> ". . . . . the times Apostasie,
> "To take the soules part, and her saving light.
> "While others blinde and burie both in sense."

Sir Robert Wroth, as we have seen, died deeply in debt, and his indebtedness occasioned the drafting of an Act of Parliament under which his estates were to be sold, in accordance with his will, to satisfy his creditors.[3] Loughton and Luxborough were, however, untouched, as forming a part, probably the larger part, of the widow's dower.[4] This seems to have proved quite inadequate to

---

[1] *Memoirs of the Court of James I.*, by Lucy Aikin (1882); II., 207 *et seq.*

[2] Poems by Sir Aston Cokaine: Congleton, 1877 (privately reprinted). He was born in 1608 and died in 1683.

[3] *Jo. of the Ho. of Commons*, 12 Jac. I. Thursday, 19 May, 1614. "An Act for the speedy satisfaction of the Debts of Sir *Robert Wroth*, Knight, deceased, by Sale of some Part of his Lands, according to the Intent and true meaning of his last Will and Testament." (First Reading). Whether this Act went any further seems doubtful: and in all the Enrolled Indentures referring to sales of various estates, no mention of such an Act occurs. Such sales were, apparently, that of the manor of Downbarnes and Northall, in Middlesex; of Tewing (saving an estate for life made to Dame Mary Worth); of Honylane and Pentriches; and of Bircholt (*Close Rolls*: 14 & 15 Jac. I.). In the first instance the Attorney of the Court of Wards is alleged to have taken "special care to secure the best price for the benefit of James Wroth, the son and heir of Robert Wroth."

[4] An allusion to the settlement made on her marriage occurs in the *Inq. p. m.* taken on the death of Sir Robert Wroth, the elder, in 1606, where there is mention of a fine levied. The reference seems to be to one dated in Hilary Term, 2 Jac. I. (Jan. Feb., 1605), between Sir Henry Mountagu, Knt., and John Wrothe, esq., of the one part, and the two Sir Roberts of the other. The property conveyed to the trustees purports to be certain messuages, *etc.*, and five hundred and eighty acres of land and marsh in Chigwell, Barking, Lambourne and Steplehall, in consideration of which they handed over 300*l.* In a document, probably belonging to the year 1618 (*Exchеq. B. & A.* Jac. I.—Essex—251), we read that "John Wroth has taken the rents, *etc.*, of the manor [of Loughton] saving the profits of the demesnes of the manor, taken by Dame Mary Wroth, widow, by virtue of leases for above sixty six years to come thereof, conveyed to the Earl of Pembroke and others."

her expenditure, and in 1623 we find her writing from Loughton to Mr. Secretary Conway, asking his furtherance in obtaining her a protection from her creditors, whom she fully intends to satisfy.

Lady Mary Wroth to Secretary Conway.[1]

S^r^

This business wch I heere present unto you doth make mee ashamed for the poornes of my estate to aske itt or to trouble my honorable freinds w^t^ itt, butt nessessity urgeth me and that must beg my pardon or plead my excuse. I dare nott of my self beeing soe unprofitable a creature, and a stranger almost to you, present this sute, butt beeseech your favor in itt beeing allowed by the lords out of compassion, and justnes of my cause, for my intent is fully and directly to satisfy all men, the particular reasons mouing mee to sue for this protection w^rh^ heere from Mr Secretary Calvert is brought to your honor, my lord of Annand[2] will make you acquainted w^t^ all. I beeseech you S^r^ to give mee yor furderance in itt, that itt may bee dun w^t^ your favor and as much speed as may conveniently bee wch shall ty me always to remaine yor humble servant,

Mary Wrothe.

Five days later a royal warrant of protection was issued for herself and her sureties, for a year, on account of her birth and quality, and her good intentions.[3] But other Court interests were involved and, on the day following, Mr. Secretary writes to Lady Mary on behalf of one, Ellis Rothwell, a creditor who chanced to be also a Page of the Bedchamber.[4] The lady either could not or would not pay the page, and nearly three months afterwards Mr. Conway, snatching we may assume at a last straw, wrote to the lady's father, Robert, Earl of Leicester, explaining the situation and asking him to bring fatherly influence to bear upon his daughter.[5] Rothwell, it appears, being unable to get certain arrears of rent due to him, had carried his complaint to the king, who had promised him redress, the protection granted to the debtor being in the faith of her endeavouring to satisfy her creditors, and especially her debt to His Majesty's servant. Lord Leicester lost no time in expressing his regret at the king's displeasure, and declared himself convinced that his daughter would not have asked for protection except in the hope of paying all

[1] S.P.D. James I., cxxxix. (53).

[2] Sir John Murray, of Lochmaben, was created some time before Feb. 20, 1623/4, Viscount of Annand; and on Mar. 13, 1624/5, Earl of Annandale. G.E.C.

[3] S.P.D. James I., cxxxix. (84).

[4] *Ibid.* (86). Ellis Rothwell appears as a recipient of 200*l.* out of the King's Bounty in 1613 (Nichols' *Progresses*, II. 760).

[5] *Ibid.* cxlvi. (5).

her debts in time, though he knew little of her affairs, she herself having managed them since her widowhood.[1] That he had to some extent interested himself in the matter is, however, shewn by his explanation that Mr. Rothwell would be paid as soon as another, but that his demand for security for future rent was unreasonable, inasmuch as, though Lady Wroth had been willing to give up the house since the proclamation for residence in the country, Mr. Rothwell still declined to release her.[2]

Mr. Rothwell's disinclination to break the lease is quite accounted for by the Earl's ingenuous admission of the reason why it was no longer valued by his daughter. For the proclamation which made her willing to give up the house would also deter many possible tenants from taking it. This proclamation was issued in March, 1623, and was the last but one of several which seem to have been systematically evaded or disobeyed. As they illustrate in an interesting way the personal and paternal form of government favoured by the Stewarts, a short account of them may prove not unwelcome.[3]

The earliest Proclamation of the kind in the collection at the Public Record Office is dated October 24, 1614, and sets out that many leading persons are minded to spend the winter, or at least Christmas, in London and other cities and towns, "whereby the government of the countreys will be weakened, hospitalitie and the relief of the poor (especially at such a time) decayed, and the said cities and places surcharged and pestered," the cost of living in them being thereby enhanced. Order is consequently given to all Lieutenants and Noblemen, Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace, with sundry others, to depart at the end of Term and go to attend their service in the country and keep house and hospitality there, upon pain of the King's high displeasure, and such punishment as is due for the contempt of his royal commandment. In the December of the following year (1615) a similar proclamation was

[1] Certain enrolled Indentures give an insight into how a much-harassed widow managed, or mismanaged, her own affairs. In 1618, for iustance, she made over thirty-six acres in Barking, let at 54*l.* 15*s.*, in which, under her marriage settlement, she had a life-interest, to William Pennefather, citizen of London, in consideration of 300*l.* paid down, she to bear the cost of repairing certain banks of the Thames called Dangerhead and the Sluice. The transaction was a speculative one, but, as Lady Mary lived for a quarter of a century after it was concluded, the purchaser had the best of it. At any rate a purchaser was, in 1638, found willing to pay 600*l.* for the unexpired life-interest, *plus* sixteen years to follow. Another citizen, in 1621, for 198*l.* acquired from the same lessor Canvy Marsh in Steple parish, let for term of her life to a lessee paying 36*l.* a year. And incidentally reference to yet another demise occurs. (*Close Rolls:* 16 Jac. xi.; 19 Jac. xiv.; 14 Car. I., iii.—Thorowgood.)

[2] S.P.D. James I., cxlvi. (24).

[3] *Ibid*, clxxxvii.—A volume of Proclamations: those for Residence in the Country are numbered 33, 49, 50, 108, 113, 125.

issued and, in this, reproachful mention is made of the nobility, who are "falling to a more private and delicate course of life, after the manner in foreine Countreys, of living in Citties and Townes," and forsaking the ancient ways "whereby there was wont to be more mutuall comfort betweene the nobles and gentlemen and the inferiour sort of commons . . . . than in any other kingdome in Europe." As a means of obliging compliance with his commands the King charges the Chancellor to put out of the Commission of the Peace, and other offices, all such as do not remain nine months in the shires where they are in commission. Similar proclamations made in 1617 and 1622 bring us to that of March 26, 1623, in which the Lady Mary Wroth was interested, and from which we learn that, while some had 'dutifully submitted' to the Sovereigns 'gracious commandment' "so divers have not only neglected the same, but retiring for a time unto some places in or neere the said cities, where they secretly sojourn or otherwise obscure and cover themselves onely to be out of the way of enquirie, do endeavour to elude and frustrate Our sincere and honourable intendments, whereat We aimed in both our said Proclamations [Nov. 20 and Dec. 22, 1622] which is the reviving and settling of hospitality and good government in this our Kingdom. And therefore as wee may not let passe the obedience of the one, without our Gracious approbation and acceptance; so we cannot but give notice to the other that wee are sensible of their contempt, and that those subtilties and evasions can neither hide them from the eye of our providence nor excuse them from the hand of our Justice, which without our greater clemencies, expecting their speedie reformation and conformity, would soon seize and lay hold on them for their obstinacie and disobedience; And therefore We being fully resolved for the generall good of Our people to perfect that worke which we have (upon such just grounds and important reasons) begun, Have thought fit to admonish all such as have not yet conformed to our said Proclamations, that they immediately yield obedience thereto . . . ". Small wonder then that an embarrassed Lady Mary should be willing to resign her lease; and less wonder still that a thrifty Page should refuse to let her do so, and so further imperil his chance of getting any rent. The ruck of men, however, remained impenitent, and in 1624 received "an absolute and peremptorie command" to betake themselves to the country, under threat of proceedings to be taken in the Star Chamber, and severe punishment at the hands of the Privy Council and the Attorney General. Six months later the King died. Most Englishmen will sympathise with the objects he had in view, vain though his efforts were to attain them.

Before her protection for a year had run out the harassed lady made another application to Mr. Secretary, begging that it might be renewed and bringing evidence to shew what efforts she had made to deserve it.

Lady Mary Wroth to Secretary Conway.[1]

Sir,

I was soe much bound unto you for your favor, furderance, and finishing my busines this last yeere, as when I prove to you ungratefull I will leave living; butt such is the continuance of my ill fortune, as I must beefor I can deserve the first beg againe, and trouble you, for to you I only address myself as most confident of your favor, since you so freely promised itt, I come therfor now most ernestly to desire you to procure me the Kings hand once againe, the Lords I have petitioned, and giuen theyr L*ordships* an note of such debts as I have this yere payd under my hand, wch amounts to almost the haulf I did ove (owe), and purposing God willing to doe the like this yeere w^t^ the rest I humbly beeseech his Mat^tes^ protection the saflier to accomplish itt, wch I will doe w^t^ my best ability and truly satisfy every man; If you please S^r^ to ad this favor to yor former, you shall ty mee for ever (though the gaine of soe unfortunate a creature is noe thing) to your service, yett I have a just and true hart wch shall ever serve you and bind me to bee,

Your unfained freind to commaund,

Mary Wrothe.

Loughton, the 30th of January.

To Mr Hull	...	...	340^li^
To Mr Ellis Rothwell	...	...	130
To Georg Hadrington	...	...	135
To Richard Gibbons	...	...	105
To Half Hell	...	...	66
To Mrs Berden	...	...	52 : 10
To Richard Browne	...	...	45
To John Catherick	...	...	58

S^r^

Thes are all discharged, having receavd either reddy monny, or taken land for such time as this wilbee payd, by wch means I have lessen'd my estate much, and yett will goe on in this course to satisfy the rest in the like manner, soe that I may have time by one yeers protection more in wch time I hope to free my self of all debts yett owing.

[Endorsed] To the honorable my most honored friend Sir Edward Conway, knight, Principal Secretary to his Majestie.

[1] *Ibid.* clviii. (65).

It is probable that the debtor was duly protected against her creditors, as she was able in the following September to entertain at Loughton her father, the Earl of Leicester.[1] During, or perhaps after, his visit, her peace of mind may have been somewhat ruffled by the receipt of a letter from her good friend, Mr. Secretary Conway, recommending to her a Mr. Harding, who had carefully brought up a young son of his, and who solicits payment of a debt due to him from her ladyship: how or why incurred, we are not told.[2] Possibly she paid it, for on February 12th in the following year she succeeded in securing a fresh protection for herself and her sureties.[3] And so the ball rolled on, a fresh protection for one year being issued on April 12, 1627, doubtless by way of renewal of one obtained in 1626; just as on March 28, 1628, another was granted in that form.[4] And there the curtain falls, not to be raised again until 1835, when, in a fresh protection, enrolled on Feb. 14, reference is made to previous ones 'divers times renewed' and to the debtor's continuing desire to give her creditors 'content according to her desire' and her hope 'in short time to performe the same.'[5] It was, it appears, in the same year that some kind friend at Court made an effort to do even more to relieve the poor lady's necessities, by proposing for her benefit an imposition on salt.[6] The proposal was to grant by patent a penny on every bowl [? boll] of salt between the Tees and the Tweed, and to fix the maximum price of that commodity at 3*s*. the boll; but the index to the Patent Rolls contains no entry to shew that the monopoly was ever granted. From that time forward, however, there is no mention of the lady's pecuniary troubles, and she next appears, a few years afterwards, as acting the part of a thoughtful mother towards a godson or adopted child, with whose upbringing Mr. Harding's claims, already mentioned, may have had

---

[1] *Ibid.* clxxii. (23).

[2] *Ibid.* (59), and Minute in Conway's Letter Book. The letter in question, a well-nigh indecipherable draft, runs as follows:—

27 Sept. 1624.

Right Honourable,

It is a kind of misfortune to me to [be] put to sue you for favour to others perhaps with your trouble or offers . . . . . long to desire your noble favour by all the duties and services that come from a heart that honours you.

This bearer, Mr. Harding, who hath bound me by the best . . . . , good and careful teaching and guiding of a young son of mine, for him this . . . . . of my good will to him, by becoming a suitor to your Ladyship that you would be pleased to make him satisfaction of a debt he claims from your Ladyship. What contentment equity or favour you will be pleased [to] do to him, I will reckon of as an obligation laid upon me, and in all your commandments by a ready operation (?) express . . . . . you great . . . . . and noble courtesy to me.

Your Ladyship's faithful and humble servant.

[3] *Ibid.* clxxxiii. (Docquet).

[4] *Ibid.* Charles I., lx. (Docquet); xcviii. (*Coll. Sign. Man. Car. I.*: vij./8).

[5] *Patent Roll*—10 Car. I.: Part 36, m. 5.

[6] S.P.D. Charles I., ccccvii. (5).

something to do. I am indebted to Lady Verney for most kindly furnishing me with the [illegible] interesting passage from Sir John Leeke's letter, which, in the Hist. MSS. Commission Report, is summarised in a couple of lines.[1]

"For my ever Hon^red^ brother,
Sir Edmund Verney, K^t^, Marshall,
at his house in Coven garden, London, thes.

The Post thys
4 of 10^ber^ 1640" . . . . [P.S. after the signature *John Leeke*].

"I receved latly a most curtuos and kinde letter from my owld mistres The Lady Mary Wrothe, in requitall whereof I have returned my thankfullnes in this letter wch I praye send to hir or rather send this my messenger to hir for she will wright back againe. She wrights me word that by my Lord of Pembroke's good mediation the Kinge hath given hir sonn a brave livinge in Ireland. She w^d^ send hir younge mann over to me to advise him the best I cann wch I will doe. The shyp is under sayle—in hast, vale. God speed the messenger for he hath bine 3 dayes att sea and turned to yoghall againe."

So far I have been able to learn nothing more about 'hir younge mann,' and there, for the present at any rate, the matter must be left. He may have been a godson, or an adopted child. Some three years afterwards, the Lady Mary, still a widow, was living at Woodford, and apparently about to profit to some extent by a transfer of Luxborough for the term of her life. The purchase money for it and some lands in Enfield, in which she or John Wroth, or both of them, were interested, is set down at 10,000*l.*[2] With that, I regret to say, her story ends, no testamentary disposition made by her having hitherto come to light; and the only reference to her death occurs incidentally in the course of a Chancery Deposition of 1668, in which that event is said to have taken place in 1651, or, more probably, in 1653.[3]

To be continued.

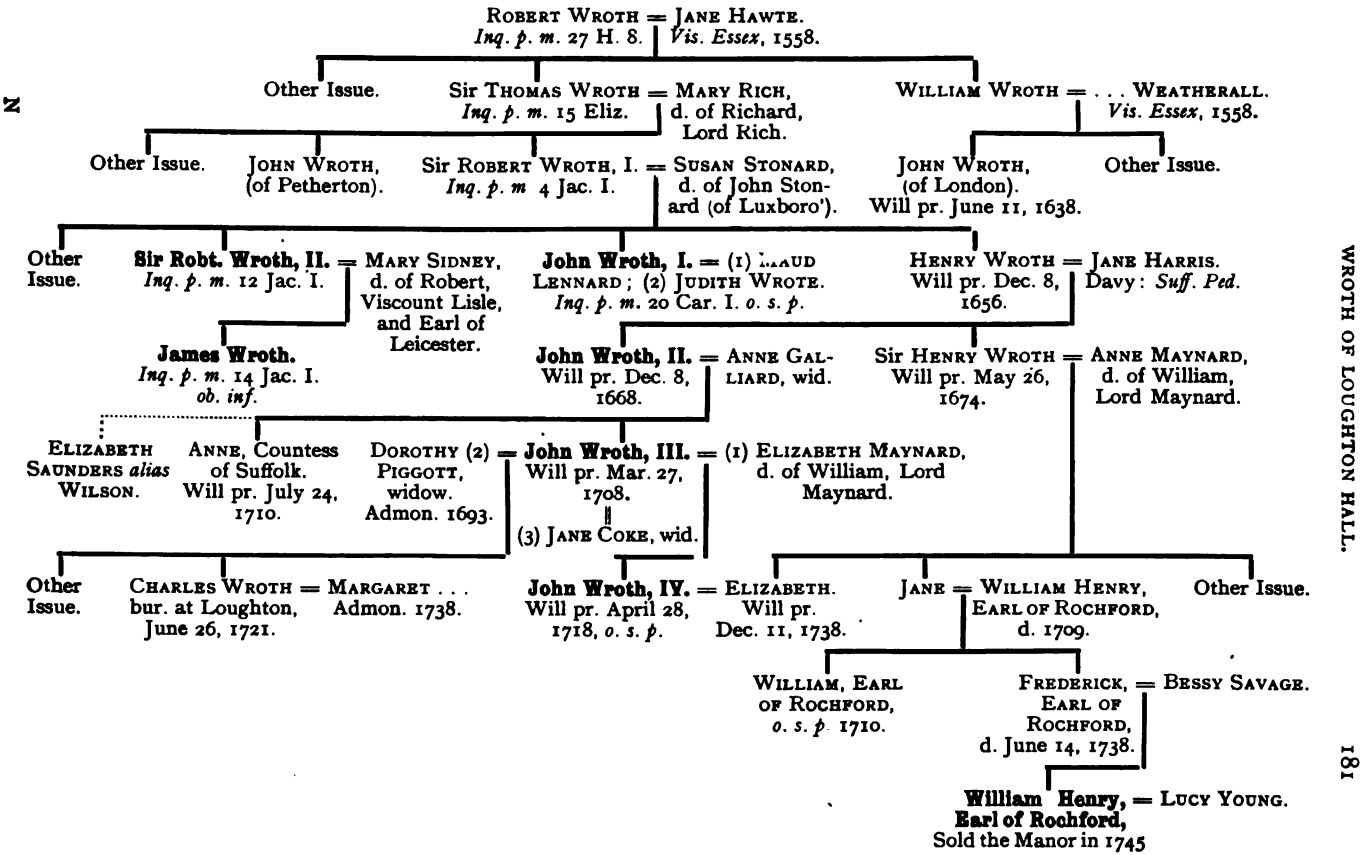
---

[1] Hist. MSS. Commission: 7th Report, 435a; and *Verney MSS.*

[2] *Close Roll, Ind. inr.*, 19 Car. I., vii.

[3] Chanc. Proc. before 1714: 110, *Whittington.*

PEDIGREE OF THE WROTH FAMILY, ILLUSTRATING THE DESCENT OF THE MANOR OF LOUGHTON.



THE ORDER OF THE HOSPITAL IN ESSEX.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A.

THE round church of Little Maplestead is no doubt familiar to all Essex archæologists, but few of them, perhaps, are aware of the widespread influence in the county of that famous Order of the Hospital, of which the Essex Preceptory was at Little Maplestead, where the manor of the Hospital, as it then was termed, is now represented by Maplestead Hall. Morant, by a somewhat odd confusion, asserted that "this house became a preceptory or nursery of the Knights Templars" and that "thus the Knights Templars and Hospitallers continued possessed of Little Maplestead"[1] till 1540. Of the church he wrote that "the present church is built after the model of the Temple Church in London and of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, and therefore most probably was built by the Knights Templars after the estate came into their possession"; and he added, with somewhat professional indignation, that "the Knights Templars invaded all the tithes wherever they had to do."[2] Now the first point that has to be grasped is that the Knights of the Temple had at no time anything to do with Maplestead; it was a preceptory, from the first, of the Order of the Hospital alone.[3]

Of the famous Order of St. John of Jerusalem there can be little need to speak. The enthusiasm for "the holy house of the Hospital" and for its inmates, "the blessed poor," spread rapidly over Europe, and is one of the few mediæval movements that arouses unmixed admiration. Indeed, effectual witness to its merits is borne by the modern revival of the Order of St. John in England under the direct auspices of the Sovereign, with its headquarters, as in the Middle Ages, at the house of St. John's, Clerkenwell. That house has always been deemed the oldest existing in England, and indeed in

[1] *History of Essex*, II. 283.

[2] *Ibid*, p. 284.

[3] The confusion doubtless arose from the fact that on the dissolution of the Templars (1311) their possessions were bestowed on the Order of the Hospital in this county as in others.

Europe, its foundation having been assigned to about the year 1100. This date was accepted by every authority in succession including the most recent, M. Delaville le Roulx, whose sumptuous *Cartulaire Général* of the Order made its first appearance a few years ago. But, in a paper which I had the honour of reading before the Society of Antiquaries, I traced this erroneous date to its source and showed that the Clerkenwell house was only founded under Stephen nearly half a century after the received date. Moreover, I was able to identify its founder, of whom nothing had been known, and to show that Jordan Briset, as he is always styled, was really an Essex man, son of Ralf Fitz Brian who founded Stangate Priory and who held in Essex, of the bishop of London, Wanstead, Hubbridge Hall in Witham and Middlemead in Baddow, and of the Honour of Peverel, Stangate in Steeple, Prested Hall in Feering, and Rettendon. Further, Muriel, Jordan's wife, who took part in the foundation, was a member of the house of Munteni, from which Munteneising, now Mountnessing, took its name; and after Jordan's death she married Maurice Fitz Robert, lord of Great Totham.[1]

Essex appears to have stood pre-eminent for its benefactions to the Order. In the great cartulary compiled in the fifteenth century the Essex gifts are grouped under some twelve localities,[2] and Maplestead group alone occupies nearly two hundred pages. Morant, who had only access to a manuscript preserved at Maplestead Hall, wrote that this Preceptory "had within the space of two centuries or more, above seven hundred benefactors, of both sexes and of all degrees and conditions, not only in this but other counties" (II. 283). In this cartulary we find the names of these benefactors and their lands, so that, for the searcher, it is quite a treasure-house of Essex genealogy and topography. But to me, the most interesting feature of this "Maplestead" group is that I find it to contain a considerable number of charters granted before the Preceptory was founded and taking us back at least as far as 1148.[3] The house at Maplestead, the only preceptory of the Order of the Hospital in Essex, was founded in 1186 by a trusted officer of Henry II., William Fitz

[1] See for all this my paper in *Archæologia*, Vol. LVI. (1899); and for Maurice (Fitz Robert) de Totham see my paper on "The Honour of Ongar" in these *Transactions* (N.S.) VII., 148-9. It was in consequence of Muriel's marriage to Maurice that Great Totham church came to be given to St. Mary's nunnery, her other foundation at Clerkenwell.

[2] Among them are Gestingthorpe, 'Stamforde,' Boblows (in Bumpstead), Sutton, Stebbing, Ingatestone, Grays, West Thurrock, Chawreth, and Rainham. The Cartulary (Cotton MS., Nero E. vi.) is now in the British Museum. It includes the charters relating to Cressing Temple and other Essex possessions of the Templars which passed, on their downfall, to the Hospitallers.

[3] This is the date of a document relating to Lambourne.

Audelin by name.[1] He was a Yorkshireman, but his wife Juliana, daughter and heiress of Robert Doisnel, had brought him this estate in Essex. It will be seen therefore, from the above date, that the brethren of the Hospital, as they styled themselves, had been receiving gifts of lands in Essex long before the house was founded.[2]

But the gift to which, on this occasion, I desire to draw your attention is one that is almost within a stone's throw of where we are now assembled. At a chapter held at Melchbourne,[3] Michaelmas 1277, the Prior leased to a Colchester man, Richard of Bergholt, "all that tenement that Walter Haning formerly held of them in the parish of St. Nicholas, namely that tenement which lies between the messuage of Catherine the Shipman, on one side, to the east, and the street called Wir(e)street on the other, to the west, in length; and in width, from the house of John Gerold on the south to the king's highway on the north." In other words, it was the house that is now Parr's Bank, standing at the corner formed by Wire Street and High Street. But here is the document itself:—

"Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit frater Josep de Chauncy fratrum hospitalis Sancte Johannis Jerusalem humilis prior in Anglia salutem in domino. Noverit Universitas vestra nos unanimi assensu fratrum nostrorum totius Capituli nostri dedisse concessisse (et) presenti carta confirmasse Ricardo Bercholte totum tenementum illud quod Walterus Honing (*sic*) quondam de nobis tenuit in parochia Sancti Nicholai Colcestr'[ie] scilicet illud tenementum quod jacet inter mesuagium Caterine le Schipmannes ex una parte versus orientem et vicum qui vocatur Wirstrate ex altera versus occidentem in longitudine et latitudine inter domum Johannis Gerold' versus Austrum et regalem viam versus Aquilonem habendum et tenendum . . . de nobis et successoribus nostris predicto Ricardo et heredibus snis . . . Reddendo inde annuatim domui nostre de Mapeltrested duodecim denarios argenti ad duos terminos . . . et quocienscunque fratres hospitalis predicti vel eorum clerici ad domum predicti Ricardi et heredum suorum in eadem villa de Colcestr[ia] declinar[e] seu pernoctar[e] contigerint predicti vero Ricardus et heredes sui predictis fratribus et eorum clericis semper invenient stramen competens ad lectos, Buscam sufficient[er], albas sufficient[er], candelas coram eisdem ardentes, sal ad eorum mensam, et aquam, et in obitu dicti Ricardi et heredum suorum de herede in heredem duas marcas argenti pro omnibus serviciis exaccionibus et secularibus demandis . . . Hiis testibus: fratre Willelmo de Haunleg'; fratre Willelmo de Chelesham tunc preceptore de Mapeltrested; fratre Roberto de Askeby; fratre Roberto de Gloucestr'[e]; fratre Stephano de Wilecestre et aliis. Datum apud Melcheburne in celebratione capituli nostri ad festum Sancti Michaelis Anno domini millesimo cc lxx° septimo.[4]

[1] See for him my *Feudal England*, pp. 516-8.

[2] Among these was the Chawreth estate given in 1151 by Alvred de Bendaville and his wife.

[3] An old preceptory of the Order in Bedfordshire.

[4] Cott. MS., Nero L. vi., fo. 327.

In addition to giving us a mention of Wirestreet as early as 1277, this document supplies the name, at that date, of the Preceptor of Maplestead. His predecessor seems to have been Thomas Lidegard, who granted the house to Constance as Walter Haning's widow, and to whom she in turn released it, Nicholas the Leech (*medicus*) and Walter (*sic*) the Goldsmith being bailiffs of Colchester in both deeds[1] (fo. 326). She subsequently quitclaimed her right of dower in the house to Richard de Bergholt, Stephen Fitz Ralf and Henry Godyar being bailiffs (fo. 325b). Richard de Bergholt was himself bailiff in 5 Ed. I. (1277) according to Harrod.[2] There are other deeds relating to this house, in one of which Richard of Bergholt is styled "mercator burgensis Colcestrie," while in another (fo. 327) he speaks of the house next him to the east as that of Richard Pruet, who was one of the bailiffs of Colchester in 1278 (6 Ed. I.). The Hanings were an old family in the borough, for a Walter Haning is found witnessing not later than the reign of Stephen, as one of the two *prepositi* (i.e. reeves or bailiffs) of Colchester, a charter of Hamo de St. Clare,[3] and several of them were benefactors to St. John's Abbey,[4] especially Walter Haning, son of Walter Haning, who gave it his lands at Middlewick.

The most interesting portion of our document for the reader is no doubt the curious provision for the entertainment of the brethren of the Hospital or their clerks when they should desire to rest or to pass the night at this house. The tenant was bound to provide them with straw suitable for their bedding, with sufficient firewood and "albas"[5] and with candles to burn before them, to supply salt for their table, and water. It was not an exhilarating diet! I think that I can throw some light on this curious provision. In my *Calendar of Documents preserved in France* (p. 258) I have given an abstract of a charter by which the abbot and convent of Mont St. Michel lease some land at Portsmouth on precisely similar terms, the tenant being bound to receive honourably monks of St. Michel and their servants, and to find them in firing, candle, white robe (*albam*), straw, and

[1] Harrod gives 'Nicholas Medicus' and 'William (*sic*) aurifaber' as bailiffs in 56 Hen. III. (1272) on authority of Red Paper Book, p. liiij.

[2] On authority of Index to Red Paper Book.

[3] *Cartulary of St. John's, Colchester*, p. 156.

[4] *Ibid.* 281, 323, 444. (There is unfortunately no index to the names of persons.)

[5] This word has baffled me. Mr. St. John Hope, who is an unsurpassed authority on the religious orders, has ingeniously suggested to me that we should read 'albas' with 'candelas' as meaning wax (not tallow) candles. This reading of the text is awkward, and the phrase appears to be unknown. But I can suggest nothing better.

salt, "as is the custom," the charter adds, "in feudal inns."[1] It is possible that the words of the Colchester charter, "candles to burn before them" ("candelas coram eisdem ardentes"), may refer to the Statutes of the Order of the Hospital, in which we read of the brethren on tour:—

"Et in quacumque domo Hospitali fuerint ante se lumen ardere faciant."

We may safely assert, at least, on the strength of this document, that the brethren of the famous Order were sometimes seen in Colchester, riding, as their Statutes enjoined, in company and arrayed as became men who had taken the vow of poverty, but whose eight-pointed white cross gleaming on their black cloaks became the badge of a sovereign Order, the proudest if not the wealthiest of all, and, as the star of St. John of Jerusalem, has been worn of recent years by our own Royal house.

[1] "Recipiendo in hospitium suum apud Portesmues honorifice nos et monachos et famulos nostros inveniendo et eis ignem, candelam, albam, paleam, et sal ad sufficientiam, ut moris est in hospitiis feodalibus" (D'Ansy's Transcripts, II. 255). The last two words, perhaps, mean "inns held in fee."

HELION OF HELION'S BUMPSTEAD.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A.

THE map of Essex still preserves in the name of Helions Bumpstead the memory of a race of barons who, as Essex knights and squires, continued to hold their lands for nearly four centuries from their settlement in England at the Conquest. Morant could not connect the Domesday holder of Bumpstead, who is styled 'Tihel the Breton,' with the later owners of the manor, whose pedigree he began thus:—

"Robert de Helion a Baron in King Henry the Second's reign, though not taken notice of as such by Sir William Dugdale, had ten knight's fees of the old feoffment and some parts of fees of the new."

The modern student is enabled to extend his range of observation and to detect the same 'Tihel' in that 'Tehellus de Herion' who held Haverhill and Illeigh (now Eleigh) in Suffolk, and also with that 'Tehelus' who had two manors in Norfolk. Nay, even in Essex itself, he is styled Tihel 'de Herion' when entered as holding of the bishop of Bayeux some land in Hinckford Hundred.[1] There, is consequently, no doubt as to the surname of 'Tihel,' for the Domesday 'Herion,' of course, is only a variant of Helion.

Moreover, in Devonshire the wife or widow of a Hervey 'de Helion,' whose christian name proclaims his Breton extraction, is found as a tenant-in-chief; and from them descended, in that county, a separate family of the name. It is clear, therefore, that 'Helion' was already a form in use.

Now as Tihel was a Breton we should expect to find his Helion somewhere in Britanny; and there I find it in the present Helléan, a *canton* of Josselin near Ploermel.[2] The double 'll' seems to be modern, for on one of the church bells which is dated 1599 the name appears as 'Helien,' which is virtually the Essex form. Helions Bumpstead is, I believe, locally pronounced "Helens" Bumpstead.

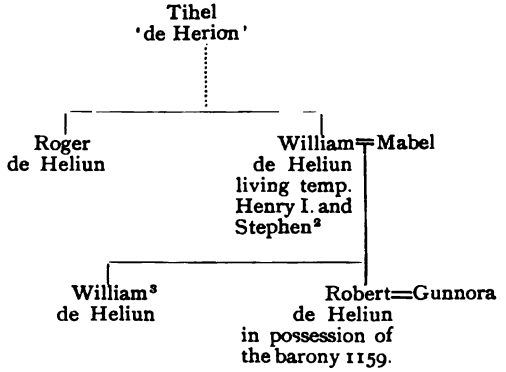
The barony, as Morant rightly terms it, which the founder of the house of Helion obtained in the eastern counties was held of the Crown by the service, as it was styled, of ten knights, in accordance with the system explained in my work *Feudal England* by which the knight service exacted from tenants-in-chief was reckoned on the *constabularia* of ten knights as a unit. In Essex his lands lay chiefly in the district on the Suffolk border adjoining his manor of Haverhill. His two manors at Sturmer and those in both the Bumpsteads he

[1] Domesday II., 24.

[2] In the Department of the Morbihan.

kept in his own hands, as he also did with (Wolton's in) Ashdon and with Tilbury by Clare, but at Radwinter and Yardley in Thaxted he had enfeoffed under-tenants. We can trace with extraordinary precision what became of his manors, owing to returns of those who held by knight service on the fief.[1] But the student should be warned that, as I have shown in my *Studies on the Red Book of the Exchequer*, the official edition of that volume, published a few years ago, committed the amazing blunder of appending to the Helion return of 1166, as a portion of that document, a return of considerably later date belonging to the same fief.

My immediate object, however, in bringing the Helions before you is to mention that I have been fortunate enough to note two sets of charters granted by them in the twelfth century, which carry the pedigree clearly back to the days of Henry I. Expressed in tabular form, it runs thus:—



The first of these sets of charters contains the grants made to the priory of Castle Acre, Norfolk, by the Helions in Haverhill and the neighbourhood[4]; the other consists of a number of charters in which the Helions grant lands to the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. Of these last, the earliest is that of William de Heliun, who, with Mabel his wife, bestows a house (*mansura*) and five acres in Haverhill.[5] Among those of Robert de Helion is one in which he grants to Geoffrey de Radwinter 50 acres of arable land and three of meadow "extra auxilia que oportent a cuntee et a hundred."[6] These

[1] See *Red Book of the Exchequer*, pp. 357-8, 503-4, 601, 729, and *Testa de Nevill*, pp. 276, 416.

[2] The Empress Maud, in her charter to Aubrey, earl of Oxford, (1142) granted him "servicium Willelmi de Helion, videlicet decem militum" (*Geoffery de Mandeville*, p. 181).

[3] Robert de Heliun gave to the brethren of the Hospital the land of Godwine the smith at Sturmer as *William his brother* had given it (Nero. E. vi., fo. 333).

[4] Harleian MS. 210, fos. 108b—110.

[5] Cott. MS. Nero E. vi., fo. 329b. It cannot be later than Stephen's reign (see pedigree).

[6] *Ibid.* fo. 345. It is interesting to note that among the witnesses is Tihel the fisherman (*Tihel piscatore*), for Tihel we saw was the name of the founder of the Essex Helions.

references to what may be termed local rates are valuable and rare. But it is the charter that follows which deserves special attention. It is a grant by Robert de Heliun to Roger son of Warin of 15 acres of land at Bumpstead with appurtenances of wood and meadow (3 acres of the latter) "in feodo et hereditate," and it contains the clause "ad defendendum infra quatuor bancos hundredi pro tanto cum alius liber homo illius ville defendit xv acras, et istam terram dedi predicto Rogero pro homagio suo et servicio."[1] What, it may be asked, could possibly be the meaning of "defending this land within the four benches of the Hundred?"

My learned friends Professor Maitland and Professor Sir Frederick Pollock, writing of the court of the county in the thirteenth century, observe, in their justly renowned *History of English Law*[2] that "apparently in olden times the doomsmen of the court sat upon four benches arranged in a square; what was done in court was done 'within the four benches.'" These words are immediately preceded by the statement that "some moots may still have assembled in the open air," for, although the courts of Lincolnshire and Cornwall were already held in buildings, we "still hear of 'a green place' in Colchester in which the court of Essex was holden." Now to us at Colchester this is a statement of quite exceptional interest, and I consequently turned to the authority cited by the two Professors to see what I could make of it. I regret, for the sake of Colchester, to inform you that the passage on the Hundred Roll proved to relate not to Colchester, but to Chelmsford. The jurors, who were drawn from Writtle, then a royal manor, presented, in 2 Edward I., (1273-4) that certain purprestures had been made at Chelmsford "in viridi placea in qua comitatus Essex teneri solet."[3] The moral, of course, of this little story is contained in that invaluable maxim, 'Always verify your references.'

To return, however, to 'the four benches.' I was, I believe, the first to call attention to this phrase in connection with the ancient assessment of that land-tax known as the 'geld.' The two instances of its use cited in the above work are "infra quatuor bancos" from the Northumberland Assize Rolls and "inter quatuor scamna gildhallæ" from the borough court of Totnes.[4] To these I added, in my own article, entitled "The Hundred and the geld,"[5] a phrase in the Fordwich custumal, where the *communitas* is described as electing the mayor in the parish church first sitting along the four benches and then all standing ("primo sedentes per quatuor bancos et postea

[1] The scribe of this cartulary is not, I think, entirely trustworthy in some places.

[2] Vol. I., p. 543 (1st Ed.).

[3] *Hundred Rolls*, I., 142.

[4] *History of English Law*, I., 543.

[5] *English Historical Review*, (1895) X. 732.

omnes astantes"). But we want, not merely "the four benches," but "the four benches of the hundred"; and these, I showed, are duly found in the pages of the Colchester cartulary. This volume contains (p. 171) a grant of land which the monks are to "defend within the four benches of the Hundred:—

"in liberam et quietam et perhennem elemosinam absolutam ab omni seculari servitio et terrena exactione, nisi quod ipsi monachi *defendent eam infra quatuor bancos hundredi per defensionem X et VIII acrarum*."

It also contains (p. 227) an early grant of two virgates at Wormingford, of which a virgate and a half were held by Henry the clerk, and half a virgate by Sigar the son of Siward. These were to be held by the monks:—

"in perhennem elemosinam et liberam et quietam ab omnibus servitiis et scutagiis et expeditionibus et omnibus aliis scottis et lottis, et halimotis, et sectis scire, hundretis, et omnibus querelis et exactionibus, nisi quod dimidiam hidam[1] debent defendere predicti sochemanni inter quatuor bancos regis solummodo."[2]

In a subsequent note which I sent to the *Athenæum*[3], I gave an instance from a southern county (Sussex, if I remember right) of the phrase "excepto communi geldo regis (quod) adjacet ad iiij scamna Hundredi."

It is with such instances of this rare and interesting phrase that we must compare the Helion charter now brought to light. It is clear that the four benches (*bancos* or *scamna*) of the Hundred were synonymous with the Hundred Court itself, and that the expression to "defend" has here a technical meaning, and is the same as that which meets us throughout Domesday Book, where "defendit se" virtually means "claims to be assessed at." The phrase "defensio x acrarum," which occurs in the Pipe-Roll Society's first volume of fines, similarly means land assessed at ten acres; it meets us again in an Essex fine of 3 Henry III., where the tenant is to hold 15 acres with their appurtenances at Doddinghurst "making the defence of 15 acres of land against the King when common hidage shall happen throughout the realm of England" (p. 54). As the Hundred was assessed for geld, and responsible for its payment, as a whole, the liability of each holding would be a matter settled in its court, or, as the phrase ran, "within the four benches of the Hundred." The *murdrum* or 'murder' fine also was assessed, as the Pipe Rolls show, on the Hundred as a whole; and one of the Essex fines published by our Society speaks of land held partly "by the defence of 15 acres

[1] The hide as a fiscal unit, contained four virgates.

[2] "save that the aforesaid sokemen must defend the half hide within the four benches of the King only."

[3] 19th October, 1895, p. 533.

of land to murder and to Danegeld,"[1] a phrase unintelligible without this explanation.

There is one more point to which I would call attention. The mention of a holder of so small an amount as half a virgate or 15 acres being responsible 'within the four benches' for the payment of the 'geld' due thereon seems to me a further objection to Professor Maitland's theory of the manor, which connects the formal existence of a 'manor' with the responsibility of its holder to the King for the payment of the 'geld' thereon.[2]

And now let me end as I began, with Helion of Helion's Bumpstead. As was not unfrequently the case with these old landed families, the increase of their fortunes by marriage with heiresses was but the prelude to their own extinction and the passing away of their lands, through an heiress, to another house. The chief accession to the Helions' fortunes came through the marriage with an heiress of the Swynbournes, whose monuments are still to be seen up at Little Horkesley; another heiress brought them Gosfield; and then about the middle of the fifteenth century, their own heiress brought the whole to Tyrell, and so to Wentworth. But before their name had passed away, they had done their duty on the battlefield; a Helion fought at Crecy, and a Helion fought at Agincourt. The book of my friend General Wrottesley shows that, some two months before the battle of Crecy, "John son of Henry Helyoun of Bumpstede" joined the retinue of the Black Prince[3]; and I have found in the British Museum the original 'indenture of war' by which Robert Helion, as one of six esquires (*escuiers*) bound himself to serve King Henry V. across the channel for a year, bringing in his train, as did each of the others, three mounted archers.[4] The extent to which, in the French war, these mounted archers were employed may not be generally known. Combining, as they did the mobility of horse with the dreaded arm of the English infantry, they were the forerunners, in a sense, of those Imperial yeomen whom Essex has to-day sent forth to war, even as the Knights of the Hospital are again represented to-day by those who have been sent from their old headquarters, the gift of an Essex man, to tend the wounded in South Africa in the name of St. John of Jerusalem.

[1] 8 Richard I. (p. 6).

[2] *Domesday Book and Beyond*, pp. 120-128, and especially p. 122: "They are not villeins, they are sokemen or free men; but their own tenements are not manors; they belong to or 'lie in' some manor of their lord. These men, we think, can be personally charged with the geld; *but they pay their geld at the lord's hall* and he is in some measure bound to exact the payment." In the Essex cases cited above the parties responsible to the Hundred itself are sokemen or 'free men.'

[3] *Crecy and Calais*, p. 93. He died seized of Bumpstead in 1349.

[4] Harl. Chart., 43, E. 39. It is dated 29th April, 1415, Agincourt was fought 25th October following. It is not proved that this Robert was one of the Essex Helions, though it seems probable.

THE MANOR OF COLNE ENGAINE.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A.

MANORIAL descent, as I have often observed, is the backbone of county history. If a manor is rightly identified in Domesday and its devolution accurately traced, we can then, upon that secure foundation, proceed to write its history as a part of the history of the county. In Essex we are fortunate in the fact that much of this essential work has been carefully done for us by Morant or by those whose researches he used. But more than a century and a half has elapsed since Morant wrote, and there are naturally cases in which fuller knowledge and easier access to records enable us to correct the earlier descent of Essex manors as given in his work.

Morant (II. 217) states that Colne Engaine was held, as "Parva Colun" of Robert Malet, in 1086, by "one Walter," and that, on Robert's banishment under Henry I.,—

> "This estate became vested in Hubert de Montchensey of Edwardston in Suffolk, the feudatory tenant here and his heirs. One of them, named John, son of Robert, sold 40 acres of arable land in this manor to Vitalis Engaine in 1218 or 1219 (Fine 3 Henry III.); so early did the Engaine family possess lands in this parish!"

He adds that "Richard de Engaine, Lord of Blatherwick in Northamptonshire, died 22nd April, 1208; leaving by Sarah his wife, daughter of Alberic de Vere, earl of Oxford, Richard who died single about 1217 and Vitalis that held the manor of Colne and advowson of the church of Sir Hugh de Cressy by the service of three quarters of a knight's fee."

The connection of the interesting family of Engaine with the Colne to which they gave their name is older than Morant imagined, and it is possible to trace their descent from the Domesday under-tenant. The Domesday Survey of Norfolk and Suffolk shows that the 'Walter' who held 'Parva Colun' of Robert Malet was Walter de Caen, who was his under-tenant at many places in these two counties. Walter was succeeded by Robert Fitz Walter, presumably his son, sheriff of Norfolk and founder of Horsham St. Faith's; and Robert was eventually succeeded by his son William, also sheriff of Norfolk, who took the name of De Cheney. This William de Cheney at his death, in the days of Henry II., left three daughters and co-heiresses, of whom the youngest was Sara. While she was

still unmarried, Sara came to an arrangement, before the king himself, with Margery her eldest sister and Hugh de Crescy, Margery's husband, by which, in consideration of receiving this Colne for her share, she released to them all her right as co-heiress to her father. She subsequently married Richard Engaine and became the mother of Viel Engaine; and this is how the manor of Colne came to the Engaine family.

All this we learn from a suit brought, in 1223, by the above Viel Engaine against his Aunt Margery de Crescy to obtain, in right of his mother, a third share in the estate at Blyburgh, Suffolk, of which his grandfather William de Cheney had been seised. Margery at once pleaded the above release by his mother Sara of her rights.[1] Nothing, it should be observed, could be more clearly proved than that Sara, wife of Richard and mother of Viel Engaine, was the youngest daughter and co-heir of William de Cheney, sheriff of Norfolk. Yet Morant, following Dugdale's *Baronage*, makes her a daughter of the earl of Oxford, thus hopelessly obscuring the descent of the Colne manor. I have traced back this erroneous statement, as usual, to a monk's genealogy. The "Fundatorum historia" of Fineshead Priory, Northants, founded by the above Richard Engaine, makes him marry a Sara, daughter of the earl of Oxford.[2] One cannot sound too often the needful note of warning against these monastic genealogies. For instance, the 'Founder's genealogy' of Horsham St. Faith's asserts that both of Margery's younger sisters died without issue.

It is needless to give particulars of the family of Engaine, who held at Upminster and elsewhere in the county, for Morant has done this already. They are found in Domesday holding in Northamptonshire and neighbouring counties by the service of acting as foresters of the King.

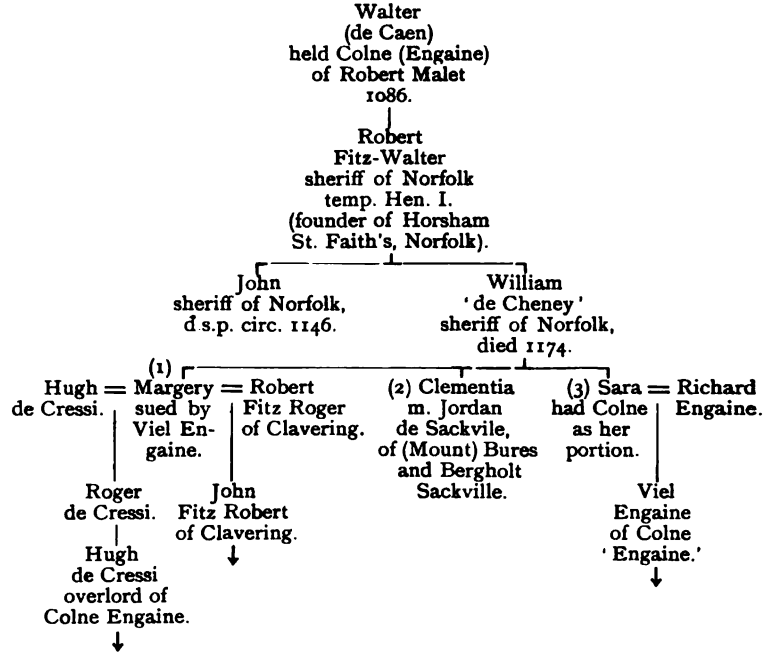
[1] "De illo Willelmo debuit tota terra predicta descendere tribus filiabus suis, scilicet, Margerie primogenite, et Clemencie sorori sue, et Sarre matri eiusdom Vitalis, unde ipse clamat terciam partem ut in proparte sororum, que ei descendere debet de matre sua. . . .

"Et Margeria venit et defendit jus suum etc. et dicit quod ipse nullum ius habere poterit in terris illis, quia Sarra mater eiusdem Vitalis, cuius heres ipse est, remisit et quietum clamavit totum ius suum quod ipsa habuit in terra Willelmi de Chednay patris sui coram Domino Henrico avo etc. pro terra de Colum quam ipsa recepit ad partem suam. . . . Et . . . ipse adhuc tenet Colum sicut eidem Sarre remansit per finem illum etc.

"Et Vitalis venit et dicit quod carta illa de Domino Rege non debet ei nocere nec Margerie valere, quia carta illa facta fuit et convencio, si umquam facta fuit, fuit facta tempore quo Sarra mater sua fuit in custodia Domini Regis et infra etatem . . . ante tempus quo ipsa Sarra per Dominum Regem maritata fuit Ricardo patri suo, set tunc Dominus Rex per voluntatem suam tradidit Ricardo viro suo terram illam de Colum, quia Hugo de Crescy et ipsa Margeria semper prius fuerunt in seisina de tota baronia integre et de Colum et de aliis terris usque eadem Sarra fuit maritata." *Bracton's Note Book* (Ed. Maitland) III. 497-8.

[2] "Habuit in uxorem Saram filiam comitis Oxenford" (*Monasticon*, VI. 450). Morant went further and gave the earl's name. It is very singular that the Sackville pedigree similarly makes her sister Clemence a daughter of the Earl of Oxford.

Morant was probably misled as to the descent of Colne by the fact that a neighbouring manor, Stansted Hall in Halstead, which was also Robert Malet's, was held of him by Hubert (de Montchensy) and actually valued with Colne, it would seem, in Domesday Book. But, as will be seen from the pedigree annexed, the descent of the latter manor is absolutely clear.



As a curious confirmation of this descent we may turn to the invaluable county fines now being printed by our society. We there find (p. 51) the fine of which Morant speaks, and learn that the 12⅓ (not 40) acres which passed to Viel Engaine in 1218-9 at Colne were to be held by him "of the prior and monks of St. Faith of Horsefort," the house founded in Norfolk by Robert Fitz Walter as above.[1] It is due to the same connexion that the Prior of Horsham St. Faith's received forty shillings a year from the church of Colne Engaine.[2]

The pedigree I have given illustrates also the early descent of Little Chishall. It was held, in two portions, of count Eustace of

[1] The house was known as St. Faith of Horsham. Hors*ford*, the adjoining parish, was the chief seat of Robert Fitz Walter, and was held, like Colne (Engaine) by Walter de Caen in Domesday.

[2] *Feudal Aids*, II., 192. Compare *Monasticon*, III., 637.

Boulogne by a certain Guy (*Wido*) in 1086. This Guy was Guy "the Angevin" who also held of the count the whole of his estates in Norfolk. These descended with Little Chishall as seven knights' fees and are found in the hands of William de Cheney probably by grant from the Crown. From William they passed to his son-in-law Robert Fitz Roger, lord of Clavering, in right of his wife. Hence the entry in "the Boulogne Inquisition" (*temp.* John):—

"Willelmus de Norwicho, modo Robertus filius Rogeri . . . in Chishull in Essexa j militem."[1]

William de Cheney was occasionally styled William de Norwich as being sheriff of Norfolk. Of all this there is nothing in Morant's history of the parish.[2]

Morant, however, did not plunge into error so wild as that of Blomefield the historian of Norfolk. Dealing with one of Guy's manors, Thorp, now Ashwell Thorpe, which was known at one time from its Domesday tenant as "Torp Widonis Andagavensis,"[3] he made the William de Norwich of the above extract father of Roger and grandfather of Robert Fitz Roger,[4] though the evidence given by himself should have shown him that its mesne lords were the barons named from their Essex lordship of Clavering. The real relation between William de Norwich and Robert Fitz Roger is shown in the pedigree above.[5]

I now return to Colne Engaine. Morant, in his account of *Wakes* Colne, asserts that the manor of Wakes Hall was held under Henry I. by Walter Mascherel—who gave his tithes there to Earls Colne Priory, and, subsequently,—in 1211 by Ermingard Mascherel, but he could not trace the name further or explain how the manor came to Mascherel or passed from their possession. The evidence on which he relied was the Red Book of the Exchequer, where the Boulogne Inquisition cited above contains this passage:—

"Ermingerard Maskerel, ij milites in Colum et Legra in Essexa, quas Prior Sancti Botulfi de Colcestria tenet per j militem, et in Bilcho et Horseye in hundredo de Tanrige, quas Abbas de Sancta Ositha tenet per j militem,—summa ij milites" (p. 579).

[1] *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 576. Compare *Testa de Nevill*, p. 273. This descent is further proved by *Testa de Nevill*, p. 265, where we find these seven fees in the hands of Roger de Cressi (see pedigree).

[2] Morant knew only that Little Chishall was part of the Honour of Boulogne and was held by 'Wido' of Count Eustace in 1086.

[3] See *Red Book of the Exchequer* (p. 576), where this name was made by the editor into three separate villages!

[4] Ed. 1806, Vol. V., p. 142.

[5] Blomefield converts Robert Fitz Roger into a descendant of Guy the Angevin in his accounts of Anmere and of Little Massingham, of which Guy was tenant in 1086 (Vols. VIII. 334, IX. 14).

I cannot wonder that a passage so corrupt as this led our county historian hopelessly astray. For Ermingard lived under Henry I., not in 1211; nor did she descend from Walter Mascherel, for she was no other than his wife. This I prove by a charter of confirmation to St. Osyth's Priory, which contains the passage:—

"Ex confirmatione comitis Stephani et Matildis uxoris sue et ex dono Walteri Makerel et Ermegard uxoris sue totam terram de Bircho cum omnibus pertinentiis suis per servitium unius militis"[1]

We now begin to see daylight. The manor of "Birchhou (*al.* Birch Hall) with Horsey" in Kirby, of which Morant wrote—

"It came to be part of the possessions of St. Osyth's monastery; but by whom given we have no account: however it was before the year 1437" (I. 484).—

was held by 'Robert' of the count of Boulogne in 1086. It then came to Walter Mascherel with Ermengard his wife, and thus their gift of it to St. Osyth's had to be confirmed by Stephen, count of Mortain, who was then lord of the Honour of Boulogne in right of his wife Matilda the heiress of its counts. We may now return to Walter Mascherel's gift of his tithes to Earls Colne Priory, which Morant took from the old *Monasticon* (I. 438):—

"Walterus cognomente Macerell decimam totius suæ pecuniæ villæ suæ Colis de feudo Eustachii comitis Bolonensis pratumque simul contiguum molendino illius loci."

Walter himself was the heir of Domesday's "Walter the Deacon"; his lands lay in Tendring Hundred, and he there founded Wix Priory. His estate at Colne came to him with his wife Ermengard and was held, like their manor of Bircho, of the Honour of Boulogne, then in the hands of count Stephen, afterwards king of England. This is why 'Walterus Mascherel' appears as a witness to a charter of count Stephen and his wife in favour of St. John's, Colchester.[2]

What has now been said is sufficient to explain the mysterious entry in the Boulogne Inquisition by which Morant was misled. Ermengard, wife of Walter Mascherel, *temp.* Henry I., had held of the Honour of Boulogne two knights' fees, one of which, in conjunction with her husband, she bestowed on St. Osyth's Priory and the other on St. Botolph's, Colchester. We have still to find the lands at Colne that she gave to St. Botolph's Priory. Morant, who identified the Mascherel holding, we have seen, as Wakes Hall, does not mention under Wakes Colne any lands as held by St. Botolph's. But under Colne Engaine (II. 220) he tells us that the manor of Shreves had come to the Priory, though he knew not how. It is

[1] *Monasticon*, VI. 310.

[2] *Cartulary of St. John's, Colchester*, I. 49.

obvious that this (and not Wakes Hall) was the manor that Ermengard brought to her husband and that Robert had held of count Eustace at the time of the Domesday Survey (1086).

The result we have obtained may be expressed thus :—

Robert
Held Bircho in Kirby and
Shreves in Colne (Engaine)
of the Count of Boulogne
in 1086.
⋮
Ermengard = Walter
Held her lands of the Count of Boulogne as two knights' fees. Mascherel.
Gave Bircho to St. Osyth's and Shreves to St. Botolph's.

It will be observed that Ermengard's gifts were both to houses of Austin Canons.[1]

The only small point about which I am in doubt is that the Boulogne Inquisition connects lands in Layer with the lands in Colne as passing from Ermengard to St. Botolph's Priory. This statement is in harmony with Richard I.'s charter confirming to the Priory, among its possessions, "De Feudo Bolonie . . . . omnes terras quas habent apud Colum et apud Legram."[2] Now the manor held by St. Botolph's in the Layers was Blindknights in Layer-de-la-Haye.[3] Morant was unable to explain how it obtained this manor, but he identified it with the 'Layer' held in chief by Hugh de Montfort in 1086. This, however, cannot be, for Hugh de Montfort's fief became known as the Honour of Hagenet (i.e. Haughley), and the 'Layer' portion of that Honour was held in 1212 by Hamon de St. Quintin. The only holding of the count of Boulogne in the Layers, at the time of Domesday, was as yet in demesne, but it may have been subsequently granted to 'Robert' as an addition to his holding. It might thus pass with Shreves in Colne to St. Botolph's Priory and to be the manor known as Blindknights.[4]

I have tried to illustrate in this paper the value, on the one hand, of feudal genealogy and, on the other, of the charters of the local religious houses in tracing the true descent of manors from the time of the Norman Conquest. In a county like Essex where a single name such as that of 'Colne' or 'Layer' includes several parishes,

[1] An interesting return of payments from knights' fees on the Honour of Boulogne (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 265) contains the entry—"De Abbate Sancte Osithe et priore Sancti Botulphi Colecestrie iiij marcas de ij feodis." These were the two fees which had belonged to Ermengard.

[2] *Monasticon*, VI. 106.

[3] See Morant's *Essex*, I. 412.

[4] The matter is further complicated by the Priors of St. Botolph's holding some land there by serjeanty.

one has to be particularly careful if confusion is to be avoided. But the system of feudal tenures, when once it has been rightly grasped, is of the greatest possible assistance as a clue to the true descent. When we treat the matter in scientific fashion and cease to make mere 'shots,' it is wonderful how all the evidence falls duly into place.

Incidentally this paper illustrates a matter of importance in the history of our law. Dealing with "Inheritance by co-heiresses" and with "Co-heirs and Parage,"[1] Profs. Maitland and Sir F. Pollock observe of "an inheritance which falls to the dead man's daughters" that "the law will show no preference for the first-born," but that "the king's claim to prevent the partition of a great fee has in the past gone far." Now all that William de Cheney held *in capite ut de corona* was one or two knight's fees in which Blyburgh was included, but his holdings under the Honours of Eye and of Boulogne extended over many manors, and he was also an under-tenant of several other baronies. That Sara, the youngest of his three daughters, should have had to content herself with the manor of Colne (Engaine) while her eldest sister obtained the bulk of her father's estates is remarkably at variance with the accepted principle of equal division among co-heirs. Moreover the Engaines, her heirs, are found holding the manor under the heirs of the eldest sister.[2] Looking at the suit in 'Bracton's Note Book,' from which I quoted at the outset, one can feel little doubt that what Henry II. did was to give Margery, the eldest sister, with all her father's land, to Hugh de Cressi, who is known as one of his trusted officers,[3] and then to portion off the yougest sister, Sara, with the manor of Colne (Engaine) which was, moreover, only to be held of the eldest sister and her heirs, as part of the fief they held of the King (*ut de honore*).

---

[1] *History of English Law* (1895), II. 274-5.

[2] Compare *Ibid*, p. 275.

[3] This conclusion is confirmed by the Pipe Rolls. On the roll of Michaelmas, 1174, we find William 'de Caisneto' entered as still in possession of Blyburgh (p. 36), but under his debt of £190 we read "Sed mortuus est et Hugo de Creissi habet terram per regem" (p. 40), and this entry is repeated on the roll of Michaelmas, 1175 (p. 111), where we also find Hugh de Creissi in possession of Blyburgh (p. 107).

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part VI. (ii.)—The Hundred of Hinckford.

The exigencies of space demanded that the field-names for the Hundred of Hinckford, the biggest of all the Essex Hundreds, should be spread over two issues of the *Transactions* of our Society. The second and concluding instalment follows, preceded, however, by a few names which escaped inclusion in their proper alphabetical order in the first half of the list.

Note:—In the following lists the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see Vol. VIII., p. 77, 78) in which the name occurs. Where the same name is found twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

[*OMITTED FROM THE LIST in Vol. VIII., pp. 76-103.*]

Applebone Field 288
Alder Meadow 288
Ash Ground 287

Bales Close 286
Bar Field 286
Barkers Hill 287
Barnards Field 286
Bastard Ley 286
Batts Croft 287
Betsy Field 286
Birds Green Field 286
Bishops, 286; —, Little, 287
Bitten Field 287
Blue Door Field 286
Bowling Green 286
Boy Pasture 288
Brooks, Upper and Lower, 287
Broom Ley 288
Brick Kiln Field 288
Bulmer Croft, Upper, .. 287
Burnt Field 287

Calves Pasture 288
Caney Field 286
Carey Croft 287
Carter Field 286
Chafers, Great and Little, 287
Chaff Field 286
Chaldron, Upper, ... 288

Chalk Ley 287
Chapel Croft 288
Chaseway 288
Chelmsford Field 288
Christmas Field 288
Clay Pit Field 286
Clay Pits.. 288
Close Bush.. 288
Coblin Slip 286
Cobs Hill 287
Coles Field 287
Colemans Field 286
Collins Slipe 286
Coney Bottom 287
Coney Burrow Field .. 286
Coney Fare.. 287
Cooks Field 288
Copen Hill Moor 287
Crab-Tree Field, 288; — Meadow, 286
Creeping Hyde 287
Cross Croft, 288; — Path Field, 286, 287, 288
Crow Field.. 286

Dees, Great and Little, 288
Dennis Land 286
Dole Piece 286
Dool Field 287
Dorman Shot.. 288
Dove Croft, 288; — House Field, 287
Downs.. 288
Dowsetts Pasture 286
Drift 287
Durrants Field 286

Edmondsey Ley.. 288
Elmer, Little,.. 287
Englands, First and Second, 287

Feelers, Further, . .. 287
Fen Field 288
Flax Ley.. 287
Flowers Field, Great and Little, 286
Foxearth Field 286

Gipsey Field 287
Grange Ley 288
Gravel Pit Field 288
Grubb Pasture 287

Hagenbags 286
Hanging Croft 286
Harrington Field 286
Harts Field.. 287
Haziers 288
Henny Field 287
Henry, Middle and Further, 287
Hensleys Field 287
Hodge, First and Further, 288
Hods, Little 288
Hog Field 288
Hop Garden, 288; — Ground, 287
Hopkins, Great, ... 287
Hoppet 288
Houndsditch 287
Housets Field.. 288
Howsetts Meadow 288
Hyde, Little, ... 287

Ivy Barn Field 288

Kelsea Field 286
Kettle Field 286
Kiln Field 287, 288
Kingsland, Upper & Lower, 288
Kinkhams Meadow .. 287
Knights Pasture 286

Land Pit Field 287
Levit Ley 288
Link, The, ... 287
Loom Pits 288

[*LIST CONTINUED FROM VOL. VIII., p. 103.*]

Mabs Field 244
Madery Field.. 278
Madgemans 282
Madges Hill 269
Madleys, Upper and Lower, 256
Maggs Yard 259
Magpie Field 261
Maidens Ley 262
Maids Field, 260; — Gate, 257; — Piece, 248, 258, 274; — Wood, 260
Maizey Croft 285
Make Beggars, 264, 282, 286; — Moors, 275
Mallets Acre, 261; — Field, 261
Malting Field, 256, 261, 263, 280; — Pasture, 252; — Piece, 269
Malsters Meadow 251
Man Field, 261, 281, 282; — Croft, Glebe in, 258
Mans Cross Garden .. 290
Manges leys, Little,.. .. 268
Mannel Ley 257
Manor Pound 262, 276
Mansfield Meadow .. 288
Manning Pightle 276
Mannings, Great, 258; — Field, 262
Mansfield, Great and Little, 288
Mapel, Further, 288; — Croft, 262, 280; — Field, 275; — Piece, 280
Maplestead Meadow .. 268
Mapletons 250
Maptons Common.. .. 270
March Field, 258; — Meadow, 263
Mare Croft, 252, 258; — Field, 257
Mares Field 247
Margarets Mead.. 257
Margeries Croft 262
Margery Pightle 252
Marjorams 261
Market Path (9*a*.) .. 254, 278
Marks Ley 253
Marldown 257
Marrow Bones 256
Marshes Field 251
Martins, 248, 258; — Great, 253; — Upper and Lower, 256; — Field, 247, 274, 275; — Hill, 266; — Marsh, 281; — Meadow, 249
Mary Croft 257, 268
Marys Field 288
Masketts.. 245
Masons Land 245
Match Croft Field, 261; — Field, 250; — Meadow, 285
Mats Meadow, 276; — Croft, Great, 261
Matthew Down 290
Mavis 290
May Field, 256; — Gate, Part of, 283
Mayhew Field 256
Mayhill Botton, 254; — Field, 254
Mayland 279
Maynards 263
Mays, Little, ... 251
Maywards 261
Meads Field 263
Meagly Field 257
Meakley Field 263
Mears Croft 263
Meekens Field 286
Meeking Wood, Great and Little, 263
Meeting Acre, 262; — Field, 250

Megmores, Little,.. .. 275
Melbournes 256
Mellis Toes 263
Merchants Field 278
Mere Field, 250; — Meadow, 283
Merewethers 259
Merkins Field 260
Messingale 258
Messons Field, Glebe in 245
Metsons Meadow 281
Middleton Land 265
Midland 255
Mihills Wood.. 257
Miles Field.. 250
Milestone Field .. 260, 276
Milking Field 251
Milkhouse Ley, 254; — Wood, 265
Mill, 258; — Croft, 279; — Field, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 251, 254, 255, 256, 257, 261, 262, 263, 264, 268, 272, 273, 274, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 286, 288, 291; — Field Chase, 289; — Acre Field, 269; — Barn Field, 248, 251; — Hide, 291; — Hill, 247; — Hill Field, 251, 285; — Hills, 259; — Hook, 258; — Ley, 249, 280; — Meadow, 249, 250, 252, 260, 263, 275, 278, 282, 288; — Pasture, 248, 263, 283; — Post, 257; — Post Field, Little, 245; — Spring, 256; — Went Field, 273
Milbank Meadow 256
Millbanks Field.. 260
Millhole Pasture 273
Millers Croft, 270, 277; — Field, 251, 256, 278; — Moors, 278
Miltons Field 256
Mincing Bottom, 289; — Field, 289
Mines, Part of, ... 253
Mintons 264
Misinmere, 254; — Cottage, 254
Miss Field 263
Misty Croft 261
Mitchells, Long, 272; — Spring, 272
Mites, Little, ... 256
Moat, 251; — Bottom, 259; — Croft, 286; — Close, 282; — Field, 249, 253, 256, 259, 263, 273, 279, 280, 285, 286, 288; — Ley, 261, 281; — Meadow, 271; — Pasture, 244, 257, 263, 274, 276; — Spring, 282; — Wood, 282
Mock Beggars 244
Mole Door Slip 286
Mole-Hill Field .. 256, 262
Moles Meadow 255
Moll Butchers .. . 288
Money, 281; — Croft, 268; — Field, 281, 288; — Hill, 264; — Pit Field, 246; — Pots, Upper and Lower, 288
Monk Meadow 288
Monkland Field 263
Monks, 257; — Field, 250, 257; — Field, Upper and Lower, 286; — Meadow, 249
Mont, Middle, ... 269
Montagues 244
Moon Field 247
Moor, 254; —, First, 255; —, High, 251; —, Long, 259; —, The, 244, 280, 283; — Ash Ground, 268; — Croft, 282; — Hill, 280; — Meadow, 274; — Piece, 288

Moore Field, 275; — Pasture, 256; — Spring; 256
Moores Hill 275
Moorland 257
Moors, 251, 264, 267, 269, 290; —, The, 244, 256, 272, 273, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282; —, Hither and Further, 255; —, Old, 251; — Field, 261, 286; — Meadow, 258, 261; — Pasture, 245
Mopsey Field.. 278
Morlands, Great and Little, 289
Morris Field, Low .. 261
Moses, 276; — Ley, 269; — Upper and Lower, 279
Moss Chase, 263; — 8-acres, 244; — Lay, 268
Mott Field 263
Motts, 251; —, Hither and Further, 250; — Field, 249; — Garden, 269; — Ground, 261; — Ley, 263
Moundsfield 251
Mount and Moat, 280; — Itches, 249; — Pasture, 273
Mountain Lands 256
Mounts Field.. 277
Mouseland Field, 280; — Wood, 280
Mousetrap Field, 262; — Pasture, 262
Moushams 277
Mow Carseys.. 251
Much Croft, 271; — Field, 274, 277; — Field, First and Second, 286; — Field, Great and Little 253, 280; — Field, Middle and Further, 257, 286
Michmores Spring.. .. 277
Muck Field.. 256
Mud (Mudd) Barn Pasture, 289; — Hall, Hither & Further, 257; — Field, 280, 288
Mullers Land 258
Mullings 261
Multon Berwick 285
Mumfords 258
Munsons 250
Munnel Field.. 279
Murrells Grove 250
Muscle Hill 268
Mussells, Great 248
Mustard Ley 259
Mutimore, Great and Little, 280
Myhills Field.. 251

Nail Wood.. 247
Nailers Field 247
Nameless Meadow 280
Nan Johnson, Old, .. 274
Nannys Yard 257
Nans Croft 282
Naptons 270
Nats Hopground 276
Natsfield, Great.. 255
Neat House 280
Neaves Croft 274
Neds Field 256
Needhams 280
Neptunes Field 260
Nerevatts 245
Nertle Grove 251
Nether Field, Further, 249; — Pasture, 262; — Wood, 263
Nettle Field, 244; — Grove, 288
Nettlestead 275
New House Ley 254
Newborne Field 256
Newborns Ley 254
Newland, Upper and Lower, 244
Newlands, 258, 262, 272, 274; —, Great and Little, 245

Newmans, 247, 273; — Long, 291; — Field, 251, 280, 288; — Meadow, 260; — Orchard, 256; — Pasture, 288; — Piece, 282; — Pightle, 268
Newneys, Great 253
Newny Wood 274
Nicholas Field 280
Nichols Field .. .. 253, 273[1]
Night Pasture 286
Nightlands 282
Nimcods 244
Nine Corners 280
Ninny Croft 254
Noakes Field 272
Nobles Field 286
Nonny Yard 286
Nonsuch, 254; —, Great and Little, 261
Nook Acre 246
Nooks, Great, 281; — Field, 281
Norfolks 290
Nories, Further 268
Normans, 281; —, Upper and Lower, 257
Norrell, Home and Middle, 282
North Field, 256, 257; — Ups, 285
Northeys, Great and Little, 251
Norton Bit 276
Nortons 257
Notley Field 253
Notleys 263
Nottage, Lower 276
Notts Field 256
Nunnery, Ash Ground by, 262
Nurse Wood 255
Nursets Field 286
Nut Croft, Little, 257; — Hill Plantation, 266
Nuthouse Field 280
Nutlands, First and Second, 280
Nuttings, Great 258

Oak Bottom, New, 249; — Field, 251, 254, 255, 280, 281; — Hill Meadow, 289; — Ley, 261; — Mead, 250; — Meadow, 259; — Pasture, 250, 256, 268, 274, 276, 285; — Pightle, 256
Oaken Field 285
Oaks, 253, 257; —, Great and Little, 281; — Hill, 268
Oaky Ley, 276; — Pasture, 276
Oat Land Meadow, 286; — Ley, 258
Oatlands 259
Obels Field 258
Oburns Wood 257
Odd Field 286
Oddy Croft 272
Oders Field 287
Odwell Field, 259, 273; — Meadow, 259
Off Croft 252
Ogar Field 285
Oger Field 245
Oily Down 244
Oldbury, Great and Little, 256
Oldhams 261
Oldlands Chase 280
Olivers Field 260
Olleys, 280; — Field, 257; — Grove, 280
Omens, Broad, ... 263
Onchors, Great and Little, 277; — Pasture, 277
Onions Ley 257, 268
Orange Hall Chase .. 260
Orbells Field 274
Orchard Mead 257
Orford Field 263

[1] 'Nicholls Crofte.' A.D. 1600.

Organs Field 263
Orvice Field 280
Osborns, 245, 262; — Field, 254; — Ley, 245, 262; — Pond Field, 251
Osier—*see* Ozier
Oskins, Further and Hither, 256
Ostend, Great and Little, 260; — Chase, 260
Otten Field, 249, 291; — Belchamp Field, 291; — Cross, 248
Out Field 257
Outchings 272
Outway Field.. 260
Oven Field.. 268
Ovens 266
Overhedge 259
Overthewart Field .. 246
Overwart Field 267
Ovington, First & Second, 249; — Field, 271
Owl Field 285
Ox, Long, 247; — Croft, 257, 278, 280; — Eye, 280; — Hall Pightle, Hither, 257; — Shots, 282; — Vineyard, 253
Oxons, Great and Little, 257
Oxley Field, 261; — Field, Great and Little, 269
Oxleys, 250; — Field, 286; — Pasture, 279
Oxney Spring 272
Oxpits Field 273
Oysters 282
Ozier Bed, 247, 283; — Field, 261, 263, 275, 276, 277, 278; — Ground, 249, 251, 253, 256, 258, 280; — Ground Meadow, 259; — Ground Piece, 269; — Piece, 288
Oziers 244, 276, 279
Pack Field, Little 291
Padbrook, Great and Little, 252
Page Field, 286; — Green, 282
Pages, Great and Little, 280; — Cross, 269; — Field, 256; — Meadow, 251, 263
Pagle Fen, 256; — Field, 261
Paine Field 255
Paines Hill, 255; — Field, 247, 256, 278
Painted Field 256
Painter Field 248
Pale Close, 268; — Gate Field, 251; — Ley, 280; — Pasture, 252; — Pond Field, 256
Palm Field 257, 276
Palmers 263
Palsey Fen 272
Pamplins 261
Panamas.. 269
Panells Field 290
Panes, Coarse 278
Pan Field, 257; — Field Close, 251; — Field Mead, 275; — Field Wood, 272; — Mead, 280
Pannels Ash, 262, 268; — Ash, Great and Little, 262; — Ash Pightle, 262
Pannington, Further, .. 274
Paradise Field, 261; — Pasture, 280
Park, 253, 261, 285; — The, 251, 255, 261; — Little, 248; — Long, 251; — Upper, 250; — Croft, 275, 280; — Field, 247, 249, 256, 260, 262, 263, 279; — Field, Burnt, 260; — Field, Great and Little, 257; — Fen Field, 268; — Hoppit, 249; — Ley, 244, 249, 257; — Meadow, 250

Parkers, 258; — Corner, 288; — Field, 256, 261
Parkes, Meadow & Pasture, 253
Parkins Field 261
Parkley Hop Garden .. 288
Parkwood Field 263
Parlour Fieid 254
Parmenters Field, 247; — Mead, 279
Parsons Field, 252, 259, 262, 269; — Mead, 275; — Park, 267; — Wood, 254
Partridge Field 249
Pasfield 288
Pask Field 249
Pasture Slip 256
Patch Field, 263; — Hill, Great, 257
Patches, Long, ... 251
Patients Field 256
Patricks Field 244
Pattern Lands 251
Pattisons Land 276
Pattiswick Pightle .. 282
Pavlins Field 256
Payles Field 261
Payne Piece 257
Paynes Ley 261
Peacocks, 286; — Croft, 286; — Field, 273; — Hill, 261
Peahorse Croft 251
Peak, Great and Little, 270; — Field, 256
Peakes, 264; — Grove, 244; — Hall, 256
Pear Croft 249, 273
Peartree Close, 263; — Field, 251, 253, 255, 256, 258, 260, 263, 273, 279, 280, 282, 286; — Pasture, 281; — Piece, 257, 263
Pearls Hill 268
Pearmans Hill 269
Pease Croft, 264; — Field, 254, 257, 291; — Field Slade, 259
Peasland 280
Peats, Great and Little, 256; — Field and Pasture, 256
Pedlars Fen, Great and Little, 261; — Marsh, 266
Peg Field 279
Pegs, Lower, 279; — Land, 288
Pelhams, Little 287
Pen, Little, 250; — Field, 279
Penitent Field 266
Pennington Field 273
Penny Brook, 268; — Field, Great, 255; — Field, Great and Little, 255; — Green Garden, 272; — Mead, 251; — Pot Field, 288; — Pots, 261, 288
Pens Field 279
Pentels Field 283
Pepper Mill Hill 254
Peppers Croft, 288; — Field, 263
Percivals Ley 279
Perry Croft, 288; — Field, 248, 251, 252, 255, 256, 259, 263, 278, 280, 286; — Garden Field, 288; — Hill, 264[1]; — Yard, 276
Perrys, 250; — Field, 256; — Shot and Wood, 282
Pescot Field 282
Pessiter 257
Pest House Field, 251, 253, 280, 288
Petchy Reeds.. 263
Peters Daw Field, 278; — Grove, 251; — Ley, 257
Pett Field 290
Petticoat Meadow, 249; — Pasture, 248

[1] 'Perry Fen,' Perry Field' and 'Peryfeld,' A.D. 1600.

Pettits Field 251
Petty Croft, 259, 280; — Field, First, 279; — Field Wood, 279
Pevers Croft 263
Pewters Field 257
Philips Field 261
Picotts Bars 275, 277
Pick, The, 257; — Field, 279, 288
Picket Field 282
Pickiss Field 291
Picklands 263
Pidgeons 249
Pie Field, 245, 251; — Hawks, 245
Pies Ley Grove 263
Pig Field, 276; — Hill, 266
Pigs Croft, 273; — Field, 256; — Meadow, 279
Pightle, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 258, 261, 262, 263, 266, 268, 269, 270, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 279, 280, 285, 287: —, The, 257, 259, 281, 288; —, First, 251; —, Little, 244; —, Upper, 245; — Common, 283; — Orchard, 278; — Pasture, 245, 248, 258
Pigley 285
Pigram Pond 251
Pikes Field 256
Pike Mead 256
Pile Field 266
Pill Croft, 257; — Croft Grove, 257
Pillacork 274
Pinching Ley 255
Pinden Meadow 288
Pinders 253
Pink Ley 268
Pinketts Hall 255
Pinkstone Field 261
Pinnacle Fen 288
Pinnings Hole and Ley 257
Pipe-Shanks, Hither, 277; —, Further and Middle, 275
Pipers, 257; — Field, 268, 286; — Ley, 283; — Went, 287
Pisley, 258; — Field, 267
Pit Acre, 259; — Field, 256, 264, 275; — Field Spring, 251
Pitch Ley, Upper & Lower, 288
Pitches Hide 247
Pitmore 266
Pitmores Meadow 266
Pitts, 248; — Croft, 288
Pixes, Great and Little, .. 254
Plaice Field 280
Plain Potts 286
Plains 250
Planis Close 263
Plash Ley 290
Plastow Wood 261
Playts Field 280
Pleasant 257
Plough Brooks, 245; — Field, 247; — Peck, 257; — Shallow, 253
Plowed Park, 251; — Round, 250
Plowrights Field 282
Plum Field, Great, 278; — Ley, First and Second, 288; — Tree Piece, 268
Plumhire Field 290
Plumbers Field (Plummers) 261, 263
Plums 250
Plunders Field 261
Po Field 258, 274
Poachers Field, 261; — Hop Ground, 262
Pockey Hall 247
Podds Further Field, 264; — Great and Little and Poor, 275; — Oak Field, 288

Poland, Great and Little, 259; — Wood, 259
Polegate 288
Policy Field, 272; — Meadow, 272
Pollands Ley 274
Pollards, 258; — Ley, 274
Pollbay Field and Meadow, 256
Polley Field 247
Polleys, 250; — Etch, 272
Pomforts, Higher,.. .. 253
Pond Astern, 283; — Pear Tree, 282
Ponders, 253; —, Great, 251
Ponds Croft 278
Ponters Field 257
Pool Field 262
Poolden, Little 290
Pooley Field and Wood 273
Poor Acre, 254; — Bush, Hither, 250; — Croft, 256; — Field, 256, 280; — Folks, 280; — Ley, 257
Popes, Hill, 268; — Hill Alder Car, 268; — Meadow, 268
Poplar Croft, 262; — Field, 260, 279, 280; — Ground, 255; — Pasture, 259; — Piece, 263; — Went, 270
Poppets 268
Poppledors 249
Poppy, Broom, ... 254
Port Croft 278
Porters Field, 251; — Mead, 256
Portex Field 277
Portney, Great,.. 254
Post Hazells 251
Pot Croft, 250; — Kiln Meadow, 259
Potash, 276; — Croft, 288; — Field, 251, 256, 260, 263, 273, 278, 286; — Ley, 256, 260; — Wood, 272
Potatoe Meadow 288
Potsheds, Hither & Further, 263
Pots Wood.. 260
Pott Field 290
Potten Croft 274
Potters, 244; — Croft, 259; — Field, 254; — Hill, 258; — Plot, 283; — Well, 276
Potton Field 257
Pouch Meadow 278
Pould Ley 275
Poulters, Little, 286; — Field, 278, 280
Pound Field, 248, 254, 257, 261, 262, 263, 269, 273, 275, 277, 285, 286, 289; — Green, 264; — Meadow, 245, 274; — Piece, 274, 280; —, The Manor, 246
Powl Field 288
Prails Pasture 279
Prentice Croft 257
Preslins, Little 257
Pretty Field 273
Price Field.. .. .. 244, 250
Prickness.. 291
Prickney 291
Pries Grove Field.. .. 263
Priest Croft, 257; — Field, 259
Priests Field 256
Priestly Field, 256; — Wood Field, 280
Prince Field, Great & Little, 256
Princes Field 259, 279
Priors Field, 256; — Mead and Meadow, 251; — Wood Field, 255
Priory Piece 288
Pritchards Mead 261
Private Field 256
Proud, Great and Little, .. 281
Providence Field 256
Pudding Links 282

Pudney Field, 278; — Wood, 255
Pulchers 257
Pulcroft 249
Pullers Field 256
Pump Field, 245; — Wood, 251; — Meadow, 254
Punts, 254[1]; — Field, 266; — Piece, 262; — Wood, 259
Puppets 262
Puppy Dog Field 263
Purkes Field 279
Pursted Field 286
Put Croft 249
Putley Lands 269
Puttock End Field .. 249
Puttocks Ley, Great and Little, 263
Puzzey, Broad and Long, 280
Pyes Ley, 262; — Mead, 256

Quaking Bottom . .. 251
Quarms, First and Second, 255
Quay Meadow 246
Queach, 244, 260, 261; —, The, 259; — by Hearn Wood, 259; — Field, 244
Quilters Meadow 247
Quindal Hole.. 280
Quoit Field, 286; — Ley, 251
Quoits, Upper & Lowe, 257, 279
Quys Field.. 286

Rabbit Burrow, 278; — Hill, 261; — Hill Bottom, 268
Race Field 268
Rack Field, 250; — Pasture, 247, 248
Rackem, Great,.. 273
Ragged Spit Field.. .. 288
Rags Field, 286, 290; — and Bags, 260; —and Bags Field, 260; — and Bags Wood, 263
Railly Meadow 282
Rain Wood 282
Rainbow, 288; — Field, 253, 255, 256, 257, 261, 272, 273, 277, 280, 281, 288; — Dines, 278: — Noakes, 272
Raisins 276, 280
Ram Meadow.. 249
Ramacre (Ram Acre) Wood 259, 262
Ramages 259
Rams Croft, Great, 273; — Head (ar. 15*a*.) 257; — Mead Head, 257
Ramsey Valley, 287; — Great and Little, 264[2]
Randells 249
Rands, Further, 280; — Close, 288; — Field, 270
Range Hill Pasture .. 274
Rangers Mead 261
Rank Pightle, Little, .. 256
Ratlings Ley 257
Rattles Down Ley .. 286
Raven, Upper and Lower, 256; — Hall Meadow, 282
Ravens Pasture, 276; — Down Pasture, 268; — Stock, 282
Ravins.. 280
Raw Field 260
Rawes Field 286
Rawling Green 257
Rawlingsons Field 257
Raylands.. 250
Raymond Field 256
Rayne Field, 272; — Hatch Wood, 261
Rayners, 272; — Croft, 264; — Garden, 253; — Wood, 261
Raynes Hop Ground .. 261
Raynhams 268
Raynolds.. 290

[1] 'Punts Acre,' in Henny Magna, A.D. 1600.

[2] 'Ramsey Valley,' A.D. 1600.

Rays, Great and Little, 256; — Hill, 268; — Hop Ground, 263
Reading, 259, 286; — Hill, 286; — Pasture, 276; — Wood Field, 282
Readings 258, 263
Reads Pieces 286
Red Beard Wood, 290; — Caps, 288; — Field, 263; — House Ley, 263; — Mead, 280; — Robins Pightle, 256
Redbridge Meadow 258
Redheads, Great and Little, 257
Redland 251, 273
Redlands.. 250
Reed Meadow 270
Reeding, Great and Further, 278; —, Upper and Lower, 253, 256, 268; —, White, 253; — Field, 244; — Ley, 256; — Mead, 244; — Wood, 288
Reedings, 252, 278, 280; — Great and Little, 250, 276; — Field, 273[1]; — Grove, 250; — Ley, 288
Reedons 269
Reeds Meadow 281
Reeves, 268; — Further, 274; — Little, 248; — Field, 273
Rent, Great and Little, 259; — Field, 259; — Park, 257; — Bit Wood, 263
Resting Stool Field 251
Revels Fieid 279
Reyland 290
Reynolds Field 278
Riars Field 247
Rice Croft, 280; — Field, Upper and Lower, 257; — Bottom Ley, 286
Rich Field 256
Richardsons, 251; — Field, 245
Rick Field 285
Ricket Ley, Low, ... 288
Ricketts Fen 288
Riddings, Long, ... 262
Ridge Field, 278; — Pightle, 257
Ridgewell, Upper and Lower, 290; — Field, 276; — Pasture, 250; — Park Field, 250
Ridley, 259; — Great and Little, 277
Ridleys 259
Ridney Field 275
Ries Mead 280
Riley Field 280
Rim Acre 256
Rimkins 254
Rims, 250; —, Barren, 250
Ringates Field 278
Ringers Field.. 261
Ringewood Field 259
Rises 270
Rivenhall Meadow 282
River Field 251
Rivers Hall.. 248
Roach Pond Field, 253; — Pond Ley, 280
Roberts Ley 281
Robertsons Field or Little Dents 257
Robins, Great and Little, 288; —, Old, 276; —, Round, 288; — Croft, 273, 291; — Wood Field, 263
Robs Wood 253
Rockolds Field 256
Rodbridge 252
Rodge, Little, ... 281
Rods, Great, ... 288
Roger Down 279

[1] 'Reading,' A.D. 1600.

Rogers Field, 272; — Meadow, 276
Roland Field 262
Rolfes Field 256
Rolley Field 256
Rollingsons Field 281
Rollingstone Pasture .. 281
Rolls Croft 289
Rolp Field 288
Roman Field 248, 249
Romney Marsh 288
Rood Piece 244
Roods, Short, ... 248
Rook Hill 266
Rookard Wood 247
Rookers Bottom 274
Rookery 248, 256
Rook Wood Field.. .. 257
Rookwoods.. .. .. 263, 280
Root Field 251
Rose Ash, 287; — Field, Upper and Lower, 289; — Land, 282; — Ley, 257; — Garden (ar. 3a.), 251
Rosemary Pasture 262
Roses, Little, 289; —, Upper and Lower, 247; —, Upper and Middle, 271
Rosheds, Upper and Great, 244
Roshet Close 280
Roshua, 287; —, Long, 287
Rosley 257
Rosy Field 269
Rotten End, 288; — End Field, 288
Round Croft, 248, 257, 282; — Field, 262, 268, 270, 286; — Field, Short, 244; — Hill, 266; — Ley, 245, 247, 249, 288, 290; — Mead, 280; — Meadow, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 257, 258, 259, 263, 268, 276, 281, 285; — Pasture, 247, 250, 256, 264, 271, 276; — Wood, 254, 259; — Hill Field, 261; — House Park, 279
Roundabout 245, 288
Roundabouts 274
Rovers Field 244
Rowlands, 245; —, Great and Little, 288; — Grove, 282
Rowleps 263
Rowley, 257, 279, 283; —, Little, 257, 263
Rowleys, 280; — Field, 273[1]
Roydon 283
Royston 250
Rucketts 251
Ruckwood, Upper & Lower, 277
Ruffles Little Grove, 280; — Pightle, 280
Rugermans, Great & Little, 256
Rugged Ley 261
Ruggles Field 257
Rumbles, Hither & Further, 257
Rumlet Meadow 288
Rumley Wood . 275, 277
Rumsey, Great and Little, 280
Runner Park 255
Runs 281
Runt, Lower, etc... .. 286
Runts 257
Rush Bottom, 247, 291; — Field, 281; — Mead, 256; — Meadow, 245, 248, 249, 261, 274, 285, 288; — Moor, 280; — Pasture, 252
Rushes.. 257
Rushy Bottom, 256, 262, 273; — Ley, 255, 279; — Mead, 257; — Meadow, 288; — Moor, 256; Piece, 263
Rushwood 276

[1] 'Rowley Field,' A.D. 1600.

Russells Wood 272
Russetts Pasture 272
Rusts Wood Field 279
Rutlands Mead and Pasture 256
Rye Acre, 280; — Croft, 259, 261, 268; — Etch, 277; — Fen, 287; — Field, 251, 262, 270, 274; — Hill, 266; — Hills, 261, 278; — Hills Field, 261; — Hyde, 277; — Ley, 248; — Meadow Piece, 263; — Ox, 247; — Park, 288
Rye-Grass, 275; — Field, 256, 257, 261, 278, 288; — Ley, 254; Pasture, 289
Ryelands, 286; — Pasture, 247

Saches 259, 273
Saddletons 262
Sadds Field 256
Sadlers 254, 259
Saffron Field, 244; — Garden (5*a.*), 288; — Ground, 257; — Shot, 277
Sages Field 281
Saggs, Part of, ... 276
Sailing Field 280
Sale Field (ar.) 282
Sallow Ground, 261, 263; — Hedge Pasture, 272; — Pond Field, 268
Salmons Field 257
Salt Pasture 251
Salters, Upper and Lower, 282; — Piece, 263
Salwood Field 261
Sampsons Hyde, 253; — Side, 253
Sand Hill 264
Sandals, Great and Little, 279
Sandbury Hills 260
Sandcrofts 268
Sandford, 261; — Piece, 260
Sandles 286
Sandpit Field, 244, 246, 259, 263, 268, 269, 274, 282, 289; — Ley, 244, 262; — Pasture, 257, 274; — Pightle, 282
Sandpits 251
Sandy Field, 257, 263, 273; — Hill, 288; — Hill Field, 262
Sandyards (ar. 13*a.*).. .. 280
Sandys Field 245
Sare Croft 254
Sauls Pasture 280
Saunders Field 288
Saundry Field 257
Sauter Field 245
Savage Field 289
Savilles Field 247
Sayers Field 257
Scales, 258; —, Piece in, 258
Scalt Grove 245
Scatcheons 244
Scotch Jennys Field, 251; — Pasture, 262 262
Scotchmans Piece.. .. 251
Scots Ley, 263; — Pasture, 275
Scowneys, Great and Little, 289
Scraggs 244
Scrancheons Green .. 257
Screwgates 251
Scriveners, Long, 289; — Field, 259
Searland 259
Searles Field, 257; — Orchard, 256
Searling, A piece in, . .. 259
Seatons Meadow 250
Sedge Croft.. 270
Sedgirsts.. 288
Seedman 257
Segmore, Great and Little, 259
Self Sown Field.. 279

Serjeants Close, 262; — Croft, 257; — Pasture, 268
Session Field, Great & Little, 272
Sewells 255
Shackle Field.. 279
Shadows, Great and Little, 249
Shalford Hill Field .. 288
Shalgrove Meadow 276
Shammers Ley 247
Shanks.. 244
Shardloes Wood 260
Sharp Acre, 254; — Park, 287
Sharps 257
Shave Meadow 248
Shaving Shot Pasture .. 256
Shaws 247
Shaylers, 245; —, Great and Little, 250
Shear Croft, Great .. 251
Shear Meadow 258
Sheds Ley 263
Sheep Croft, 257, 286; — Croft, 7-acre, 291; — Cote, 249, 255, 259, 262, 268, 270, 277, 288; — Cote, 8-acre, 249; — Cote Field, 277; — Cote Ley, 257, 288; — Wash, Great, 247
Sheepland, Great[1] .. 264
Sheeps Pightle 279
Sheer Ley Bottom.. .. 257
Sheering 247
Sheerings, Great, 278; — Pasture, 247
Shelly Field 286
Shelving Bridge Mead .. 282
Shepherds Croft, 257; — Cross, 256; — Land, 276, 279; — Pasture, 276
Shermans 283
Shillingford 249
Shimbords 288
Shimboros, Part of, 260; — Hop Ground, 260
Shiners Pasture 247
Shipley, 287; — Field, Great and Little, 279; — Wood, 279
Shocrouts 261
Shoemaker Pasture .. 279
Shooters 273, 277
Shoots Bottom 260
Shoplands Field.. 261
Short Croft .. 258, 276, 279
Shortland Field.. 251
Shortlands, 250, 251, 253, 256, 257, 280
Shot, Upper 279, 280
Shoulder-of-Mutton Field, 253, 288; — Wood, 251
Shoulders, Further, 278; — Field, 278
Shrags, Great and Little, 288
Shrubs 258
Shubs Field 266
Shuttle, 10-acre, 259; —, Upper, 259
Shuttlewoods Meadow.. 280
Sibley Croft 285
Sidehill Field, 261; — Pasture, 244, 266
Sideys Field 287
Siggs 291
Silly Pit Field, Great and Little, 261
Silver Edge, 266; — Ley, 256
Simkins Field 287
Simon Field 263
Simons, 281; —, Great and Little, 257, 281
Simpsons, 288: — Croft, 280; — Pasture, 274
Sims, 288; — Croft, 276
Singers Meadow 261
Singleton 257

[1] 'Shepland Over Went *alias* Horse Pastures,' A.D. 1600.

Singoes Field 269
Sippets 280
Sixpenny, Great and Little, 280
Skep Hill Valance 263
Skingles Wood 256
Skinners Field, 256; — Meadow, 253
Skippers, 269; — Meadow, 248
Skippets, Black, Upper and Lower, 256
Skits Hill 253
Skutlands 256
Slade, 249, 252, 267, 276; —, The, 263; —, Hilly, 249; —, The Upper, 254; —, Upper and Lower, 251; — Field, 247, 261, 279; — Hide, 247; — Meadow, 248, 276; — Pasture, 258, 267, 279; — Pasture, Long, 274
Slades Meadow .. 248, 257
Shalgroves 276
Slampsey (or Spamsey) Wood 261
Slansey Folly 253
Slate Ley 263
Slaters Piece 263
Slaughter Field, 256, 286; — House Mead, 252
Slaughters Field 277
Sleckford Vent 273
Slecksins Pasture 274
Slip, 278, 288, 290, 291; —, The, 250, 256, 257, 259, 262, 263, 275, 277, 280, 288, 290; —, Long, 253, 256; —, Upper, 250; — Fen, Long, 268; — Field, 256, 257, 279
Slipes, Part of the 275
Slomans 288
Slomers, Great and Little, 288
Slough Field, 244, 251, 256, 262; — Meadow, 259
Sloughs, Long, ... 244
Slow Field, 280, 286; — Park, 244
Slug Budge Wood 262
Slugs Acre, 256; — Field, 257
Sluice Pond Field .. 251, 261
Slumber Ley 288
Sly Croft 245
Small Bridge, Great & Small, 254
Smarts Field, 262; — and Lawrences, 262
Smealey Meadow 248
Smees Meadow .. 257
Smith Croft, 268; — Downs, 268; — Field, 257, 262, 286
Smithfield, Upper & Lower, 290
Smiths Close, 256; — Field, 248, 286, 288; — Stubble, 257
Smock Field 244
Smooths Ley 277
Smoothy Busket, 279; — Ley, 278
Smythers Pasture .. 250
Smythies Field 269
Snade Field, First & Second, 253
Snail Croft, 268; — Field Ley, 257
Snails Croft[1] 264
Snakes Field, 256; — Island, 244
Snares Hills 280
Snells Field 290
Snipe Land Field 273
Snipes, 287; — Field, 287
Snow Hill 280
Snows Field 256
Snowtons 246
Snugs Hill Meadow .. 248
Snux Hills 249
Soldiers Field 261
Solomans Field, Great and Little, 257

[1] 'Snall Croftes,' A.D 1600

Sorrells Pasture.. 282
Sortrings Meadow.. .. 287
Sour Ley, 257; — Meadow, 258, 267
South Field .. 245, 248, 256
Southey Ley 293
Sovereigns 262
Sow Back, 257; — Pits, 266
Sowters, 278; — Field, 288
Spadelles Park 274
Spanish Field 269
Sparkes, 276; — Field, 263
Sparlings, 256; — Field, 256
Sparrocks, Ley 286
Sparrow Croft, 244; — Brook, 287
Sparrows, 290; — Croft, 257; — Grove, 254
Spear Plot 268
Speer Ley 262
Spencers.. 277
Spenceleys Field 273
Spendall Bottom 262
Spice Acres.. 281
Spicers 248, 249
Spices 247
Spikes Piece 274
Spinage, Great 260
Spindles Hill 251
Spinney, 263; —, Little, 263
Spiggins, 244; —, Great and Little, 273; — Wood, 273
Spilgroves Meadow .. 285
Split Croft 269
Spittels 261
Splint Field 258
Split, Home and Further, 250
Spong, The, ... 273
Spongs 264
Spooners Field 256
Spout Field, 256, 266; — Moor, 280
Sprat Field 246, 253
Sprigs Field, 259; — Orchard, 288
Spring, The, 251, 256, 288; — Field, 249, 251, 262, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 286; — Close, 261; — Mead, Upper and Lower, 257; — Meadow, 249, 250; — Wood, 256
Spur Field 266
Spudhocks 266
Sputtocks Mead 244
Squaly Field 278
Square Croft, 253; — Meadow, 286
Squires Field.. 268
Stains Field 256
Stairhole Mead 262
Stait (or Start), The, .. 257
Stallingers 248
Stambourne Croft, 276; — Pasture, 279
Stammage, Two-acre .. 249
Stamment Croft 263
Stammer, Middle, etc., .. 259
Stammers Land, 288; — Meadow, 285
Stanes Meadow 268
Stanley, Great & Little, 245, 280; — Upper and Lower, 273[1]
Stannards 252
Stantons, 276; — Field, 256
Stapleton Pasture 286
Stapletons 290
Starlings, 263; — Piece, 280
Starts, Hither and Further, 288; — Tye, 255
Starve Goose, 257; — Grove, 250; — Gut Field, 263
Stavers Field.. 288
Stebbing Field, 269; — Green Field, 280; — Ley, 248, 257; — Pasture, 256

[1] 'Stanley Hall Manor,' A.D. 1600.

Stebbins 255
Steed, The,.. 272
Steel Yards 263
Steels Barn Field 249
Steelyard Field 255
Steeple Field 269
Stephens Field 251
Stetch Meadow 274
Stettles Meadow 248
Stevens Field, 257; — Ley, 279; — Piece, 259
Stewards, 264; — Ditch, 250; — Fen, 288
Stile Field, High, ... 251
Stilemans Wood 253
Stiles, Great, ... 280
Stisted Field, 261; — Ley, 251
Stisteds Mead 280
Stock Burrow, 257; — Field, 256, 261, 278, 288; — Ley, 280; — Pasture, 256, 263
Stockholds Field 257
Stockhouse Pasture .. 275
Stockland 257
Stockley Meadow 278
Stockness Field.. 257
Stocks Field, 280; -- Meadow, 257
Stonards 276
Stone Field, 244, 266, 270; — Hill, 252, 286; — Hook, 257; — Meadow, 255; — Daw Ash Ground, 278
Stoneation Field, 257; — Grove 257
Stonehall Field, 280; — Ley, 287
Stonehouse Field 289
Stones, Great and Little, 254; — Field, 273, 289; — Garden, 280; — Wood, 259
Stonhams 254
Stony Croft, 277; — Field, 263, 268; — Field, Great and Little, 248; — Land Field, 256; — Lands, 256, 279, 281, 283; — Ley, 251, 260; — Leys, 261
Storeys Field 276
Storks Meadow 263
Stours Field, 245, 247, 258, 264; —, Little, 245
Stow Pightle 256
Strait Lane Field 256
Straits Field, 256; — Ley, 278
Stranglands 258
Strawberry Field, 279; — Ley, 251
Straws.. 247
Street Field 251, 275
Stub Croft, 253; — Field, 268, 282; — Shot Field, 253
Stubbage Field 279
Stubbing, Great and Little, 263
Stubbings, 256; — Green, 260, 288
Stubbs, Middle, 257; —, 12-acre, 257; — Ley, 257
Stubland 250
Stubleys 261
Stulp Barn Field 260
Stulphs Field 263, 281
Stulps (ar. 8a.), 249, 291, (Part of) 283
Stump Croft, 279, 286; — Hill Pasture, 261
Sturbitch.. 257
Subcroft 263
Sucklings Garden 260
Sudbury, Little, 259, 268; — Field, 254, 289
Sudrums 263
Suffle, Upper and Lower, 280
Sugars Field, Great & Little, 263
Suke Winifred 280

Surgate Field 256
Suttle Field 273
Swains.. 254
Swallow Field 289
Swallows .. .. 256, 264[1]
Swamper.. 244
Swampus 266
Swampy, 264; — Field, 244
Swans Nest Pasture, 283; — Pightle Pasture, 248
Swanstead Field 282
Sweating Field 256
Sweats Field 256
Sweaty Old Moor 256
Sweet, 257; — Leys, 286
Sweetings, Hither & Further, 251
Swelling Field, 286; —, Upper and Lower, 286
Swetney, Great, 260; — Field, Great, 263
Swill House Meadow .. 257
Syers Land 248

Tabors, Great and Little, 289
Tack Minster Grove .. 283
Tagley Field 279
Tainter Field, 248, 251; — Pasture, 283 (*see also* Tenter)
Tainty Field, 257; — Meadow, 249
Tally, First, Middle, &c., 256
Tanners Croft, 283; — Field, 251, 253; — Ley, Great and Little, 251; — Pightle, 257
Tansey Croft 254
Tanter Field 255, 274
Tapers Field 269
Tare Croft, 261; — Ley, Little, 257; — Pightle, 280
Taverners, 262; — Field, 261, 269
Taylors Croft, 251; — Field, 256, 278, 279; — Pasture, 261
Tazell Field 278
Teazle, Great and Little, 288; — Field, 256, 288
Tedious, Great, 282; — Field, 282
Teds Field 291
Temple Barn, 278; — Croft, 274; — Wood, 282
Ten Pound Pasture .. 261
Tenter Field, 253, 255; — Field Pasture, 262; — Ley, 278 (*see also* Tainter)
Terry Field, 261, 274; — Pightle, 282
Terrys Piece Wood .. 282
Teys Mead 275
Thatchers 277
Thicken Acre Coxhill .. 261
Thickett 256
Thimble Field 264
Thirley Field 288
Thistle Field 266
Thistledown 248
Thistly Bottom, 249; — Breasts, 279; — Croft, 247, 290; — Field, 244, 251, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257, 259, 261, 272, 279, 289; — Green, 251; — Green Field, 251; — Ley, 283; — Mead, 275; — Wigley, 271
Thompsons 276
Thong Pasture 255
Thongs 277
Thorley, 288; —, Great and Lower, 288; — Field, 263
Thorn Croft, 254; — Croft Pightle, 264[2]; — Field, 261; — Pasture, 274
Thornes, Great and Little, 253
Thorney Park 254

[1] 'Le Swallowe,' A D. 1600.

[2] 'Thorne Croft,' A.D. 1600

Thousand Acres (5*a*.3*r*.22*p*.) 247, (0*a*.0*r*.17*p*.) 248, (0*a*.2*r*.10*p*.) 250, (0*a*.1*r*.17*p*.) 270, (1*a*.2*r*. 14*p*.) 282
Three Chimneys, Great and Little, 250
Three-Corner Field, 244, 245, 256, 257, 259, 260, 263, 285, 286, 288; — Lawn, 280; — Ley, 247, 273; — Marsh, 259; — Meadow, 251; — Dock Acre, 257
Three-Corners, 253, 255, 256, 257, 264, 281, 288
Three-Gate Ley 257
Three-Quarter Field .. 263
Thrift Croft 283
Thunderpits 261
Thurst Wood 257
Thurstons .. 254, 276, 280
Tibbs, Little and Lower, 252; — Meadow, 249
Tiffens Ley.. 262
Tilbury Field, 245, 285; — Hedge Wood, 247
Tile Barn Field, 251; — Croft, 272; — Kiln, 280; — Kiln Field, 263
Tiles 276
Tilt Croft 254
Timber Ley 251
Timmocks, 266; —, Great and Little, 255
Tin Meadow 259, 276
Tinkers Chase, 251; — Close, 263; — Croft, 257; — Field, 263, 278; — Meadow, 257
Tinks Field 277
Tint Croft, Great, ... 257
Tinter Croft 280
Tithe Dock-Acre 257
Tithe-free, Part of, 276; — Field, 245
Toft Ley.. 263
Togs and Tups 285
Toll Dish Field 268
Toldish Hall Field 268
Tom Clarks Field.. .. 248
Tomboy Field 288
Tomboys.. 263
Tomlands, 6-acre, ... 276
Tommy Lane Field .. 288
Toms, Great and Little, 257; — Croft, 289; — Field, 267; — Ley, 288
Tongue Wood 257
Toothill Field 261
Topland 244
Toppesfield.. 256
Torps Field 256
Tortories (or Tortoise) Field, First and Second, 263
Totman Mead 263
Tottles, Great and Little, 257, 287; — Field, 288
Tower Field 251
Towerlands Meadow 251
Town Field, 251, 253, 257, 261, 279, 280, 282, 286, 289; — Land, 283; — Land Field, 262; — Ley, 263; — Meadow, 257, 288; — Pasture, 261, 273; — Wood, 288
Travellers 250
Traylands 276
Treadsells Wood 288
Tredgwells, Third, . .. 263
Trefoil Field 257
Trevit Field 253
Trews Field 280
Trickets Pasture 258
Trip Field 247
Troublesome 250
Trucketts, Great and Little, 288
Trumples 282

Trumps, Little, 281; — Pasture, 281
Trunley Meadow 257
Tubbs, 267; — Queach, 267; — Pasture, 267
Tuckland, Great, 259; — Field, 259
Tuff Tree Field 286
Tuffins Field 258
Tuft, 263; — Field, 263
Tufts Meadow and Field .. 279
Tumblers, Upper and Lower, 255
Tumbleys, Great, ... 282
Tunbridge Field .. 251, 261
Tunleys, Little, ... 282
Tups Piece 274
Turban Field 270
Turbits 276
Turncoates 276
Turners Field, 249, 251, 256, 278; — Meadow, 281; — Piece, 271
Turning Bit 278
Turnpike Field 251
Turpitts Hop Ground .. 262
Turtles, Great and Little, 282
Tweeds Field 278
Twigs 280
Twillage, Long, ... 289
Twinstead Croft 264
Twist Harts 257
Twisted Field 251
Tye, Part of the, 259; — Field, 286; — Field, Great and Little, 254; — Field, Upper and Little, 249; — Pightle, 248; — Pond Field, 253; — Wood, 254
Tylers, 250, 261; — Ash Ground, 261; — Field, 256; — Ley, 273
Ugley Field 273
Underwoods 253
Unwins 257
Uplands Piece 256
Upsets 263

Valance, Great and Long, 263; — Field, 244
Vale Meadow 286
Valey 279
Valley, 256; —, The, 262; —, Hither, 254; —, Croft, 255; — Green, 255; — Mead, 257
Vastly 280
Vauxhall Hop Ground .. 262
Vents—*see* Elm, *also* Sleckford
Vicarage, Great and Little, 247; — Meadow, 246
Vicars Land 280
Vickney 280
Vinets 244
Vineyard, Ox, ... 253
Violets, Great and Little, 286

Wabeys Field 289
Wadding, Upper & Lower, 276; — Field, 276
Wades Garden 278
Wakelands Meadow .. 281
Wakelings Field .. . 288
Wakes Croft 247
Walfords, Great and Little, 257
Walk Field 256
Walkers Ley 280
Wales, Little, 272; — Field, 272
Wallis, Great and Little, 256
Walls Field 251, 269
Walnut-Tree Field, 256, 263, 273, 274, 281, 282; — Mead, 257; — Meadow, 248; — Pasture, 252, 276; — Yard, 250

Walnuts Croft 263
Walters 248
Waltons Croft 270
Wannells Field, 280; — Mead, 280
War Field, Upper, Middle and Green, 280
Ward Meadow, Little, .. 255
Warden, Further,.. .. 248
Wards, 252; — Field, 261, 263; — Pasture, 261
Warmans Field.. 273
Warmings Field 256
Warners, Great, 244; — Field, Glebe-piece in, 244
Warning Meadow 263
Warnings Field 263
Warplot 258
Warren, The, 257, 272; — Field, 262, 278; — Marsh, 278
Warrens, 262; — Croft, 263; — Field, 288; — Meadow, 256, 285
Wases, Little, ... 257
Waseys Barn Field .. 257
Wash Field, 261; — Hill, 255; — Ley Pasture, 274; — Meadow, 258, 276; — Pasture, 274; — Piece, 276
Washen Field 247
Washes Field.. 273
Watch Acre, 261; — House Field, 256; — House Grove, 256
Water Dod, 270; — Log, 280; — Slade Field, 281
Watermere, Great 286
Wathen Field 247
Watsons, 253, 257, 274, 277; — Croft, 288
Watts Field 250
Waver Field 289
Way Field, 253; — Field Spring, 253; — Pightle, 248
Weanels Croft 257
Weasel Hedge 248
Weathersfield Pasture .. 278
Weavers, 267; — Field, 286, 288; — Haventon, 258; — Meadow, 282
Webbers Croft 291
Webbs Field 268, 274
Wedlocks Field.. 264
Weed Field 253
Welcome Mead.. 257
Well Field, 256, 261; — Ley, 248; — Meadow, 249
Wells, 283; —, High, 252; —, Little, 248, 274; — Close, 263; — Field, 256
Wenton, Great and Little, 266
Wents Field 261
West Field, 259; — Moor Lands, 251
Westbury Pightle 259
Westcroft, Great and Little, 257
Western Field 247
Westlestead 263
Westley 249
Westleys.. 280
Westons, Great, ... 280
Westropps, Great.. .. 259
Wet Meadow 251
Weybridge Mead 279
Wharley Ley 282
Wheat Meadow, 282; — Park, 257
Wheelwrights Field .. 247
Whey Croft, Great and Little, 286
Whippers Land 282
Whistlers Field.. 287
Whistock Field 288

White Ash, 251; — Field, 257, 261, 288; — Gate Field, 268; — Hill, 264; — Hart Pasture, 258; — Horses Field, 261; — House Common, 248; — House Field, 259; — House Ley, 280; — Land, 254, — Orchard, 261; — Post Field, 253, 259, 261, 263, 268, 269, 288; — Top, 259, 291
Whitefields Pasture .. 257
Whitehouse Wood 247
Whitelands, 278, 287; —, Great and Little, 244
Whitens 251
Whites Croft 276
Whitesheds Wood .. 273
Whitley Field, 250; — Mead, 257
Whitleys.. 268
Whitlocks, Great and Little, 244; — Field, 286
Whitmore Field 280
Whitstock Field 288
Whittons 257
Wick Field, Upper and Lower, 261; — Hazel, 248
Wicked Hill 264
Wicken Hill 287
Wickham Field and Ley, 259, 289
Wickins 280
Wicks 275
Widdocks Pasture 286
Widow Turners Field .. 245
Wiggery, 259; — Leys, 289; — Wood, 259
Wigleys Field 271
Wigmore, Upper and Lower, 256
Wild Boar Field, 253; — Croft, 258; — Field, 257, 263; — Shot Ley, 281
Wilderness, Old, 255; — Hill, 256
Wilds, The, 251; — Field, 287
Wiles 244
Williams Field 288
Wilkins, Little,.. .. . 256
Will Field 266
Williams Wood.. 288
Willoughby Cross.. .. 251
Wills Aly 278
Willow Croft, 280; — Field, 257; — Ground, 253, 280, 290; — Hedge, 247
Willows Field, 256; — Green Pasture, 256
Wills Ally Wood 278
Willymore 256
Wilsons Field 282
Winch, Upper and Lower, 288
Winchlows.. 255
Winding Acre, 258; — Field, 249, 263, 266, 273, 286, 287, 288, 289, 291; — Dean, 249; — 8-acre, 262; — Ley, 247, 291; — Piece, 256, 287
Windmill, 262; — Field, 253, 255, 274, 281; — Hill, 266; — Hill Field, 267
Windsor Field 286
Wine Galls.. 244
Winnells.. 273
Winnex 280
Winney Field, 258; — Ley, 248
Winsey Wood 257
Winters 290
Wintons, Great.. 249
Wisbeys Field 261
Wisheys Garden 261
Wisemans, Long,.. .. 290
Wit Hedge.. 247
Witch, Upper and Lower, 286
Woadley, Little, ... 244

Wood Field, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 255, 256, 258, 259, 274, 290, and others omitted; — Ley, 244; — Norrell, 282; — Warts, 255
Woodbuds, Great and Little, 257
Woodcock Field 269
Woodland Field.. 256
Woodnuttings 258
Wool Field, Great and Little, 254; — Pits, 277
Woolmers 253
Woolpit Down 255
Woolney, Great and Little, 282
Woolsden 283
Workhouse, 280; — Field, 256, 262, 281, 282, 289; — Meadow, 251
Worlds, with Hop Ground, 271; — End Field, 263, 282
Worsteads 281
Wolves Field 268
Wren, Great, 279; — Park, 244, 263, 268, 290; — Pasture, 279
Wrens Croft, 285; — Park, 261, 277
Wrestlers, Great and Little, 280
Wrestling Place 262
Wrights, Little, 257; — Croft, 287; — Pasture, 286; — Wood, 263
Wrongs, 244; — Plantation, 244; — Field, 273
Wyatts Field, 246, 280; — Meadow, 281
Wyberghs Land 286
Wybrews.. 286
Wyebridge Meadow.. .. 286

Yalfords 248
Yards, Small, (6*a.* ar.) .. 256
Yawney Fen Mead, 275; — Field, 275; — Meadow, 278
Yeldham Ley.. 257
Yelfords 257
Yerford, Little, ... 248
Yew Tree Field.. 256
Youngs Field.. 281

Zex Field 250

COLCHESTER BAYS, SAYS AND PERPETUANAS.

BY ELIOT HOWARD.

IN the Act of Parliament 13th Anne, *c.* 20, A.D. 1713, "for the speedy and effectual preserving the navigation of the River of Thames by stopping the breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham in the County of Essex, &c.," after enumerating certain dues which might be collected from vessels entering the Thames towards the cost of the repairs, there occurs the following final clause :—

"Provided always that nothing in this Act contained shall charge the Two Colchester Packet Boats above four times in the year with the said duties of 3/- a voyage they going weekly from Wivenhoe to London with Bays, Says and Perpetuanas, and from London to Wivenhoe with Wooll to be manufactured at Colchester."

The fact that the Bays, Says and Perpetuanas of Colchester, were of sufficient importance to find their way thus into an Act of Parliament appears to justify an attempt to save from oblivion what little knowledge can now be gathered about them, but on looking through the information obtained from various quarters, I find that there is little to add to what I have received through the kindness of Dr. H. Laver of Colchester and our excellent Secretary Mr. G. F. Beaumont.

In Murray's *English Dictionary* we find, under "Baize" the following forms, "bayes, baies, bease, bayze, bayz, bays, baize (1570 in Godefroi "les baies et sargés"). Latin *badius*, chestnut coloured, *bay*: so named from its original colour, &c. A coarse woollen stuff having a long nap, &c."

In the memorandum book of one of the old woollen mills in Somersetshire, under date 1804, reference is made to "Orange list bay—Colchester bay—Long bay—South sea bay," and in 1813 "Lisbon or broad baizes—Meltons or R.M. Baizes." Again in 1821 "made some baizes or more properly raised serges." But the present owners of the mills are unable now to trace what the fabrics so described may have been.

At first sight it would appear that *bays* are the same fabric as we now call *baize*, and that *says* are what we call *serges*. But we shall see that such a conclusion may prove to be too hasty.

In the present day we generally connect baize with green colour and think of a specially coarse kind of cloth, but apparently this quite misleads us as to the nature of the "Colchester bays."

Dr. Laver points out the strange fact, that although the manufacture died out so recently that one or more of those who were engaged in the work may be still alive, all knowledge on the subject seems to have disappeared.

There is, however, in the Colchester Museum a small piece of the fabric, about six inches square, secured by Dr. Laver at great expense, and this is the only sample in good condition known to exist. The fabric appears to have been of fine texture woven like serge, that is, formed like a twill, the shuttle not passing over and under alternate threads as in calico, but passing over more than one thread.

In spite of the supposed origin of the name from *badius* or bay colour, the Colchester bays appear to have been generally pure white, but that they were sometimes coloured seems probable from the minutes of the Coachmakers' Company, 11th Nov., 1690, when the purchase was ordered of "— yards of Colchester bays to line the Company's standing on my Ld. Mayor's day."[1]

In the records of the Somerset Mills is found frequent mention also of "Says" but here again there is little to guide as to the details of the manufacture, and especially on the question whether in the West of England they were the same as serges. Dr. Laver says that the Colchester *Says* were not serges, that is to say, they were woven with one thread up and one down like calico, and not by passing the shuttle over several threads so as to form a twill. The specimens he has seen were green and appear to have been used commonly for bed-hangings, being frequently mentioned in old wills. In Dawson Turner's *Domestic Architecture*, pt. I., p. 71, in a foot note, "a fringe of say" is mentioned.

In the Autobiography of Mrs. Gilbert (Ann Taylor) edited by her son, the late Josiah Gilbert of Ongar, we find the following note on the subject (page 68, Fifth Edition, 1888).

"The 'bay' and 'say' manufacture was brought into Colchester in 1570 by eleven Dutch families flying from the Alva persecution.

[1] From old records quoted in Beaumont's *History of Coggeshall* it would appear that the Essex "bays" were, as sold by the weavers generally white, and subsequently dyed to suit the taste of the purchasers.

'Say' was a kind of serge, all wool, much used by the 'religious' for shirts and by the English Quakers for aprons. The word is said to be derived from *sagum*, a soldiers coarse cloak or a kind of blanket."

As regards Perpetuanas we have been quite unable to trace any such long historical sequence or in fact to find much trace of any kind. The name is quite unknown in the West of England and does not appear in books of reference, but it seems clear that the fabric so known was a cloth of very durable character. The name was doubtless given as a sort of trade mark and connected with *perpetual* wearing qualities and not with the obscure black letter Saint Perpetua who appears in our Calendar on March 7th.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Essex Deeds.—Mr. C. L. Shadwell, Honorary Fellow of Exeter College, has issued, for private circulation, a valuable calendar of the deeds relating to the foundation for St. Antony's Exhibitions in that College. These, of which there are more than 140, relate to lands in Dagenham, Havering and Barking, namely Valance, Brokmans, Gallants, Belhouse, Copped Lands, Firstlings, Alberd's, Newman's, Lynne's, Pound's, Aldwyne's, Attegrove, Everard's, East Hall, and Pyreman's. All personal and place names are duly given in the Calendar.

J. H. ROUND.

Creffeild family.—I have always believed that this family, though found in Essex at an early date, derived its name from a place in Suffolk; but from which place seemed doubtful. Mr. Walter Rye's Calendar of Suffolk Fines, lately published, contains fines of 11-12 Edward II. to which the same man is party as William de 'Crosfeld' and William de 'Creffeld.' It is quite clear that 'Crosfeld' was Crowfield in the heart of Suffolk near Needham Market, which appears constantly under that form. In Essex the family name first appears as 'Cresfeld' about the middle of the thirteenth century, when they were benefactors at Horkesley to the Priory there, as is evidenced by the charters preserved in the Bodleian Library. The "Alan son of Henry de Cresfeld" of these charters seems to have been the "Alan de Crepfeld" who witnessed Bergholt and Fordham charters in the Colchester Cartularly (pp. 411, 414, 657). The family held their small estate in Great Horkesley by knight-service, as is shown by a list of fees in the Red Book of the Exchequer, assigned to the reign of Henry III., in which we read: "Alanus de Crepfeud x. partem [unius militis] in Horkeslega" (*Liber Rubeus*, p. 739). This tenth of a knight's fee was held in 1303 by Andrew son of Robert "de Creffeld" (or "Cressefeld"), then a minor (*Feudal Aids II.*, 138). Crowfield, I find, occurs as 'Cressfield' in a Bodleian charter of 21 Ric. II. [1397-8]. It is singular that, even in the eighteenth century, Le Neve who was present at the funeral of Sir Ralph Creffeild's son at Colchester, spells the name throughout (in his 'Book of knights') as 'Cresfeld.'

J. H. R.

An early Essex will (A.D. 998).—In what is known as "the Crawford charters" edited by Professor Napier and Mr. W. H. Stevenson (*Anecdota Oxoniensia*, mediæval and modern series, part VII.) there is printed (p. 22) the will of Leofwine son of Wulfstan in favour of Westminster Abbey. The editors observe that—

"Although this will has been printed thrice (by Madox, Thorpe, and Kemble), its chief interest has not, we believe, been pointed out. It is the will of Leofwine son of Wulfstan, an Essex landowner, and it is dated nearly seven years later than the battle of Maldon. Now one of the heroes of this battle, the man who guarded the bridge, and who seemingly struck the first blow, was Wulfstan son of Ceola. . . . It is highly probable that the testator was the son of the Wulfstan of the song, because Brihtnoth's force must have consisted principally of the local levies, and the testator's possessions were close to Maldon. It was probably this local connection of Wulfstan's that caused Brihtnoth to select him to guard the bridge" (p. 123).

I give the suggestion for what it is worth, though I think it rather hazardous. The will itself, however, is in any case, of local interest, for it mentions land 'æt cynlaue dyne,' 'æt mearcyncg seollan,' 'of purlea in to hnutlea,' 'heafodbotles on purlea,' and 'æt berlingum.' The editors explain that the first is Kelvedon (not Kelvedon Hatch), where Domesday assigns five hides to Westminster Abbey; that the third and fourth relate to Purleigh and Notley ('heafodbotl' is the later 'chief messuage'), where Westminster is not recorded as holding land; and that the last place is Barling. I have no doubt myself that the remaining place is Marks Hall (near Coggeshall), though the editors, on philological grounds, hesitate to assert the identity. It is remarkable that, under Edward the Confessor, lands at Kelvedon, Marks Hall, and Purleigh were held by Gudmund, who was succeeded under William the Conqueror, by Hugh de Montfort. This is in favour of the identity of Marks Hall, but makes the connection with Westminster Abbey difficult to understand.

J. H. R.

The Churches of High Ongar, Stanford Rivers, Langenhoe, and Little Laver.—In the "List and Index of Ministers' Accounts" issued by the Public Record Office (1897) there is mention of a 'pension' payable from the Essex church of Sonningdon to the Priory of 'Romney,' this latter name being given in error for that of Rumilly in the Boulonnais, where a Cluniac Priory was founded early in the twelfth century. There is further mention of this pension, as payable by the abbot and monks of Coggeshall, on the rolls of Richard II. That the church of Sonningdon was at Coggeshall there can be little doubt, but Mr. Beaumont is investigating this question for himself.

What I have to do now is to show that this same Priory had secured other Essex churches, although the fact seems to be unknown and certainly was so to Morant. In my "Calendar of documents preserved in France," issued by the Public Record Office, I have given (p. 507) the charter by which count Eustace of Boulogne, in 1125, gave to this Priory a rent-charge of £10 on his manor of Fobbing—one of his many Essex manors—and another of £10, which is found to have been charged on Shenfield.[1] A document has now come to light which proves that a Count of Boulogne—doubtless the same Eustace—gave also to the Priory the churches of High Ongar, Stanford Rivers, Langenhoe, and Little Laver, all of which were demesne manors on the Boulogne fief in Essex.

On the Close Roll of 7 Edward I. (m. 3d) there is enrolled an agreement between Queen Eleanor and the Prior and monks of Rumilly, by which they demise to her the rent-charge of £20 from Fobbing and Shenfield (then payable by Sir. Robert de Camville, knight), together with the advowsons of the above four churches, to which they had been unable to maintain their right at a distance. They stipulated for a certain sum to be paid them by the queen in return for the rent-charge and advowsons, and they reserved to themselves the pensions that they "were wont to receive in times past from the churches, to wit 16 sh. from the church of Langenhoe, 50 sh. from the church of High Ongar, 50 sh. from the church of Stanford, 16 sh. from the church of Little Laver."[2]

There can, I think, be little doubt that these churches, as well as that of Sonningdon (Coggeshall), were given to the Priory by Count Eustace in the days of Henry I. The above agreement now explains how the priory came to part with them.

J. H. R.

Rayleigh Mount.—Writing on this earthwork in Vol. V. of our *Transactions*, I adduced from Mr. Clark's work on "Mediæval Military Architecture," as against its alleged resemblance to the mound at Old Sarum, the statement that "the central knoll of Sarum is 500 feet wide at the top" (p. 42). Mr. Clark's work definitely states (II. 449) that: "Commencing with the interior, the central mound is, at its top, about 500 feet across." It appears, however, that the real diameter is rather 50 than 500 feet, which, of course, destroys the argument based upon the larger figure. Mr. Clark's reputation, among archæologists, on these subjects has stood so high that one would naturally accept his definite statements without question; but my fate should serve as a warning to others.

J. H. R.

[1] *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 501. [2] *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1272-9, pp. 577-8.

The Wardstaff.—The wardstaff of the Hundred of Ongar is a well-known Essex institution, thanks to the fortunate preservation of the formalities still associated with it in the time of Henry VIII. Less familiar is the wardstaff of the Half Hundred of Harlow, adjoining that of Ongar, although Morant has mentioned its existence under Hatfield Broadoak. I now find that the Hundred of Barstable, which adjoined to its north-east the Hundred of Ongar, also had a wardstaff. The Colchester Cartulary (Roxburghe Club) contains (pp. 472-9, 552) a series of documents relating to lands in Little Bemfleet, Nevenden, and Bowers Giffard, which belong to 14—17 Edw. I. (1285—1289). In the first of these we read (p. 473) "that the whole undivided holding owes the ward of two men for one whole night after Easter to the Hundred (*ad Hundredum*) of Barstaple, which belongs to the king's consort the queen, which is called 'Wardstaf' (*quod vocatur Wardstaf*), which service is valued (*extenditur*) at one penny a year." It will be perceived that the watching service was similar to that in the Hundred of Ongar, (Kelvedon-Hatch, for instance, was held "by the service of finding two men to watch the wardstaff") and that thus a line drawn through Essex from Harlow to Canvey Island would pass through three contiguous Hundreds in all of which is found this archaic institution.

J. H. R.

Worked Flint found at Loughton Hall.—In November, 1899, while trenches for the foundations of a garden-wall between the Hall and Hatfields were in progress, certain flints were found in the gravelly soil. As they appeared to have been artificially worked they were submitted to Sir John Evans, who wrote that he was sorry to say that, with one exception, the flints were the work of nature, not of art. The exception was the largest of a group of five, which he thought to be a kind of hoe, as figured in *Stone Implements*, fig. 15. This remains in the possession of the Rev. J. Whitaker Maitland, by whom it was found. Some of the specimens were curiously pitted—a result due, it is thought, to the action of frost.

W. C. W.

Discovery of Roman Coins at Little Waltham.—About the end of February last, two workmen engaged in opening a new gravel-pit in a field on Sheepcotes Farm, Little Waltham, which is occupied by Mr. Louis Campen, discovered a hoard of Roman coins, about 180 in number, some three feet below the surface of the ground, and lying together, as though they had been enclosed in some receptacle which had disappeared totally through decay. The coins, which are all of bronze and small, are now in the possession of

Lt.-Col. W. Nevill Tufnell, of Langleys, the owner of Sheepcotes Farm. They are, for the most part, in poor condition. Mr. G. F. Hill, of the Coins and Medals Department of the British Museum, who has been good enough to look at a selected few of the coins, informs me that they are of the type most commonly found in this country and probably present no point of very special interest. They belong to the latter half of the third century and comprise (so far as he could see at a hasty glance) coins of Postumus, Victorinus, Tetricus, and Claudius Gothicus. It may be mentioned that, in Roman times, Little Waltham was probably a place of some consequence, being situate at the point at which the remarkably straight Roman road running through Braintree and Gosfield, branched off from that leading from Chelmsford to Dunmow, Thaxted, and Saffron Walden.

MILLER CHRISTY.

Roydon Whipping-posts and Stocks.—During the winter of 1889-1900 these had fallen into considerable disrepair, the whipping-post lay prone on the ground owing to decay at its base and both the head of this and the stocks supports had commenced to rot at the tops. I had some correspondence with the Parish Council with reference to putting them into a state of repair and that body proved fully in sympathy with my desire to preserve these relics of bygone days but found that they could take no steps in the matter as these instruments of punishment were erected on the manorial waste. I thereupon suggested application being made to the lord of the manor for permission to repair and paint them and in this I presume the Council was successful, as, at a recent visit, I found the whipping-post had been spliced and replaced in position and a zinc cap affixed and both this and the stocks well painted. I think now these will last for another decade without any further attention.

W. B. GERISH.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 9th JUNE, 1900.

NEVENDEN, SOUTH BEMPFLEET, AND THUNDERSLEY.

Meeting at Wickford Railway Station, the Society first visited Nevenden church, where Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., Hon. Sec., read the following paper :—

NEVENDEN CHURCH.

"This church was visited by your late Hon. Sec., Mr. H. W. King, in the year 1856, and from his notes made at the time and recorded in his *Ecclesiæ Essexienses*,[1] and from an inspection of the church which I made on the 29th of last month, I am enabled to give you some account of the building in which we are gathered as it appeared forty-four years ago, and to remark upon the changes which have since taken place.

Mr. King prefaces his description of the church by saying that the parish is incorrectly written at the present day 'Nevendon' instead of 'Nevenden.' 'Den' signifies a wooded valley, whereas 'don' is indicative of the converse, pointing to location on high ground. The parish is situate on low ground, and in rainy seasons the roads in the neighbourhood are greatly flooded.

The church, which is dedicated to St. Peter, is of very early erection and of small dimensions, consisting of a nave and chancel without aisles. At the west end of the nave is a low wooden bell turret. The nave and chancel are almost of equal length, the former being 24 feet long and 20 feet wide, the latter about 22 feet long and 18 feet 1 inch wide. The buttresses are set at the angles. There is no dividing arch between the nave and chancel.

The Chancel.

The chancel is Early-English: of as early a date as the reign of Richard I. or the close of the twelfth century, but alterations and insertions have been made at subsequent periods.

The east window, which in 1856 was in the Perpendicular, is now, as you will observe, in the Decorated style, having three trefoil-

[1] Vol. I., p. 603.

headed lights with a quatrefoil over each of the side lights and a circular window of six foils over the central light.

In the north wall are two single lancet windows one foot wide on the outside and splayed inward to a width of four feet. These windows formerly rested upon a moulded string, which was once continued round the chancel but was subsequently broken by the insertion of the east window. What remained of the string-course at the date of Mr. King's visit has since been either destroyed or plastered over.

Upon the south side the two lancet windows were in the fifteenth century converted, so that, when inspected by Mr. King, the eastern-most of these windows was pointed, divided by a single mullion and the head was rather singularly cusped. The second window had its internal opening of rather square form. It consisted of two lights, each acutely trefoiled. One painted quarry remained in this window, the pattern being an interlaced ribbon or bow. Since Mr. King's visit, the fifteenth century windows have been replaced by two lancet windows, to correspond with those in the north wall.

Occupying an unusual position in the east wall of the chancel on the right hand side of the altar, there was, in 1856, a remarkably perfect and well preserved *piscina* with projecting basin in the form of an inverted cone resting upon a ledge with two scrolls of foliations. Upon the front was sculptured a cross formée. The preservation of this piscina was considered by Mr. King as somewhat remarkable, as a cross so conspicuously placed would ordinarily have ensured destruction. As I was unable to find any vestige of this piscina on my recent visit, I can only conclude that it was removed during the restoration which was effected about the year 1875. Perhaps it may not yet be too late to recover and replace it. Until the erection of the present gawky font, this piscina was used as a baptismal font, to which purpose it may have been long previously appropriated.

The Nave

is lighted by two well proportioned square-headed windows, each of two trefoiled lights. Although the stone is new, the windows appear to be reproductions of the windows existing in 1856, except that the dripstones resting upon corbel heads have neither been preserved nor replaced

The old west or belfry window, which consisted of three acutely pointed lights with intersecting mullions but the openings in the head not feathered, has been renewed in the same style.

The north doorway is pointed, and the arch mouldings, consisting of two ogees, are continued down the jambs to the plinth. The dripstone terminates in two defaced corbel heads.

The south doorway, which was blocked in 1856, is now opened. It is similar to the north doorway except that it has no dripstone or corbels.

In the south wall of the nave, near the entrance to the chancel, is a trefoil-headed piscina.

The Roof

of the nave and chancel is supported by four tie-beams with king-posts, each having four struts. The angles of the posts and under edges of the ties are plainly chamfered. The roof, which was formerly ceiled, is now open.

The royal arms, carved in wood, are set up in the nave over the westernmost tie-beam. This tie-beam and the west wall support the bell turret.

The Font,

an ill-proportioned new one, the shaft being much too high, stands at the west end of the nave. The basin, shaft, and plinth are octangular and quite plain."

At South Bemfleet the party was hospitably received and provided with light refreshments by the Rev. C. F. Box, the Vicar, and Mrs. Box, in the parish room. Here a general meeting was held under the presidency of Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., and the following were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
ELWELL, M. C., Liverpool Street Station, G.E.R.	Mr. H. Wilmer.
BULLER, W., Myland, Colchester.	Mr. H. Laver.
CHAPMAN, ALFRED, Fairview, Rayleigh.	Mr. S. S. Baker.

Mr. Laver then read the following paper on Bemfleet Camp:—

BEMFLEET.

"The first mention of this parish in history is in the Saxon Chronicle under the date A.D. 894, where the events are recorded which led up to the building of a camp here by the Danes, and of its capture by the forces of King Alfred.

"But Hastein the Dane, abandoning all hope of resistance, began to devise by what means he might deceive the most merciful King by his fraudulent acts. Accordingly, sending messengers to the king, he promised by oaths and by offers of hostages that he would for the future desist from harrassing him and the kingdom of England, if he might be allowed to depart in peace; and moreover, for greater security, he sent to the king his two sons, who were children, that he might if he pleased consecrate them with the sacrament of the faith and of baptism. Then that most pious King, who was always more eager to deliver the souls of the Pagans than slay them, granted their request, and the boys having been generated at the sacred font, he permitted their father Hastein with all the other infidels to depart in peace, according to the covenant that he had made."

I have made this extract from Matthew of Westminster as it explains more fully Alfred's conduct, when his army captured these

same children the next year at Bemfleet as is recorded in the Saxon Chronicle under the date 894.

After the Danish defeat at Farnham, still following the account by Matthew of Westminster, we find that those Danes who escaped over the Thames went after a time from Mersea to their countrymen in Essex. There they found that most wicked traitor Hastein, who in contravention of the treaty which he had made with King Alfred was already dwelling near the town of Beamfleot, which was fortified with wide and deep fosses; and making continual sallies out of it, he laid waste the whole country. Then the Pagans who, as has been already mentioned, had settled at Appledore, joining Hastein, made a very numerous army of soldiers.

In the meantime those soldiers whom King Alfred had sent away to attack them, uniting themselves to the citizens of London at the command of the King, marched in hostile manner upon Beamfleot but did not find Hastein in the town. Nevertheless they fought a most severe battle against his companions who sallied out of the town against them, and at the first onset they compelled them to flee, and entering the town destroyed it and loaded the wife of Hastein and his two sons with chains, burnt some of his ships, (please note this) and carried off some to the city of Rochester and sent Hastein's wife and his two sons to the city of London. After these exploits, King Alfred, having without much difficulty defeated and scattered and driven to the ships those Pagans on whose account he had gone to Exeter, returned to the city of London, where count Ethelred presented the wife of Hastein and his two sons to him, begging him to decide what should be done with the wife and children of that traitor who had violated the covenant which he had made with the king. Then, though it had been adjudged by everyone that they were worthy of the most shameful death, the King was unwilling to do them any harm, because, as has been before related, he had stood godfather to one of the children at the sacred font and Count Ethelred had been godfather to the other, and so he allowed both the mother and children to depart with their liberty.

The statement in the Saxon Chronicle under the date A.D. 894, is very similar to that by Matthew of Westminster, but it is not so full, it says—

"When the King turned westward towards Exeter with all his force, except a very strong body of the people eastward. These went onward until they came to London and then with the Townsmen and the aid which came to them from the west they went east to Bamfleet, Hasten was then come there with his band which before sat at Milton and the great army was also come thereto, which before sat at Appledore, near Limne-mouth.

The fortress at Bamfleet had been ere this constructed by Hasten, and he was at that time gone out to plunder; and the great army was therein. Then came they thereto, and put the army to flight, and stormed the fortress, and took all that was within it as well the property as the women, and the children also, and brought the whole to London, and all the ships they either broke in pieces or burned, or brought to London, or to Rochester; and they brought the wife of Hasten and his two sons to the King; and he gave them up to him again, because one of them was his godson and the other Ethered the ealdorman's. They had become their godfathers before Hasten came to Bamfleet, and at that time Hasten had delivered to him hostages and taken oaths, and the king had also given him many gifts, and so likewise when he gave up the youth and the woman."

The account then seems to have gone backwards somewhat and refers to Hastein's coming to Bamfleet, for it says—

"But as soon as they came to Bamfleet, and the fortress was constructed, then plundered he that very part of the King's realm which was in the keeping of Ethered his compeer, and again this second time, he had gone out to plunder that very same district when his fortress was stormed."

It would appear, from the continuation of the narrative, that, after this defeat, Hastein and his army, with remains of the other armies, took refuge in the Camp at Shoebury, and there we must leave them.

In volume II. of the *Transactions* of this Society, p. 75, is an article by the Rev. W. E. Heygate on this Camp and its history. Some portion of his account is necessarily the same as that which I have just given you, as both of us have gone to the same authorities for our information, but there are some statements in the Rev. gentleman's paper, which I think are incorrect. The first is as to the position of the camp. It has always been imagined that it was on the high ground seen from the railway station and it is here that signs have always been sought for, but in my opinion, without any success. It was, I know, the opinion of our late able secretary, Mr. King, that the site of the camp was more likely to be found on the low ground near the brook and the position of many Danish camps on low ground lends probability to the suggestion. At all events a careful survey by some resident in the district able to note in the various seasons of the year any differences in the growth and colour of the vegetation might give some clue which would assist in determining the exact site and size of this interesting camp.

Mr. Heygate also mentions that there were foundations in an orchard—on the north side of the rising ground I suppose—and that these might have been the remains of a castle built by King Alfred to guard the creek. I am afraid there is but little ground for this supposition.

Our late friend (Mr. King) informed me that when the railway bridge was made over the creek the workmen, in excavating for the

piers and for making the railway, came on the remains of burnt vessels, to a considerable extent, and this statement is corroborated by Mr. F. C. J. Spurrell in his paper on the "Early Sites and Embankments on the Margins of the Thames Estuary" in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii., p. 294, he says—

"The low spit at Benfleet was the site of the camp and banks may be feebly traced, about the whole area of the village and churchyard. There is no other spot suitable to the need of the Danes, or which shows even the semblance of earthworks. Of his fleet, the sunken ships remain in the fleet close to the camp to this day; for during the construction of the railway bridge there, some thirty odd years ago, (he was writing in 1885) the navvies came upon the ships many of which were charred, and in and about them lay great quantities of human skeletons."

A later visit to Bemfleet convinces me, that the opinion above expressed, with reference to the site of this camp is correct. Although I could not trace the whole of the camp, there is quite enough remaining around the churchyard to mark out one corner of the fortress, a sufficient clue to enable anyone with time and opportunities to follow up, and trace out the whole course of the earthworks of this historic camp."

The Church was next visited, and after time had been allowed for a general inspection of the edifice, Mr. G. F. Beaumont read the following paper:—

South Bemfleet Church.

"This church, which is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, was visited by Mr. H. W. King in 1845 and again in 1848. He considered it one of the finest specimens of ecclesiastical architecture in the county. It was erected principally in the first half of the fifteenth century but in the tower there are remains of Norman work and in the south aisle some Decorated columns. It is of noble elevation with a remarkably well pitched roof, and comprises a nave with north and south ailes, a large chancell, a low west tower with stunted wooden spire and a beautiful Perpendicular timber porch on the south side. The church is built of ragstone with an admixture of ancient brick. Both nave and chancel are tiled, but the aisles are leaded. The south aisle is embattled but the battlements have been removed from the north aisle.

The Porch.

The porch is said by Mr. Miller Christy to be the finest timber porch in Essex next to that at Margaretting. It is of the Perpendicular period. The interior has richly carved spandrels and embattled

beams and the gable and sides are filled with mullioned tracery. Though fifty years ago in a sadly dilapidated state it has since been judiciously restored.

The Nave

is three bays in length. The arches on both sides are of two reveals with plain chamfered edges springing on the north side from clustered shafts with well moulded plinths and capitals, the angles of which are hollow moulded, that is to say, the circular shafts are separated by a hollow and two fillets; on the south side the columns are octagonal and are in the Decorated style, the two responds and one of the columns being original, but the other or eastern column was re-built in the fifteenth century as is shown by its mouldings. The floor of the south aisle appears to have been at a higher level than that of the nave. It has, however, since been lowered and the rough foundations of the columns are now visible above the floor.

Anciently the roof, which is now segmental and plastered, must have been of open oak timber as is evident from the eight stone corbels from which the principals sprung. These corbels are:—on the south side, proceeding east to west, a grotesque head between two hands; an eagle; a winged lion; and another grotesque head: on the north side, proceeding in the same direction, a grotesque head, a demi-angel; a winged ox; and a grotesque head. Four of these corbels form the evangelistic symbols.

There are six clerestory windows, each of two cinquefoil headed lights, square headed.

The North Aisle

has four windows, one pointed, but the remaining three have eliptical arches; of these, two are let in the side wall and one at each end; the eastern most of the two former consists of three cinquefoil headed lights and the remainder are of two lights and all are of the same character, except that, that at the west end is pointed and has mullioned tracery in its head like the two windows in the south aisle. The north doorway, placed in the centre of the wall, is pointed but is blocked. In the north-east corner of this aisle is an angular recess the object of which is not apparent. In the north wall are the stairs which formerly led to the rood-loft and as these stairs are to the westward of the three-light window and there is a piscina in the return wall there was doubtless a chapel at the east end of this aisle.

The South Aisle.

The windows in this aisle, as has been before noticed, differ from those in the north wall. They occupy corresponding positions but

are pointed and each of them has, like that at the west end of the north aisle, two cusped lights with super-mullioned tracery. At the east end is a piscina and above it a very large niche with projecting stone bracket for a statue.

The Chancel.

The nave opens into the chancel by a magnificent and spacious arch of two reveals with hollow chamfered edges springing from clustered shafts with moulded capitals and bases of Early English date, probably about 1240. The arch itself is of the Perpendicular period.

The floor is elevated five paces above the nave and is paved with black and white marble.

There are four windows, two in the north wall and two in the south, similar to those in the south aisle but more pointed. They are comparatively new and do not appear to be true representations of the former windows, as Mr. King says that these windows were identical with those in the south aisle.

The east window, which is modern, in the Decorated style, takes the place of one of three lights inserted about 1840 by the then lord of the manor and is characterized by Mr. King as 'most barbarous.'

On the south side of the altar, which is raised three paces, is a cinquefoil headed piscina with shelf.

The Tower

retains vestiges of its Norman foundation, the only entrance to it being by a low semi-circular doorway of that period with plain soffit-arch. It was partly rebuilt and greatly altered in the fifteenth century. It consists of a basement and two stories; the upper or bell-chamber, containing five bells, is lighted by three square headed double-light windows; the lower by small single-light cusped openings. Very low massive buttresses of two stages are placed at the angles and on each buttress is a consecration cross, three of red brick and the fourth—that on the north side—of white stone set in red brick."

THUNDERSLEY CHURCH.

An examination of this interesting little structure of the Early English period in the first stages of its development was next made, and after a few remarks thereon by the Honorary Secretary, the party was driven to Rayleigh, where they partook of tea at the Crown Hotel, and thus ended a delightful excursion through a diversified tract of country quite unknown to many of the party.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 22nd AUGUST, 1900.

HARLOW, GREAT HALLINGBURY, STANSTED MOUNTFITCHET, AND BISHOPS STORTFORD.

This Excursion, taken in conjunction with the East Herts Archæological Society, was well attended, the company present numbering about seventy.

Proceeding from Harlow Station to a mound on the west side of the Railway, Mr. I. C. Gould, under trying circumstances, for a strong wind was blowing and rain was falling heavily at the time, read the following paper:—

LATTON HILL MOUND, HARLOW.

"Five years ago I read a paper on this site—a paper which professed only to be suggestive—but in my wildest flight of suggestion I did not claim this as a "Roman camp."

I claimed evidence of its occupation in Romano-British time as I always understood that early pottery and Roman coins were found here when the Great Eastern Railway was constructed. Mr. Barnard of Harlow mentioned this in my presence many years ago, it has been referred to several times since, and so far back as 1821 a notice of this hill was published in the *Gentleman's Magazine* which assumed it to be the site of a Roman *castellum*.

I do not endorse that writer's view as to the *castellum* but have no doubt his idea originated with the finding of coins and pottery here long before the discoveries incident to the making of the railway. 1821 may be considered a dark age of archæology, but we ought not on that account to ignore its evidence.

It is of far more interest to me to enquire whether we have any sign of occupation in the days of contest between the Saxon and the Dane.

We know from the study of that fountain of information, the Saxon Chronicle, that the Danes pushed up the valleys in their shallow-draught war vessels. The Lea was at one time their high way—the Stort is but an adjunct of the Lea—and we may be sure that this country side felt the keen edge of their devastating weapons. We know their custom of throwing up easily constructed forts. Is there any sign of their handiwork here?

Those who have examined the mound and court forts which abound in England will perhaps recognize, though very faintly, some indications of similar work in the scarping off of this hill on the north-west side, leaving thereby this round summit and forming something approximating to the form of a base court on the northern side. I am aware that there should be a moat between the mound and its court, but moats were not always there, for example see Bakewell, which the Saxon Chronicle tell us was *gewyrcan* by Saxon Edward in 924. It has been objected that there is no sign of rampart or fosse surrounding the works, but in this case none was needed as the waters of the Stort—not then confined to their narrow bed—practically surrounded the hill, making it an island, as it would be now in flood time, but for the railway embankment and other modern works.

That this is speculative I must admit when a geological expert, such as our friend Mr. Holmes, tells me that there is nothing here but the work of natural agencies, at the same time I am a believer in tradition generally having some foundation, and tradition long ago appears to have assigned a fort or other mysterious purpose to the hill. The tradition has its echo to-day in a remark made by an aged labourer: 'I allus heard there was summat in it.'

Notice also the sunken road approaching the hill, it is 25 or more feet across and tells of much traffic. Again, where the road to the mound passes down from the high land to the marsh level it is sunk some eight feet. Man's handiwork or very considerable traffic, alone, can account for such a depression; part of it being cut through rising ground, water cannot have accomplished this. Labourers who have taken carts over the hill in hay time tell of the hollow sound they hear, a hollow sound which is hardly compatible with the theory that there is nothing here but London clay.

From both the *Gentleman's Magazine* and *Archæologia* of 1821 we learn that at a few feet below the surface, very strong walls have been found.

The Saxons and Danes were builders with timber rather than stone, but may not those strong walls have been the work of Norman successors?

Perhaps the pick and spade alone can settle the questions which have been raised about this spot, but I hope you will admit that a site of so much mystery ought not to be left unvisited by our Archæological Societies to-day."

WALLBURY.

Wallbury was next visited and here again Mr. I. C. Gould, who has made an examination of very many earthworks in this country and elsewhere and may be regarded as one of the best authorities on the subject of early fortifications, read a short paper on the earthworks here (see p. 139) and generously handed to everyone present a plan of the camp.

Driving through Hatfield Forest by the kind permission of Colonel Archer-Houblon, the Portingbury Hills were inspected under the guidance of the Rev. F. W. Galpin.

At Stansted Mountfitchet Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., read an interesting paper on the Castle (see page 141).

At Bishops Stortford the Societies were hospitably welcomed and entertained to tea by Mr. and Mrs. Marshall Taylor in the Castle grounds, and here Mr. J. L. Glasscock afterwards read a paper in which he traced the history of the castle and alluded to the excavations recently made by Mr. Taylor to whom, he remarked, both the Essex and the East Herts Societies were greatly indebted for much excellent work done in the interests of local archæology.

A hearty vote of thanks was proposed by Mr. G. A. Lowndes to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor for their entertainment, and thanks were also returned to those who had read papers during the day.

The following new members were elected:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
HULTON, Rev. Canon, Great Waltham Vicarage, Chelmsford.	The President.
HASLER, W., Dunmow.	
TOWNSHEND, HOWARD, 86, High Street, Colchester.	Mr. H. Laver.
PIERCE, Rev. F. D., F.R.Hist.S., Wickford.	Rev. H. W. Jukes.
DENT, F., Hatfields, Loughton.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
HOLMES, T. V., F.G.S., Crooms Hill, Greenwich.	
WEBB, WILLIAM, 39, New Broad Street, London, E.C.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, TUESDAY, 25th SEPTEMBER, 1900.

STURMER, STEEPLE BUMPSTED, BIRDBROOK, STAMBOURNE, AND GREAT YELDHAM.

Starting from Haverhill Station, members and their friends proceeded first to Sturmer church, a small building with an interesting Norman doorway on the south side and other work of the same period. Mr. F. Chancellor made a few remarks upon such of the architectural features of the edifice as were observable on a cursory inspection.

Steeple Bumpsted was next visited and after luncheon the church was inspected and observations thereon were made by Mr. Chancellor. An account of this church by Mr. C. F. Hayward, F.S.A., as it appeared in 1878 will be found in Vol. ii. (new series) of the *Transactions* of the Society.

At Birdbrook church Mr. F. Chancellor read extracts from his description of the building, the full account of which appeared in the *Essex Review* for 1892.[1]

A description of Stambourne church, which was reached about four o'clock, was given in 1878 by Mr. Hayward on the occasion of the Society's visit in that year (see Vol. ii., new series, 107).

Reaching Great Yeldham about five o'clock the party was cordially welcomed and hospitably entertained to tea by the Rector, the Rev. W. J. Earle, in his charming grounds adjoining the churchyard. The house, gardens, and surroundings were pronounced by the visitors to be one of the most picturesque spots in the county. The Rev. H. L. Elliot read a short paper upon the old oakwork of one of the rooms at the Rectory, and Mr. Chancellor made a few remarks upon the church. Under the presidency of the Rev. H. L. Elliot a general meeting was held at the Rectory and the following were elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
DURANT, THOS., 5, Guildhall Chambers, Basinghall Street, E.C.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BROWNE ROBERT HOLLINGWORTH, Stapleford Abbots, Essex.	
TOMSON, The Rev. E. L., Great Yeldham.	
PORTEOUS, W. W., Bellevue House, Saffron Walden.	Mr. Miller Christy
FOSTER, Mrs. Foxearth Rectory, Long Melford.	Miss Suckling.

[1] Vol. i., 33.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE ON THURSDAY, THE 18th APRIL, 1901.

G. ALAN LOWNDES, ESQ., M.A., PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

The Hon. Secretary read the Annual Report, and the Treasurer's Financial Statement was laid before the meeting and the same were approved.

A vote of thanks was passed to the President, Council and Officers, for their services during the past year and they were re-elected with the addition of the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy to fill the vacancy on the Council caused by the death of Mr. J. R. Vaizey, and the Right Rev. The Bishop of Barking, M.A., F.S.A., was elected a Vice-president of the Society.

A vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. James Round, M.P., for the use of the Castle Library.

Mr. Douglass Round, Mr. Charles Benham, and Mr. P. G. Laver were re-appointed the Society's representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

Mr. H. A. Doubleday, who was introduced by Mr. J. H. Round, gave an address on the Victoria History of the Counties of England with special reference to the County of Essex.

Papers were read by Mr. J. H. Round on "The Order of the Hospital in Essex," (*ante* p. 182) and "Helion of Helion's Bumpstead" (*ante* p. 187).

Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., read a paper by Mr. Eliot Howard on "Colchester Bays, Says and Perpetuanas" (*ante* p. 223).

Mr. Miller Christy, on behalf of Lieut.-Col. W. Nevill Tufnell, exhibited some Roman bronze coins found at Little Waltham (*ante* p. 229). Mr. J. C. Shenstone exhibited a series of photographs of ancient records of the Borough of Colchester.

The following candidates were elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
WALLER, Miss JANE E., 2, Victoria Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, Salem, Mass.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
COLES, FERDINAND, 53, Brooke Road, Stoke Newington Common, London, N.	Mr. J. Avery.
NORRIS, H. C., 15, Richmond Road, Walthamstow.	Mr. T. Forster.
COCKIN, The Rev. J. I. B., Oxford Road, Colchester.	Mr. G. W. Rickword.
KIRK, ALASTAIR, Fitzwalters, Shenfield, Brentwood.	Mr. Alexander Ward.
ELD, The Rev. F. J., F.S.A., Polstead Rectory, nr. Colchester.	Rev. L. N. Prance.

REPORT FOR 1900.

The Council, in presenting this its forty-eighth Annual Report, regrets to have to record that since the last Annual General Meeting Mr. J. R. Vaizey, LL.M., who for twenty-two years was one of its members, has been removed by death. It is recommended that the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy be elected to fill the vacancy thus created in the Council and that the Right Rev. The Bishop of Barking, M.A., F.S.A:, be elected a Vice-President of the Society.

The total membership, which last year stood at 358, is to-day as under:—

Annual Subscribers ...	...	292
Life-compounders ...	...	48
Honorary Members ...	...	8
		348
Elected to-day	...	7
Total	...	355

The accounts for the past year may, on the whole, be considered satisfactory, the balance in hand at the end of the year being 60*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, as compared with 23*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* at its beginning. There are, however, out-standing bills amounting to 136*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*, which sum includes 44*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* expended for printing and issuing the General Index.

The total cost of the General Index was 86*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.*, towards the payment of which about 40*l.* has been received, and the Council anticipates that, so soon as the value of the Index is realised, the deficiency on this account will be liquidated. The Council regrets that the Index was not so freely subscribed for by Members of the Society as was expected; and it takes this opportunity of impressing upon them the usefulness of the work, urgently asking those who have not already done so, to obtain a copy.

The accounts have been audited by Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., to whom the Council tenders its thanks. The usual financial statement is appended.

During the past year Members have received Part I. of Volume VIII. of the *Transactions*; the Index to Vol. VII.; and a further instalment of the *Feet of Fines* for the county. Owing to the somewhat heavy outlay incurred in preparing for the press and publishing the General Index and the Index to Volume VII. of the *Transactions*, the funds of the Society did not admit of the issue of more than one part of the latter during the year.

A list of donations to the Society is subjoined.

In addition to the short excursion after the last Annual Meeting, when one of the interesting earthworks at Lexden was inspected under the guidance of Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., excursions were made to Nevenden, South Bemfleet, and Thundersley; to Harlow, Wallbury, Stanstead, and Bishops Stortford; and to Sturmer, Steeple Bumpsted, Birdbrook, Stambourne, and Great Yeldham; all of which were well attended.

It is proposed that the excursions this year shall be made in the neighbourhoods of Brentwood, Dunmow, and Lawford.

In conclusion, the Council desires to urge upon the Members the desirability of securing additional support for the Society, being convinced that, with a small effort on the part of individuals, many more Subscribers might easily be obtained in all parts of the county. Each year sees more material placed by the central authorities at the disposition of students of local history, and it mainly rests with the local Societies to encourage them to make due use of it.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From the Editor East Anglian Notes and Queries—
Vol. VIII., Jan. to Dec., 1900.

From Mr. G. H. Overend, F.S.A.—
Queen Elizabeth at Helmingham by J. A. C. Vincent.

From Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A. (in aid of the *Transactions*)—
Plan and Sketch of Ancient Rampart through Lexden Park.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vol. XXXII. and XXXIII.

Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LVII.

British Archæological Association—
Journal, Vol. VI. (New Series.)

Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. VII., parts 3 and 4 and Vol. VIII., parts 1 and 2.
Kalendar for 1900-1901.
Congress Supplement to Vol. VII.

Saint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IV., part 5.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XXII.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
List of Members of the Society 1900.
The MSS. in the Library at Lambeth Palace.
Report of the Library Syndicate 1899.

Chester Archæological Society—
Catalogue of Roman Inscribed and Sculptured Stones in the Grosvenor Museum, Chester.

Essex Field Club—
Essex Naturalist, Vol. XI., Nos. 4-12, April to Dec., 1899.

East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. I., part 2.

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IX., part 1.

Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXXI., parts 2 and 3.

Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. XLVI. (Vol. VI., 3rd series.)

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. X., part 3.
A Calendar of the Feet of Fines for Suffolk.

Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XV.

Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XLIII.

Thoresby Society—
Miscellanea, Vol. IX., part 3.
Leeds Parish Registers, Vol. X., part 2.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXXI., Nos. 93 and 94.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1900.

Dr.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To Balances 31st Dec., 1899, brought forward		
In Bankers' hands	16 14 5	
In Secretary's hands	5 4 3	
In Collector's hands	1 6 0	
		23 4 8
,, Subscriptions—		
Per Collector	101 13 6	
,, Bankers	54 12 0	
		156 5 6
,, Sale of *Transactions*, &c.		13 10 6
,, Sale of Excursion Tickets		9 0 0
,, Subscriptions to General Index		25 17 6
,, Dividends on Invested Funds—		
£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. stock	3 0 0	
£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. ditto	5 11 4	
		8 11 4
		£236 9 6

Cr.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
By contribution to Curator's Salary (Colchester Corporation)		35 0 0
,, ditto Insurance		12 0
,, Printing, Stationery, Illustrating, Binding, &c.—		
Wiles & Son	52 4 0	
Kell & Son	4 10 0	
Bamford	6 6 0	
Swain & Son	11 6 2	
Hyatt	1 16 0	
		76 2 2
,, Fees, Board of Agriculture (Essex Field Names)		2 7 0
,, Subscription to Archæological Index, 1898		2 5 2
,, Abstract of Essex Fines (R. E. G. Kirk)		5 0 0
,, Index to Vol. VII. of the *Transactions* (Miss Smith)		11 11 0
,, Index to First Ten Volumes of *Transactions* (Miss Smith) balance		22 10 0
,, Collector's Commission		7 16 0
,, Excursion Conveyances, Postages, and other Petty Disbursements—		
Secretary	11 0 8	
Collector	1 8 0	
		12 8 8
,, Balances carried forward—		
In Bankers' hands	56 6 5	
In Secretary's ditto	3 3 7	
In Collector's ditto	1 7 6	
		60 17 6
		£236 9 6

Examined with the Vouchers and Pass Book, and found correct, Feb. 19th, 1901.

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*
W. CHAPMAN WALLER, *Auditor.*

SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY AND W. W. PORTEOUS.

(Continued from vol. viii. (1900), p. 54)

THE brasses selected for notice on this occasion form a somewhat miscellaneous assortment. We treat, however, of the entire series of brasses belonging to South Weald and Great Coggeshall respectively. Those at the last-named place have already been figured by Mr. Beaumont, but from sketches only, in his *History of Coggeshall* (1890).

We shall, as on previous occasions, thank any of our readers who may be kind enough to draw our attention to points of interest which have escaped our notice in connection with any of the brasses described.

We are much indebted to various friends who have rendered us valuable assistance. Mr. E. Bertram Smith has been indefatigable both in obtaining for us rubbings suitable for reproduction and in gathering information. Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has given us help and advice on many points. Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., has supplied the blocks of the brasses at Great Coggeshall. The Rev. H. L. Elliot has advised us on heraldic points, especially those connected with the brass at Belchamp St. Paul. Mr. A. B. Bamford, in charge of the Museum at Colchester Castle, has kindly facilitated access to the Holman Manuscripts preserved there. Canon Fraser and Mr. Arthur H. Brown have given us much indispensable help and information as to the brasses at South Weald, and the latter has allowed us to reproduce his rubbings of them, taken about 1850, when some which are now lost existed. Our figures of the lost Parker brass (1673) formerly at Brentwood and the partially-covered Torrell brass (about 1450) at Willingale Doe are also from rubbings taken many years ago by Mr. Brown. To all of these gentlemen and to Mr. John Sands (mentioned hereafter), we tender our thanks.

BELCHAMP ST. PAUL.—*Two Compositions, originally distinct, but now remounted, without method, upon a single new Slab. Dates about 1591 and 1595.*

The visitor to the church of Belchamp St. Paul may well be puzzled to explain the relations which the various portions of this remarkable composition (as now fixed) bear to one another. It consists, indeed, of the remaining portions of *two separate brasses* which have been torn

from their original slabs and remounted, in unintelligible order, on a new slab, which now lies in the centre of the chancel. They were probably torn up and refixed when the church was restored in 1873.[1]

The two brasses commemorated, apparently, (1) Mrs. Elizabeth Golding (*née* West: died 1591), her first husband, John Buckenham, and her second husband, William Golding, with her children by each, and (2) William Golding, his wife Elizabeth, and his children by her—all being thus shown a second time.

It is unusual to find a lady, her second husband, and her children by him all commemorated twice over by two different brasses in the same church. The only explanation we can suggest to account for it having been done in this case is that the lady pre-deceased her second husband; that, on her death in 1591, a brass to her memory was laid down, on which she herself, her two husbands, and all her children by both were represented; and that, on the death of her second husband a few years later, another brass to *his* memory was laid down, on which the lady in question and her children by him were shown again.

Both brasses were originally on altar-tombs which stood on the north side of the chancel.

It is obvious that, when the remaining plates (eleven in number) were refixed, no regard was paid to their respective relationships to one another, and that they were re-arranged solely in order that they might form, as a whole, a neat and symmetrical design. An inscription to Mrs. Golding (whose effigy is lost) is placed at the bottom. Immediately above it is an effigy of William Golding, whose inscription is lost; while, above his head, is his achievement. On either side of his feet and immediately above the inscription are groups of children—on the dexter, a boy and girl (Edmond and Dorothy Buckenham): on the sinister, a boy (Edward Golding). Level with the man's middle, on either side, are other groups of children—on the dexter, three daughters (Elizabeth, Margery, and Mary Golding): on the sinister, a son and three daughters (Edward, Elizabeth, Margery, and Mary Golding, shown a second time), Level with his head, on the dexter side, is a large shield belonging to William Golding, and, on the sinister, a smaller shield bearing West. At the top, on either side of William Golding's achievement, are two more shields belonging, we believe, to Mrs. Golding's brass.

In addition to these eleven plates, now refixed to a new slab, there are also in the church, let into the south wall of the chancel, beneath

[1] Mr. Charles J. Blomfield, son of the late Sir Arthur Blomfield (who restored the church), has been good enough to make search among his father's original drawings and measurements relating to the church, but can find therein nothing relating to the brass.

the canopies of the sedilia, two well-carved lozenge-shaped panels of Purbeck marble, into which are let two brass shields bearing, respectively, the arms of Golding and Buckenham. These panels came from the side of the altar-tomb bearing Mrs. Golding's brass.

Neither the British Museum nor the Society of Antiquaries possesses a rubbing of either of the two brasses as they were originally; and no rubbing of either now exists, so far as we know. Among the Holman Manuscripts (date about 1710) now preserved at Colchester, there are, however, full descriptions (quoted hereafter) of the two brasses as they were at that date. We have thought it best, therefore, to treat of and illustrate them *separately*—not jumbled together as they are now.

We had decided, indeed, to do this, and had separated the two brasses, as far as was possible, following the guidance afforded by the inscription and the armorial bearings, before we discovered that Holman's Manuscripts threw much light upon the problems to be solved. In doing this, we had had the advantage of the invaluable advice of the Rev. H. L. Elliot, who had made a most careful study of the brass and the heraldic problems it presents. He first pointed out to us the fact that the various plates now jumbled together so meaninglessly on one slab belonged, apparently, to two different compositions: also that the two shields on panels came, probably, from the sides or ends of the altar-tomb. Without his kind and very liberal help, we should have been quite unable to separate and re-arrange the eleven existing plates with any confidence. He is to be congratulated, we think, on having solved a difficult and complicated problem without falling into any error which the information at his disposal made it possible for him to avoid.

Holman's knowledge of heraldry was evidently limited. His blazon, though intelligible, is very peculiar. There is also, apparently, some confusion in his arrangement of the shields on Mrs. Golding's brass. In our figures, we have arranged each of the shields in the position it was evidently meant to occupy—that is, over the effigy of the person it was clearly intended to commemorate.

The Goldings came originally from Halstead, says Morant, who adds that they "were for a while considerable in the parish [of "Belchamp St. Paul]," which they held for a long period from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. John Golding, of Belchamp St. Paul Hall, was one of the Auditors of the Exchequer in the beginning of the sixteenth century. His elder son, Sir Thomas Golding, was Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1561 and of Essex alone in 1569. The latter's brother William was the person commemorated by this brass. He died, probably (judging from the style of his

armour), soon after his wife (1591). Their sister, Margaret, married John de Vere, sixteenth Earl of Oxford, and became the mother of Edward the seventeenth Earl. The three bezants (or golden roundels) in the armorial bearings of the family form, without doubt, a rebus upon the name, as also does the motto—*Use bien vostre bezant* (Make good use of your gold).

I.—*Inscription to Mrs. Elizabeth Golding (formerly Buckenham: née West), with two Groups of Children (one Son and one Daughter, one Son and three Daughters, respectively), and three Shields; also two smaller Shields [a third being lost], from the sides of the Altar-tomb. [Effigies of the Lady and her two Husbands lost.] Date 1591.*

Holman's description of this brass, as he saw it about 1710, is as follows:—

"In the Chancell, on the North Side, under a Gray marble monumt, by the wall, lie interred the Persons following, with this Inscription, on a plate of Brasse Inlaid:— . . . [see *post*].

"At the upper end of this tomb are 3 Escocheons inlaid in brass:—

"On the right side, an Escocheon parted per Pale. The first Pale contains 2 Quarters; in each quarter 3 Coats . . . [Golding, Worthe, and Warner blazoned] The 2d Quarter has 3 Coates . . . [Helyon, Swynborne, Toughe blazoned]. In the 2d Pale [is] but one Coate—West.

"The second Escocheon is parted p' Pale. In the first Pale, 4 coates: (1) The Armes of West,[1] (2) 5 Barres [Pever?], (3) 3 Bezants pierced with a cross Crosslet [Heath?], (4) as the first.[2] In the 2d Pale [are] the Armes of West, *ut supra*.

"On ye left side, near the wall, is the 3d escocheon, containing only the Armes of West.

"Beneath these Escocheons are the Portraictures of a Woman betwixt 2 Men in Brasse, wh. I suppose to be her 2 Husbands.

"At the lower end of this Stone, under the Inscription aforesaid, are the Pourtraictures of a Son and 3 Daughters, on the right side: and the like of another son and Daughter on the left; supposed to be the Children she had by her 2 Husbands.

"Underneath, on the foreside of the Monumt, are 3 Escocheons inlaid in Brasse (1) The Armes of Golding, (2) a Lyon rampant gules, Buckenham, (3) The Armes of West, *ut supra*."

Turning to the brass as it exists to-day, we find that all the plates described by Holman still remain except the three principal effigies and one of the small shields from the front side of the altar-tomb.

The inscription (25 by 4½ inches) relates in English that Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Edmond West, Esquire, of Cornard, Suffolk,

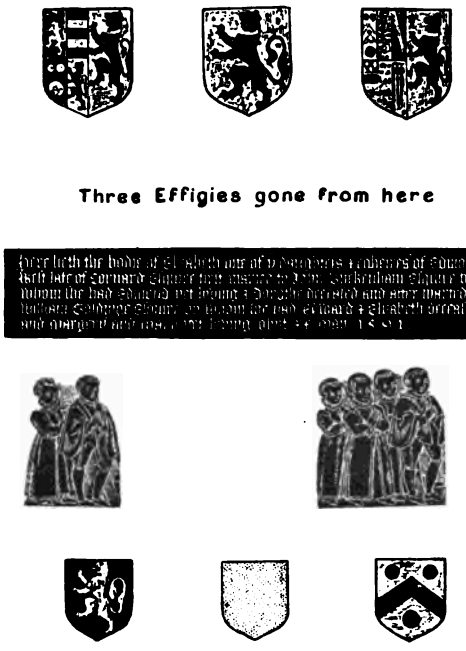
[1] Here Holman is in error. The coat is that of Buckenham (a lion rampant gules): not that of West (a lion rampant argent, collared).

[2] Here again Holman errs. The lion rampant lacks the collar, which that of West has; while it cannot be that of Buckenham either, as it is of a different colour.

had married, firstly, John Buckenham, Esquire (by whom she had Edmond and Dorothy—the latter deceased), and, secondly, William Golding, Esquire (by whom she had Edward, Elizabeth, Margery, and Mary—the two former deceased), and that she died 20th May 1591.

These children by her two marriages (a son and a daughter by the first: a son and three daughters by the second, as stated in the inscription) are represented separately.

The two sons (each about 7 inches high) are attired alike, in doublet, knee-breeches, hose, and low shoes, with a short cloak having a large collar overall. The four daughters are also attired alike, in Paris bonnet, neck-ruffs, over-gown, tied at the waist by a sash, but open below, showing the under-gown, which is plain.[1]



ELIZABETH GOLDING (FORMERLY BUCKENHAM: *née* WEST), 1591, AT BELCHAMP ST. PAUL.

The three shields placed above the heads of the effigies bear respectively:

(1).—Quarterly, 1st Buckenham,[2] 2nd Pever,[3] 3rd Heath,[4] 4th ———?,[5] all impaling West.[6]

(2).—West.

[1] Mrs. Golding's six children all have, it will be observed, a half-turn to the sinister, which is unusual. This may be accounted for, perhaps (as Mr. Elliot suggests), by the tomb having been placed against the wall, but is intended, more likely, to show that they are by different husbands.

[2] [Argent], a lion rampant [gules].

[3] [Or], two bars [sable].

[4] [Argent], three roundles [each charged with a cross crosslet].

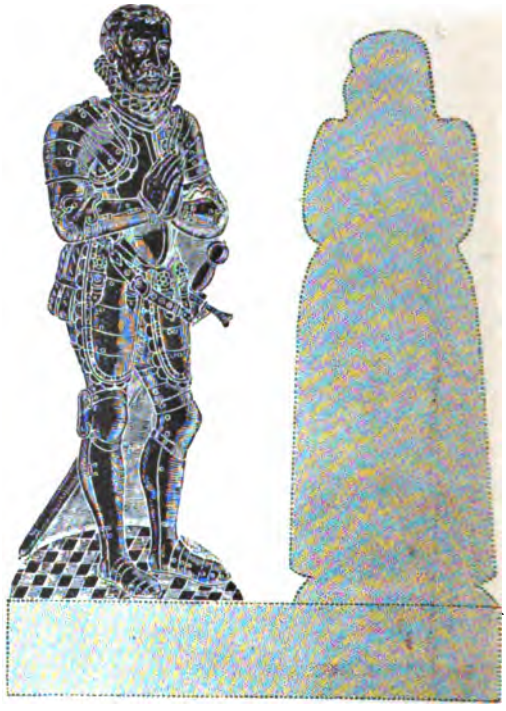
[5] [———?], a lion rampant [or].

[6] [Sable] a lion rampant [argent], collared [or].

(3).—Quarterly of six, 1st Golding,[1] with a crescent for difference, 2nd Worth or Worthie[2], 3rd Warner,[3] 4th Helyon,[4] 5th Swynborne,[5] 6th Tonge, Toughe, or Sloughe,[6] all impaling West.

These represent, of course, the lady's own paternal coat (in the centre); the coat of her first husband Buckenham), impaling her own (on the dexter); and the coat of her second husband (Golding), also impaling her own (on the sinister).

Of the three small shields (placed originally on the front side of the altar-tomb, and bearing the arms of West, Buckenham, and Golding, respectively), all still remain, except the first named.



WILLIAM GOLDING AND WIFE, ABOUT 1595, AT BELCHAMP ST. PAUL.

---

1 [Gules], a chevron [argent] between three bezants. Crest: A dragon's (or mastiff's) head erased [? vert], collared and ringed or.

2 [Gules], a saltire [argent], fretty [azure], between twelve cinquefoils [or] (3, 3, 3, and 3).

3 [Or], a bend engrailed between six roses [gules].

4 [Gules fretty argent], a fess [or].

5 [Gules], crusily and three boar heads couped [argent].

6 [Argent], three billets palewise in fess [sable], in chief as many torteaux. (This coat is assigned, in Harl MS. 1541, fo. 107b, to Tonge: in Harl. MS. 1137, fo. 47, to Slowghe.)

II.—*Effigy of a Man in Armour* [*William Golding, Esquire*], *with two Groups of Children (one Son and three Daughters respectively), an Achievement, and a Shield.* [*Effigy of his Wife, Elizabeth, and the Inscription lost.*] *Date about 1595.*

Of this brass Holman says:—

"On the same [north] Side of the Chancel, near the East Windowe, stands an Anciente Tomb of [ ] Marble.

"Att the upper End are 2 Escocheons, the first p'ted p' Crosse, containing Golding, Worth, Toughe, and Golding, *ut supra*. On the left side, by the Wall another Escocheon p'ted p' Pale—in the first pale the same Coates as before last mentioned: in the 2d Pale, the Armes of West, *ut antea*.

"Beneath these Escocheons are the Portraictures in Brasse of a man and his wife. Yt belonging to the Woman is torne of. At their feet was an inscription on a brasse plate, but yt is likewise lost.

"Under the man is the Effigies of a Male and under the woman of 3 females, on a Brasse plate."

Of the five plates here mentioned by Holman as existing when he wrote, all still remain.

William Golding (24½ inches high) stands, with a half-turn to the left, on a piece of chequer-paved foreground. He wears a large neck-ruff and armour of the Elizabethan period—a long-waisted cuirass, with large épaulières, long tassets (both scollop-edged), &c. The rivets, bolts, hinges, and staples by means of which the various plates are held together are very obvious. The sword is suspended diagonally behind. He has beard and moustache.

The son (7½ inches high) wears the long gown of a slightly-earlier period, with long false-sleeves and large neck-ruff.

The daughters (6½ inches high) wear the Paris bonnet, with long gowns, tied by a sash at the waist, open below (displaying the under-gown), and neck-ruff.[1]

The achievement (on a plate 9½ by 8 inches) bears Quarterly, 1st and 4th Golding, 2nd Worth or Worthie, 3rd Tonge, Toughe, or Slowghe, with the crest of Golding.

The shield bears Golding quarterly (as above) impaling West.

Although the inscription was lost, even when Holman wrote, the arms on the shields sufficiently indicate the brass as that of William and Elizabeth Golding.

BRENTWOOD.—[*Inscription to John Parker, with a Representation of St. George and the Dragon above and an Achievement of Arms below; all on one plate. Now lost.*] *Date 1673.*

This rectangular plate (11½ by 15 inches) was formerly in the Church of St. Thomas the Martyr, Brentwood (rebuilt 1882-3), but is now lost. Our figure is from a rubbing taken by Mr. A. H. Brown

[1] The inscription to Mrs. Golding shows that the son's name was Edward: the daughters' names, Elizabeth, Margery, and Mary.

on 11th August 1859, when the brass was in the keeping of Mr. Brown, as churchwarden of the parish. The design was so lightly engraved that Mr. Brown found it impossible to make a satisfactory rubbing of it, though he made many attempts. It is of a kind not very unusual at the period, when the art of engraving monumental brasses was all but extinct.

The inscription (which is in Roman capitals) consists, in addition to the name and date of death ("Johanes Parker, April ye xix^th^ 1673"), of this legend: *Post pvgnam tvtamq^e^ fidem cvrsvmq^e^ peractvm qviete, victor in Deo, frvor, meo.*[1]

JOHN PARKER, 1673, FORMERLY AT BRENTWOOD.

St. George, wearing a helmet and bearing an oval shield charged with the Cross of St. George, is represented with uplifted sword and standing upon the dragon.

The shield bears Parker.[2]

We know nothing of John Parker and have failed to discover any family of the name bearing the arms shown. There were Parkers at Shenfield at the end of the sixteenth century.[3]

DENGIE.—*Effigies of a Lady (slightly mutilated), five Sons, and three Daughters.* [*Inscription lost.*] *Date about 1520.*

This brass is not referred to by Haines, nor (so far as we know) by any other writer. It lies on the north side of the nave. With scant appreciation of the oldest monument in the church, the stove has been placed on the top of it, so that, in order to rub it, one must first remove the ashes from the stove and then reach right underneath it.

The lady (15 inches high) wears the usual long, low-necked, tight-fitting gown of the period, with close-fitting fur-cuffed sleeves, and

[1] Having fought the fight, and kept the faith, and finished the course, a conqueror through God, I enter into the enjoyment of my rest.

[2] A stag statant, collared and chained: crest, a wild man wreathed about the loins, holding in his dexter hand a cross-bow.

[3] See *Visitations of Essex*, p. 260.

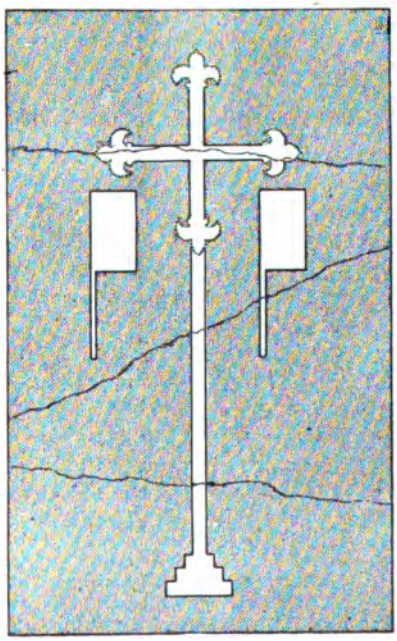
confined at the waist by a girdle which fastens in front by means of a clasp consisting of three rosette-like objects, from which hangs, by a chain of three strands, some kind of ornament. Her shoes are exceedingly broad-toed. Over her head she wears a plain kerchief, which falls upon her shoulders and may indicate widowhood.[1] The expression on her face is that of advanced age. A small portion of the head has been broken out.

A LADY, ABOUT 1520, AT DENGIE.

The inscription (2¾ by 23 inches) is lost.

The children are of the ordinary type of the period. The daughters wear their hair down their backs, indicating that they were unmarried.

There is no clue to the lady's identity.



CROSS FLORY, WITH BANNERETS (MATRIX), ABOUT 1420, AT FYFIELD.

FYFIELD.—[*A Latin Cross-flory, with two Bannerets. All now lost.*] *Date about 1420.*

The slab (63½ inches by 39 inches) which formerly bore this elegant and rather uncommon design lies on the north side of the chancel. It is broken across in more than one place and the matrix in which the brass was set is exceedingly worn—so much so that one cannot now make out where the inscription was placed. Possibly it was on the cross itself. The whole has recently been covered by the organ.

1 The only other Essex figures with similar head-dress are at Saffron Walden (about 1510) and Netteswell (1522). The latter (though larger) is otherwise so closely similar in every detail (except the girdle) that there can be no doubt both were engraved by the same hand.

The cross (about 56 inches in height) was of the usual type—a plain Latin cross-flory, with a tall slender stem rising from a stepped Calvary. Many of its details are now defaced, but the general design is still traceable. We have no cross of this type now remaining in the county, but there are matrices of such crosses at Danbury and Terling.

The bannerets (on shafts 16 inches in length) form an unusual feature on a brass. They are placed one on each side of the stem of the cross.

It is quite useless to speculate as to whom this cross may have been intended to commemorate.

GREAT COGGESHALL.—*Six Compositions, most of them mutilated, ranging in date from about 1490 to 1599.*

This church must have been once very rich in Monumental Brasses. In addition to the six here noticed, we find, in the pages of Weever and Symonds, references to the former existence of five or six others now lost. Holman says, in his unpublished History of Essex (about 1710), now preserved at Colchester Castle:—

"In the floor of this Church and Chancell have been several fair Grave-stones, with Pourtraictures and Inscriptions in Brasse, which are torne of by sacrilegious handes or worne out by frequent calcation, so that the remembrance of the persons interr'd had utterly perished, if it had not been for some Remaines preserved by Mr. Weever and Mr. Symonds in their Collections."

Of the six compositions which remain, the plates of three (those numbered I., II., and VI. in the following list) had long been detached from their original slabs and so remained until recently, when they were affixed to the walls of the church at the expense of the churchwarden, Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., our Honorary Secretary.[1]

I.—*Effigies of the two Wives of ——— (perhaps Paycock).* [*Effigy of the Man, Inscription, and perhaps other parts lost.*] *Date about 1490.*

These companion effigies, belonging evidently to one composition, have been detached for many years from their slab. When Haines wrote, in 1861, they were loose at the vicarage.[2] Recently, they have been affixed to the wall of the north aisle.

The effigies (24½ inches in height) have a half-turn towards one another and towards that of the husband, which must have been placed, as usual, in the middle, but has long been lost. They are

[1] The Society has also to thank Mr. Beaumont for kindly defraying the cost of making the five blocks of the Coggeshall Brasses, here inserted.

[2] *Manual*, p. 55.

TWO WIVES OF — PAYCOCK (?), ABOUT 1490, AT GREAT COGGESHALL.

almost exact counterparts of one another, differing only in a few most trifling details of costume and slightly in feature. They wear the butterfly head-dress in a not-very-pronounced form, with plain, tight-fitting, low-necked gowns, having tight sleeves with large furred cuffs and a plain narrow girdle over the hips. The edge of an under-garment is visible at the neck. A small portion is broken from the lower corner of the effigy of the first wife.[1]

As to the identity of the two ladies, one can only surmise that they may have been wives of some early member of the Paycock family—a famous Coggeshall family of cloth-makers.

II.—*Effigies of a Civilian (slightly mutilated: probably a member of the Paycock family) and his second Wife.* [*Effigy of his first Wife, Inscription, and perhaps other parts lost.*] *Date about 1520.*

These figures have long been reaved from their slab, of which we know nothing. In 1861, they were loose at the vicarage,[2] but are now mural in the north aisle. We have, indeed, no actual evidence that they really belong to one another, but the fact that both are of about the same date and proportionate in size leaves little doubt that they represent man and wife, whilst the fact that the husband is full-faced

CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1520, AT GREAT COGGESHALL.

[1] Two very similar effigies, recently preserved at Audley End House, but now refixed in Saffron Walden Church, have been figured by us previously (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vii., p. 241).

[2] See Haines: *Manual*, p. 55.

and the wife has a half-turn to the right towards him shows that there was once another (first) wife, who was placed on his right hand with a half-turn to the left, towards him.

The male effigy (25 inches in height) represents him in the long, plain, fur-trimmed, loose-sleeved, civilian gown of the period and very round-toed shoes. A gypcière hangs from his girdle.

The lady (23½ inches in height) wears the pedimental head-dress and a low-necked, tight-fitting, close-sleeved gown, girt at the waist by an embroidered girdle the long ornamented end of which hangs nearly to the ground.

There can be little doubt, though there is no proof, that these effigies represent members of the Paycock family of Coggeshall. Weever mentions[1] two inscriptions in brass which, though now lost, existed in Coggeshall Church in 1631, both of which commemorated members of this family who had two wives and died about the date of these effigies. The inscriptions were to Thomas Paycock, clothworker, who died on the 4th September 1518, and his two wives, Margaret and Ann, and to Robert Paycock, clothworker, who died on the 21st October 1520, and his two wives, Elizabeth and Joan. In all probability, the effigies here figured belonged to one or other of these inscriptions.

III.—*Effigies of John Paycock and Joan his Wife.* [*A Mouth-scroll to each of the principal Effigies, a Figure of Christ standing on a Scroll above their heads, a Foot-legend, two Groups of Children (? three Sons and a Daughter), a Mouth-scroll to each Group, four Shields (placed at the corners), and a Marginal Inscription all lost.*] *Date 1533.*

The large slab bearing this fine composition is of grey marble and lies in the north chancel aisle. The brass is of interest as being undoubtedly the work of a company of brass-engravers known to have been established about this time in Suffolk. The costume, especially that of the lady, presents marked peculiarities.

The man (36 inches high) wears a tight-sleeved doublet, long hose exceedingly-ugly broad-toed low shoes, fastened by straps over the instep, and over all a long gown, reaching below the level of the knees, open down the front, turned back at the neck, and having long capacious false-sleeves, through holes in the sides of which his arms are thrust. His hair is long.

The lady (also 36 inches high) is attired in the costume usually shown on brasses executed by the Suffolk engravers. It consists of

[1] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 618.

a long gown, cut low and square at the neck, where an undergarment is visible, with fairly-loose sleeves (turned back at the wrists to form cuffs, which leave visible the sleeves of an undergown), and confined loosely at the waist by a sash, tied in a bow, with the ends hanging down. The skirt of the gown is of that very peculiar kind which was so long that the bottom had to be caught up behind and before and held in position by a band encircling the hips, leaving the undergown exposed from about the level of the knees downwards. Her shoes are exceedingly broad-toed. A short tippet covers her shoulders. On her head is the round, flat, tam-o'-shanter-like cap, with lappets covering the ears, which is usually associated with this costume—the Suffolk Costume, as one may call it.[1]

JOHN AND JOAN PAYCOCK, 1533, AT GREAT COGGESHALL.

All the accessories mentioned above have been, we believe, long lost. The figure of Christ, which appears to have been crowned, existed in Holman's time. The shields were, doubtless, armorial.

[1] We have already figured in these pages other figures, very similarly attired and ranging in date from about 1530 to about 1540, which may be found at Toppesfield, Saffron Walden (Audley End) and Elmdon, in this county. In Suffolk, such figures are fairly common.

The Foot-legend bore (according to Weever[1]):—*Orate pro anima Johannis Paycock et Johanne vxoris eius, qui quidem Johannes obiit 2 Aprilis 1533.* The Marginal fillet bore, according to the same writer, the Creed in Latin:—*Credo in Deum Patrem, &c.*

IV.—*Effigy of Thomas Peaycocke, with Foot-legend, and part of Marginal Inscription.* [*Rest of Marginal Inscription, a Mouth-scroll, four Escutcheons, and a Merchant's Mark lost.*] *Date 1580.*

The slab bearing the remains of this brass lies in the north aisle. Weever, curiously, does not mention the brass, though he mentions others, now lost, from the same church. The effigy and foot-legend have been figured by Mr. Beaumont from a sketch.

The effigy (27 inches in height) wears, over a doublet, an ample gown, with striped false-sleeves. His face is clean shaven.

The Foot-legend (5 by 14½ inches) consists of four English verses of religious exhortation.[2]

The Marginal Inscription (on a fillet 1⅛ inch broad) read, when complete, as follows:— ✠ *Here lyeth buried Thomas Peaycocke, the | Sonne of Robert Peaycocke, who Departed this Lyfe the xxvi^th^ daye of December 1580, and Left behinde*

THOMAS PAYCOCKE, 1580, AT GREAT COGGESHALL.

[1] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 618.

[2] The same lines are to be found at Wooton-Underwood, Bucks (1587); Berry Pomeroy, Devon (1590); and Ufford, Suffolk (1598).

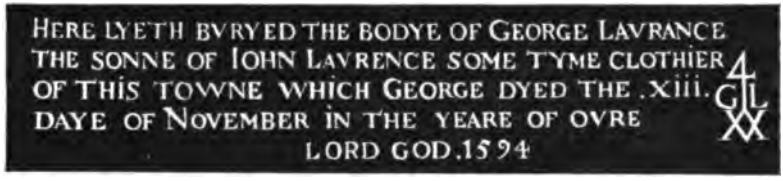
hym too | Daughters, Johan and Anne; wch [Thomas Peaycocke dydd gyve CC pounds to buy land for the continuall relief of the poore of Coxall for ever].[1]

The four square plates (each 6½ by 6 inches) placed in the four corners were, perhaps, armorial. They were lost even before Holman's time. The plate (4 inches square) which was placed above his head bore his merchant's mark, of which Holman gives a very crude sketch. According to Holman, the mouth-scroll bore the words *Only Fayth justifyeth.*

The house in which Thomas Paycock resided still stands in West Street and is one of the most interesting buildings in the town. Mr. Beaumont has described its finely-carved oaken entrance gateway and front. By his will, he left a sum of £200 to found Thomas Paycock's Charity, which still exists.

V.—*Inscription (only) to George Laurance, with his Merchant's Mark (on the same plate). Date 1594.*

This brass (on a single plate measuring 5 by 22½ inches) lies in the North Chancel aisle. It is chiefly remarkable from the fact that the merchant's mark of the person commemorated (of which his initials, "G. L.," form a part) is added.



INSCRIPTION TO GEORGE LAURANCE, 1594, AT GREAT COGGESHALL.

The inscription, which is in Roman capitals and small capitals, is common-place.

We know nothing of the persons commemorated. John Laurance, the father, who is described as having been formerly a "clothier" (that is, a cloth-weaver), of Coggeshall, can hardly have been the John Laurance, sexton of Coggeshall, whose burial on December 28th, 1558, is recorded in the second entry in the Parish Register of burials.[2] George Laurance was probably, judging from his possession of a

[1] A rubbing preserved in the British Museum shows only what now remains, but an older rubbing belonging to the Society of Antiquaries shows, in addition, the words *and Anne, wch.* The rest of the inscription, as given in square brackets, is taken from Holman's Manuscripts at Colchester.

[2] See Beaumont's *History of Coggeshall*, p. 37.

merchant's mark, also a "clothier," of Coggeshall—one, doubtless, of the many for which the town was famed at the period in question. He was one of those who, on 17th March 1584, were appointed Trustees of Thomas Paycock's Charity.[1]

VI.—*Inscription to John Oldam, Gentleman. Date 1599.*

This plate (9 by 17½ inches) is now mural in the room over the porch. So far as we know, there was never an effigy belonging to it.

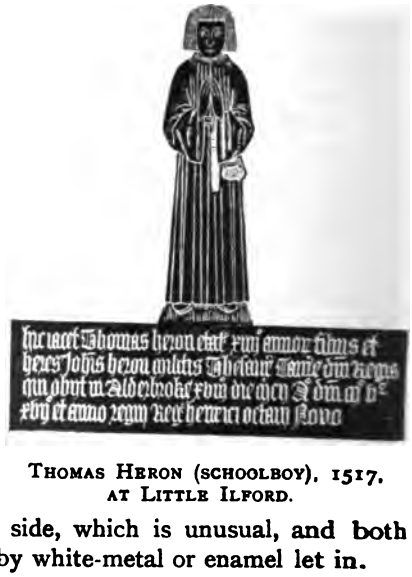
The inscription (which is in Roman capitals) reads:—

"For the memorye of John Oldam, of East | Tilbvrye, Gent., who dyed the 24. day of | Avgvst, in the yeare of ovr Lord 1599 & | of his age the xxx^th^ Fravnces, ye davghter of | Richard Brewninge, of Wimeringe, in the | Covnty of Sovthampton, Esqvire, & his late | wife, mother to one onely davghter by him, | named Marye, hath set this to remayne."

We know nothing whatever of this person.

LITTLE ILFORD.—*Effigy of Thomas Heron (child aged 14), with Foot-legend. Date 1517.*

This brass, formerly in the chancel (according to Haines), is now affixed to the north wall of the nave. It commemorated a school-boy and is the only figure of its kind and date which we have in Essex. Haines gives[2] a small figure of the effigy only.



THOMAS HERON (SCHOOLBOY), 1517, AT LITTLE ILFORD.

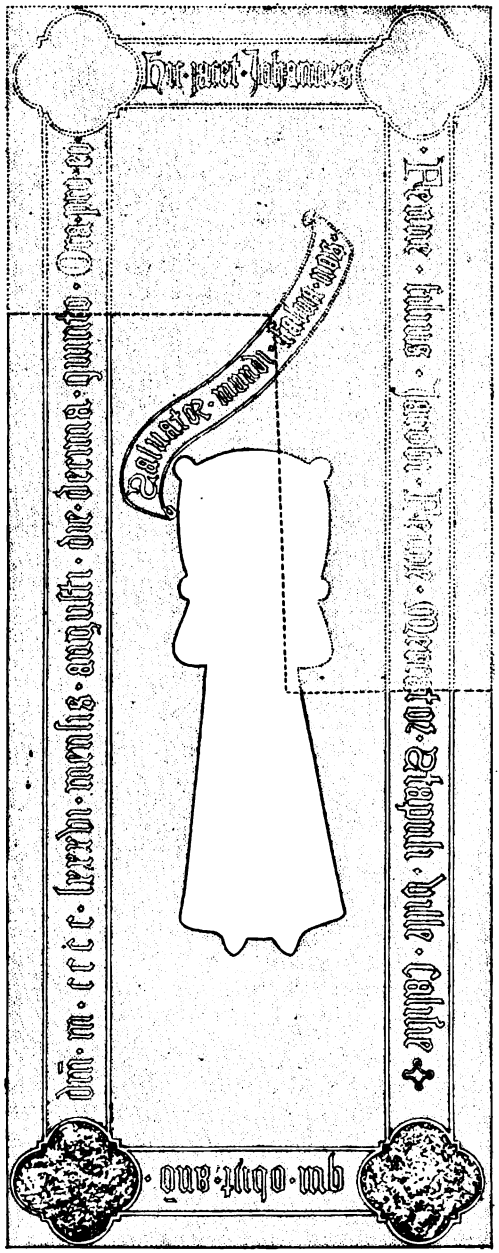
The effigy (16½ inches high) represents the youth with long hair and clothed in the long wide-sleeved gown of the period. From his girdle hang an ink-horn (or gypcière ?) and pen-case. The former hangs from his left side, which is unusual, and both appear to have been represented by white-metal or enamel let in.

The inscription (5½ by 20 inches) reads:—*Hic iacet Thomas Heron etat^s^ xiiij annos, filius et | heres Johīs Heron militis Thesaur' Came' e' dn̄i Regis | qui obijt in Alderbroke xviij die m'cij A^o^ dn̄i m^o^ v^c^ | xvij et anno Reg' Henrici octaui Nono.* | [3]

[1] *Hist. of Coggeshall*, p. 162.

[2] *Manual*, p. lxxxvi.

[3] Here lies Thomas Heron, aged 14 years, son and heir of John Heron, Knight, Private Treasurer of our Lord the King, who died at Alderbrook the 18th day of March, in the year of our Lord MDXVII., and in the ninth year of the Reign of King Henry VIII.



JOHN FENNE (MATRIX OF EFFIGY AND INCISED INSCRIPTION), 1486, AT ST. MARY'S, MALDON.

According to the county historians, the Manor of Aldersbrook was probably granted by Henry VIII. to Sir John Heron, Treasurer of the Household. He died on the 8th July 1521, leaving five marks per annum, payable by the Fishmonger's Company, to the rector of the parish and his successors. The estate then passed, apparently, to his son, Sir Giles Heron (a brother of the Thomas Heron whom this brass commemorates); but, he being beheaded, it was forfeited to the Crown.

MALDON (SAINT MARY'S).—*Effigy (now lost) of John Fenne, Merchant, with Marginal Inscription and Mouth-Scroll (both cut in the stone). Date 1486.*

We have, in Essex, no other monument of this character. Indeed, monuments combining (as does this) the brass with the incised slab are, we believe, very rare. Strictly speaking, this monument is (now, at any rate) more nearly of the nature of an incised slab than a brass;

but we describe it as a brass because it seems more convenient so to deal with any monument of the kind which bears or ever has borne any portion of brass inlaid.

The slab in question is large (measuring 70½ by 27½ inches) and consists of some hard, close-grained, dark-coloured, slate-like stone. It lies near the east end of the nave. Unfortunately, the upper end and part of the sinister side has been covered, within recent years, by the steps of a new stone pulpit, and the portion which remains exposed is a good deal worn, so that the inscription is not very legible. The slab is, in all probability, of foreign workmanship.

The effigy (29 inches high) has been long lost, though it remained, apparently, when Holman wrote, about 1710. It appears from the outline of the matrix (which is still sharp) to have been of a very unusual character—at least in this county. The merchant seems to have been represented in a long gown, from below the bottom of which his toes protuded. His head appears to have rested upon a very large cushion or wool-sack.

The incised marginal inscription commences in the upper dexter corner and is intended to be read from the inside. It is placed between incised lines (4 inches apart), with large quatrefoils containing representations of the Apostolic Emblems (now very much defaced[1]) at the four corners. The letters are each about 2¼ inches in height. It is in Latin and reads:—[*Hic jacet Johannes* | *Fenne, filius Jacobi Fenne, Merca*]*tor Stapuli Ville Calisie* ✠ | *qui obiit anō* | *dnī M CCCC LXXXVI, mensis augusti, die decima quint*[*o. Ora pro eo.*][2] Salmon says[3] that Symonds observed this slab about 1650, when it was "almost covered with pews," and that he gives the inscription—presumably in his MS. notes now in Herald's College.

The mouth-scroll (2¼ inches wide) bears the legend, *Saluator mundi* [*salua nos*].[4]

Of John Fenne, we know nothing, except what the inscription tell us.

---

[1] So much so that we have not attempted to show them in our illustration.

[2] Here lies John Fenne, son of James Fenne, merchant of the Staple of the Town of Calais, who died in the year 1486, on the fifteenth day of the month of August. Pray for him. The portions now covered (enclosed above in square brackets) are supplied by Mr. Fitch (*Maldon and the River Blackwater*, 1898, p. 42), who recently possessed a rubbing taken before the pulpit was put up. The "S" in *Stapuli* is reversed.

[3] *Hist. of Essex*, 1740, p. 425.

[4] Saviour of the World, Save us. The last two words (enclosed above in square brackets) are now covered and are supplied from Mr. Fitch's book.

ROMFORD *(private possession).—Three Effigies of Civilians. Dates, respectively, about 1450, about 1480, and 1606.*

Several years since, Mr. John Sands, of Dagenham Priory, Noak Hill, near Romford, informed us that he possessed several ancient monumental brasses and asked us to examine them. This we have been enabled to do lately, through his kindness.

The brasses, which are all in excellent condition, are affixed to the panelling on the walls of the entrance-hall of the house, where they are accompanied by many other curious, artistic, or ancient objects. Mr. Sands knows nothing as to the source whence these brasses came, as they were in the house before he had it. Inasmuch, however, as one of them came, without doubt, from the church of South Weald, about two miles distant, it seems probable that the two others came also, at some time, out of the same church, though they may have come from those of Havering, Romford, or Hornchurch, all of which are near. On the other hand, they may have come from some distant part of the country.

I.—*Effigy of a Civilian. Date about 1450.*

This figure (18¾ inches high) is attired in the long gown of the period, reaching just below his knees. It is slightly open at the bottom in front, girt at the waist with a belt, fur trimmed along the lower margin, and round the cuffs and collar. The sleeves are very loose, but not bagged, as at an earlier period. The shoes are very pointed. The head is bare and the hair has the appearance of being brushed up.

It is just possible that this may be the effigy of a certain William Carde who died in 1456. According to Lysons,[1] the records of the Visitations of Essex, preserved in Herald's College, mention the former existence, in Romford Chapel, of a brass to this man; but it had disappeared when Lysons wrote in 1796.

II.—*Effigy of a Civilian. Date about 1480.*

This figure (18½ inches high) wears a long gown girt at the waist by a belt, from which hangs a gypcière and a twelve-beaded rosary.

This may possibly be the effigy of Avery Cornburgh, Esquire, 1480, to whom and his wife Beatrice, there was (according to Weever[2]), in 1631, a monument in Romford Chapel, with a very long inscription which Weever gives.

[1] *Environs of London*, iv., p. 196.

[2] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, pp. 648-649.

THREE CIVILIANS, ABOUT 1450, ABOUT 1480, AND 1606, RESPECTIVELY, IN PRIVATE POSSESSION AT ROMFORD.

III.—*Effigy of a Civilian. Date 1606.*

This effigy (24½ inches high) affords a large and excellent representation of a venerable long-bearded man attired in large neck-ruffle, doublet, and trunk hose, with a cloak overall reaching to the level of the knees and embroidered down the edges. The sword, usually seen in effigies of this character, is lacking in this case.

There can be no doubt, we think (for reasons given hereafter), that this is the effigy of Arthur Crafford, 1606, of South Weald, whose inscription remained in the church of that place till 1868 (see *post*).

SOUTH WEALD.—*Ten Compositions, all now lost or mutilated. Dates from 1450 (about) to 1634.*

Any account of the Monumental Brasses now or formerly existing in the fine church of South Weald must include, of necessity, a lamentable tale of destruction at the hands of the church restorer.

Buckler, writing in 1856, remarked[1] that "many ancient grave-"stones, with fragments of brasses, suggest that this church was "formerly rich in monumental records." Such was, indeed, once the case.

In 1868, however, the church was "restored," and the brasses it contained were treated with a disregard which was remarkable, even for that time. All, with one exception, were torn from their slabs, and the slabs themselves were either broken up, removed elsewhere, buried, or used to pave the church-yard paths.

One of the tombs destroyed was that of William Salmon, a benefactor of the church, who died in 1504.

The only brass which was allowed to remain on its slab was treated with scarcely less indignity than the others; for the fine sixteenth-century altar-tomb on which it lay was completely destroyed, only the top-slab being preserved. The treatment of the altar-tomb (that of Sir Anthony Browne, who died in 1567,) was the more remarkable, in that the eminent man to whose memory it was erected came of a family long of high standing in the county; he was successively a Sergeant-at-Law and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; and he founded and endowed the Parish Almshouses and the Grammar School at Brentwood. He was also, without doubt, a benefactor to the church, for he owned and resided at Weald Hall, one of the most beautiful of Essex residences. Yet these facts did not avail to preserve his fine tomb from utterly wanton desecration and purposeless destruction.

At the same time, a helmet, a shield, a sword, a pair of gauntlets, and a tabard, which hung upon the south wall of the chancel, high up, near the roof, disappeared and their whereabouts is not now known. Their pecuniary value may have been anything up to £500.

All this was done, so far as one can see, without the slightest need, and apparently in a spirit of wanton destruction or criminal carelessness.

It is only fair to the present vicar, Canon Fraser, to add that these senseless acts were committed long before his time.

But for the fact that, about the year 1850, Mr. Arthur H. Brown, of Brentwood, our veteran Essex brass-rubber, took rubbings of all the brasses then existing in the church, we should have been ignorant of the former existence of several of those now lost, and quite "at sea" as regards the relationship of several plates which still remain. Our figures of all brasses which are lost are from Mr. Brown's rubbings, which he has placed most kindly at our disposal, together with such information as he possesses.

[1] *Twenty-two of the Churches of Essex*, p. 198.

At some period since the "restoration," one of the brasses (an inscription to a later Sir Anthony Browne, who died in 1623) was refixed in a new slab, which lies in the south chapel. It was thus refixed, however, without the two achievements of arms which originally accompanied it. One of these is lost, but the other is preserved loose in the vestry. There it forms one of eight brass plates (belonging, we believe, to five different compositions) which, some years after the *débacle*, were discovered in the establishment of Messrs. Gawthorp, of Long Acre, identified by means of Mr. Brown's rubbings, and secured by Canon Fraser, who now treasures them. They are kept locked up in the iron chest in the vestry.

It may be mentioned that the information given by Haines as to the South Weald brasses is extremely faulty.

I.—*A Group of Children (six Sons and six Daughters).* [*Effigies of a Civilian and his three Wives, with Foot-legend, and two other Groups of Children (those by the first and third Wives) all now lost, but the Civilian, his second and third Wives, known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date about 1450.*

The destruction of this brass is particularly regrettable. Not only was it a fine example of its kind, but we have in the county no other quite like it. Our figure is from a rubbing—probably the only one now extant—taken by Mr. Brown in 1851.[1] Even at that time, the effigy of the first wife, the inscription, and the first and third groups of children were lost, as will be seen. Mr. Brown states that the brass lay originally in the north chapel (now the chancel). The despoiled slab now lies in the churchyard, against the north wall of the nave. The remaining group of children is preserved in the vestry.

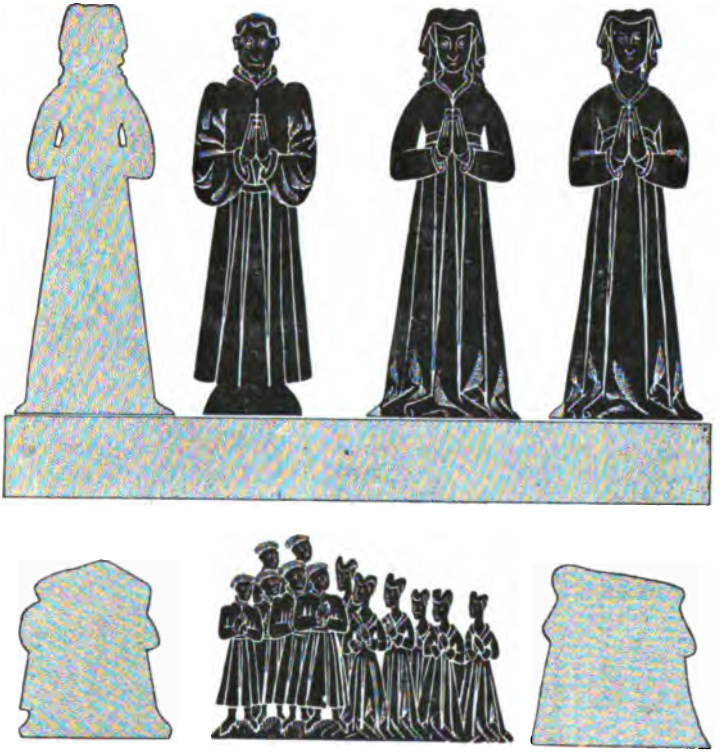
Haines makes, apparently, two different brasses out of this composition. He says:—"I.—A Civilian, c. 1460, with 6 daughters; "wife, daughters, and inscription lost. II.—A Civilian and 2 wives, "with 6 sons, c. 1540 [? 1450]."

The man (11¾ inches high) is attired in the very simple, loose-sleeved, tight-cuffed, civilian gown of the period, girt at the waist, and reaching only to the ankles. By some oversight of the engraver, the man's feet and the usual fur-edging to the bottom of his gown have been omitted. His hair is close-cropped, but he wears a small moustache and a very short forked beard—the latter unique, so far as Essex brasses of the period are concerned. At a somewhat earlier

[1] It was reproduced in the *Churchwoman* of the 4th August 1899.

period, such forked beards were not uncommonly represented on brasses, though we have no Essex examples. Chaucer speaks[1] of "A marchaunt . . . with a forked berd."

The three women (each 12 inches high) are remarkable for being slightly larger than the man. The only difference between the two which remain lies in the expression of the face (that of the third wife belonging, apparently, to a very elderly person) and in the fall of the folds of the cover-chief. Each is attired in a long tight-sleeved gown, girt below the breast, and falling in folds upon the ground, and each has a wired head-dress with a cover-chief over it. The first wife was, apparently, similar to the two remaining.



CIVILIAN AND WIVES, ABOUT 1450, FORMERLY AT SOUTH WEALD

The lost groups of children by the first and third wives appear to have represented about four or five children each, making (with the twelve shown in the remaining group) at least twenty children

[1] Canterbury Tales, The Prologue, line 272.

altogether.[1] The six sons shown in the remaining group are attired as is their father, but their gowns are shorter, and their sleeves less bagged than his. Their hair is cropped close. The six daughters much resemble their mother, but their gowns are more *décolleté* and they lack the coverchief. They wear large cuffs to their sleeves

The inscription (20¾ by 2¼ inches) was placed immediately below the effigies.

To speculate as to whom this brass represents is useless.

II.—*Effigies of seven Sons and seven Daughters.* [*Two principal effigies, a Shield, and Inscription lost.*] *Date about 1500.*

The slab to which these two groups of children were affixed lay in the chancel, as we learn from Mr. Brown's rubbing, taken on 26th August 1854, when the two chief effigies and the inscription were already lost. It disappeared during the restoration. The two groups of children are now preserved in the vestry.

SONS AND DAUGHTERS, ABOUT 1500, AT SOUTH WEALD.

The children (on plates 5 by 4⅝ and 5¼ by 6¼ inches respectively) are of types very common at the period. They are exceedingly badly engraved, the heads of the daughters being far too large in proportion to the size of their bodies, and their faces are absurdly ugly

There is no clue to their identity.

III.—[*Effigies of a Civilian (probably William Salmon) and Wife, and a group of Sons, and a group of Daughters, with Foot-legend, four Shields, and a Salmon (mutilated). All now lost, but the Salmon known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date about 1504.*

The slab which once bore this brass lay, some fifty years ago, in the nave, in front of the rood (of which portions remained), as we are informed by Mr. Brown, who can remember it. It disappeared during the restoration. Mr. Brown has a rubbing of the fish, taken on 26th August 1854, when all else was lost.

[1] A brass at Writtle to a man and four wives (name unknown: date about 1510) shows twenty-one children in three families. Another at Lambourne to Robert Barfoot (1546) shows nineteen children by, apparently, two wives, though only one is shown.

There can be no doubt, we think, that this brass commemorated William Salmon of Brentwood, who, by will dated 6th May 1504 and proved 5th March 1505-6, desired to be buried "in the pysshe "chirch of Southweld, w^in the small south dore of the same chirch, "in the aleye before the Roode."

Elsewhere in his will he says[1] "I will to have a stone of marbyll, ordeyned ayent my monethys mynde, to be leyde upon my grave, of the valewe of iiij mrks." The "stone of marbyll" is, doubtless, identical with the slab now under notice, and it is interesting to know that it cost (including, of course, the brasses on it) four marks.

William Salmon bequeathed also five shillings to the altar of South Weald Church, and five marks towards the building of the beautiful stone tower, which was then in hand; beside a "reasonable" sum for the glazing of the windows of the said tower.

A SALMON (PART OF THE BRASS OF WILLIAM SALMON), 1504, FORMERLY AT SOUTH WEALD.

The salmon was originally about six inches long, but its tail, to the length of about an inch and a half, has been broken off. It was meant, in all probability (as Mr. Brown suggests), to form a rebus upon the name of William Salmon.

IV.—[*Effigies of a Civilian, his Wife, — ? Sons, and five Daughters, with an Inscription. All now lost, but the Group of Daughters known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date about 1510.*

This small plate (6 by 5¼ inches) was, Mr. Brown informs us, affixed to a slab, now lost, which lay in the north aisle (now the chancel). Mr. Brown's rubbing, from which our figure is

[1] See *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. iv., p. 20.

taken, was made on the 26th August 1854. A note on it states that two large effigies, a group of sons, and an inscription were lost from the same slab.

The girls wear the pedimental head-dress, with the usual long low-necked gown, and have their hair hanging down their backs.

We have no idea whom this brass commemorated.

FIVE DAUGHTERS, ABOUT 1510, FORMERLY AT SOUTH WEALD.

V.—*Effigy (mutilated) of Sir Anthony Browne, Kt., with Foot-legend, Marginal Inscription (mutilated), an Achievement of Arms, and a Shield. [Effigy of his Wife, two more Shields, and the remainder of the Marginal Inscription, together with eight Shields formerly on the sides of the Altar-tomb, all lost.] Date 1567.*

The slab bearing the remains of this once-fine brass now lies in the north-east corner of the south chapel (formerly the chancel), where it forms part of the flooring. It has been turned north and south and its foot is partly covered by a modern altar-tomb commemorating a member of the Tower family. It formed originally the top-slab of a fine altar-tomb, which stood near the same spot. The tomb is well shown in a plate representing the interior of the church, engraved by E. L. Roberts after a drawing by F. W. L. Stockdale, and published in 1818[1]; while a corner of the tomb, showing one of the panels, was figured by Buckler in 1856.[2] Buckler says of it:—

"Under the easternmost arch, and elevated on a platform of masonry level with the top step of the altar, is a square tomb to the memory of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight, ... The design is simple and the workmanship delicately executed. On the sides are three lozenge-shaped panels, and one [panel also] at each end, minutely moulded and cusped. In the panels are indents for shields of engraven brass. The top slab, of highly-polished black marble, contains mutilated figures of Sir Anthony and his Lady, with a Latin inscription at their feet. At the four corners are shields. [The whole is] surrounded by a border of brass, with an inscription in English: most of the metal is gone and the few fragments that remain are loose."

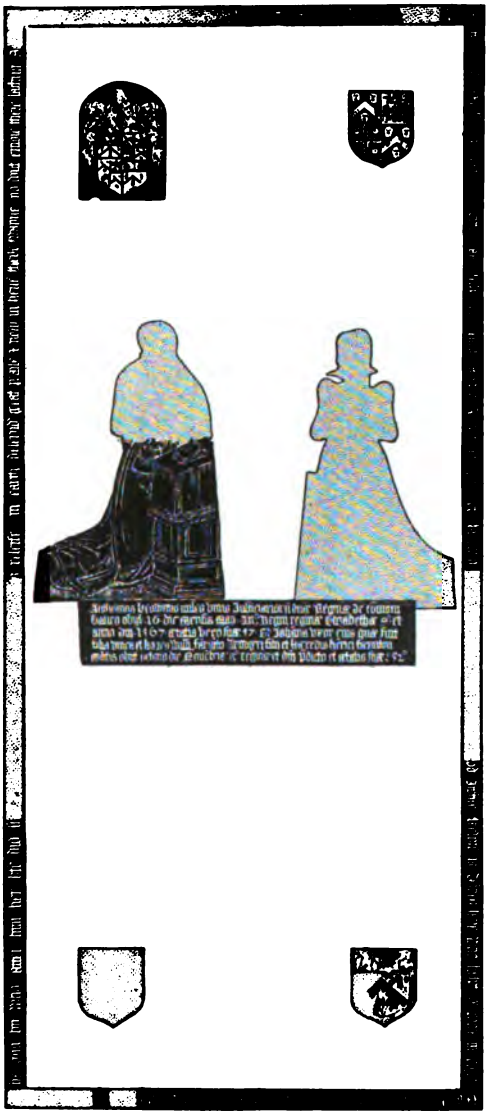
At the "restoration" in 1868, this tomb was utterly destroyed, only the top slab being preserved. Fortunately, Mr. Brown has a rubbing, taken by himself on the 2nd September 1854, when parts of the brass now lost were still in existence, and from this our figure has been taken.

Both effigies were perfect about 1710, when Holman wrote.

[1] *Antiquarian Itinerary*, vol. vii. (no page.)

[2] *Twenty-two of the Churches of Essex*, p. 195.

Of the effigy of Sir Anthony Browne (originally 20½ inches high) only the lower twelve inches remains. It represented him in the long flowing robe of the period, with a large gypcière hanging from his girdle, kneeling before a fald-stool, on which is an open book with large clasps.



SIR ANTHONY BROWNE AND WIFE, 1567, AT SOUTH WEALD.

The effigy of the wife, Joan (20 inches high), was similarly represented kneeling, but has long been lost. She appears from the matrix to have worn the French head-dress, with a small neck-ruff.

Immediately below the effigies is the foot-legend (4¾ by 25 inches) recording in Latin that Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, died the 16th of May 1567, aged 57, and that his wife Joan (only daughter and heir of William Farrington, Esquire, son and heir of Sir Henry Farrington, Knight) died the 8th of November in the same year, aged 52 years.[1]

[1] A full translation reads as follows: Anthony Browne, Knight, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, died the 6th day of May in the 9th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth and the year of Our Lord 1567, his true age being 57; and Joan his wife, who was only daughter and heir of William Farrington, Esquire, son and heir of Henry Farrington, Knight, died the 8th day of November in the year of the Queen and of Our Lord aforesaid, her age being 52.

The achievement bears, Quarterly, 1st and 4th Browne,[1] 2nd and 3rd, also Quarterly, 1st and 4th ———?,[2] 2nd and 3rd Francis.[3]

The remaining (upper sinister) shield bears Quarterly, 1st and 4th Farrington[4]; 2nd ——— ?[5]; 3rd Clayton.[6]

The lower dexter shield, now lost, remained when Holman wrote and bore, he says, the arms of Farrington, as above.

The lower sinister shield (about half of which remained when Mr. Brown made his rubbing in 1854) bore Browne, as above.

Surrounding the entire composition is the marginal inscription (on a fillet 1½ inches wide), which is in English and intended to be read from the centre. It was perfect when Holman wrote about 1720, all except the words *ck descend, Doth.* A considerable portion had disappeared even in 1772; for a writer in the *History of Essex*, by a "Gentleman,"[7] in that year, says:—"A brass legend originally "surrounded the tomb, part of which is now torn away, and the "inscription on what remains is not worth recording." Mr. Brown's rubbing, already mentioned, shows what remained in 1854. Since then, other considerable portions have disappeared. In the following, the portions lost before 1854 are shown (copied from Holman) in square brackets: those portions shown in italics have been lost since 1854: the rest still remains. Although the inscription is printed continuously in one running line, it is evidently intended to be metrical, and we so print it:—

[With nestor's speech, ye hidden] truth
Of lawes who did [make] plaine,
And did excell in Nature's giftes
As few did earst attaine.

A younger sone of knyghtly [race,
For vertu is meide a knight
Go]*od Justice Browne is tōbed*[8] *here,*
Who helpt ye poore in Right

His Ladie Jane, who did likewise
From knyghtly sto[ck descend,
Doth] *lie him by; who, after him,*
Her life did sh[*ortly end.*]

[Her virtues rare to poor]s reliefe
On earth deserude great praise,
And now in heuē[9] these twaine, no dout,
Enioie[10] there lasting D[aies].

[1] [Gules], a chevron between three lion's gambs erect and erased [argent], within a bordure of the second; on a chief [argent], an eagle displayed [sable], armed and crowned or. Crest: a lion's paw erect and erased, holding a wing expanded [sable].

[2] [Azure], a chevron [or], between three swans [argent].

[3] Per bend sinister [azure and or], a lion rampant gules counterchanged.

[4] [Argent], a chevron [gules] between three leopards' faces cabossed [sable].

[5] [Gules], three cinquefoils [azure].

[6] [Argent], a cross engrailed [sable] between four pellets.

[7] *Op. cit.*, vol. v. (1772), p. 17.

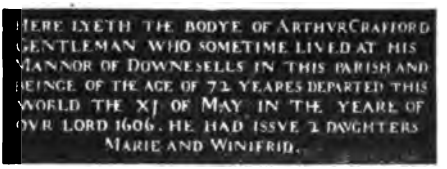
[8] tombed (=buried). [9] heven (=heaven). [10] enjoie (=enjoy).

Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, a son of Sir Wistan Browne, Knight, of Abbess Roothing, was born in Essex in or about 1510. He was educated at Oxford and studied at the Middle Temple. He was appointed Sergeant-at-Law in 1566 and Chief Justice of the Common Bench in 1558. In 1566, he was knighted for his services. His wife is said to have been twice widowed before he married her, having married firstly Charles Booth, Esquire, of Hackersall, and secondly Charles Becconsall, Esquire. The Grammar School at Brentwood was founded by him in July 1557. He purchased Weald Hall about 1550 and resided there till his death in 1567. Being childless, it passed to a great nephew, Wistan Browne, a grandson of his brother John.

VI.—[*Effigy of Arthur Crafford, Gentleman, with Inscription and Shield. Now lost.*] *Date 1606.*

Our knowledge of this brass is derived from Holman's Manuscripts, from Mr. Brown's rubbing of the inscription and shield, taken on 26th August 1854, and from the effigy, which exists in private hands.

The effigy remained when Holman wrote about 1710, and he describes it as that of "a venerable old man in brass, with a long "beard, having on him a cloak faced with gold lace; his hands "folded." This effigy was lost in 1854, when Mr. Brown rubbed the inscription, but Holman's description leaves no reasonable doubt that it is the latest of the three effigies now in the possession of Mr. John Sands, of the Priory, Noak Hill, scarcely two miles from South Weald Church, as already described (see p. 268).



INSCRIPTION TO ARTHUR CRAFFORD, 1606, FORMERLY AT SOUTH WEALD.

The inscription (7 by 20½ inches) is in Roman capitals and small capitals. It states that Arthur Crafford owned the Manor of Downsells, in South Weald, where he resided, and that he died, aged 72, on the 11th May 1606.

The shield bears Quarterly, 1st and 4th Crafford[1]: 2nd and 3rd Bodley,[2] with a crescent on the fess point for difference.

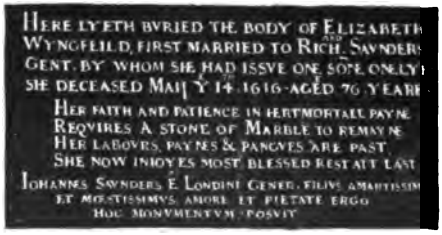
[1] [Or], on a chevron [vert], three hawk's heads erased [argent].

[2] [Gules], five martlets [argent]; on a chief indented [or], three crowns [azure].

This Arthur Crafford married, apparently, a member of the Bodley family. Morant says that he left only two daughters—Winifred, who was married to John Gittens, and Mary, who subsequently married — Jermin, but she died soon after, on 13th June 1608, when her moiety of the estate went to her sister.

VII.—*Inscription to Elizabeth Wyngfeild, with Shield. Date 1616.*

This brass formerly lay (as Mr. Brown inform us) in the lady chapel (now the chancel).



INSCRIPTION TO ELIZABETH WYNGFEILD, 1616, AT SOUTH WEALD.

The plates are now in the vestry, but the slab forms part of the paving of one of the pathways in the churchyard.

The inscription (8 by 17½ inches) relates that Elizabeth Wyngfeild (first married to Richard Saunders, Gentleman, by whom she had one son) died the 14th May 1616, aged 76, and that her son, John Saunders, of London, Gentleman, out of love and piety, erected this monument to her memory. Nothing is said of her second husband, Wyngfeild.

The shield bears Saunders,[1] impaling ———[2]

We have failed to obtain any information as to the identity of this lady, other than that given in the inscription.

VIII.—*Inscription to Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, with a Shield.* [*Another Shield lost, but known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date 1623.*

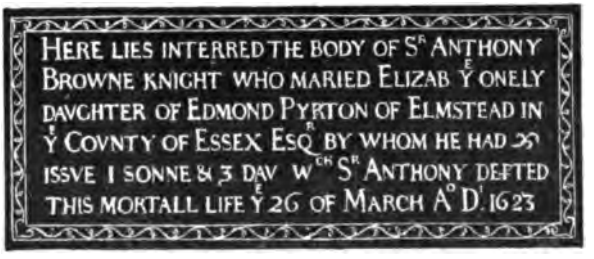
The inscription is now affixed to a new slab which lies in the south-east corner of the south chapel (formerly the chancel), the old slab having disappeared. One shield is now preserved in the vestry, but the other is lost. Mr. Brown, has, however, a rubbing, taken by himself on the 26th August 1854, when the brass was perfect.

[1] Per chevron sable and or, three elephants' heads erased [counterchanged].

[2] [Azure] a chevron [ ] between three cocks' heads erased [ ].

The inscription (6¾ by 16½ inches) is in English and relates that Sir Anthony died the 26th of March 1623, having married Elizabeth only daughter of Edmond Pyrton, of Elmstead, by whom he had a son and three daughters.

The shield (8¼ by 7 inches) now lost bore Browne, as above. That which still exists bears Browne, as above, impaling Pyrton.[1]



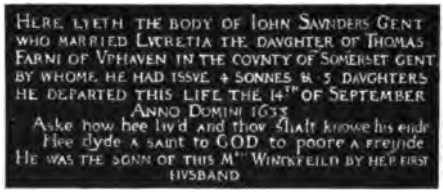
INSCRIPTION TO SIR ANTHONY BROWNE, 1623, AT SOUTH WEALD.

This Sir Anthony Browne owned Weald Hall, which he inherited from a descendent of the Sir Anthony Browne (died 1567) already mentioned, to whom he was distantly related. He was a son of John Browne, Esquire, of Wickham Hall, Essex, and was succeeded at Weald Hall by his only son, also named John. His widow, after his death, married a member of the Latham family.

IX.—[*Inscription to John Saunders, Gentleman, with Achievement of Arms. Now lost.*] *Date 1633.*

Our knowledge of this brass is derived from Mr. Brown's rubbing taken by him on the 26th August 1854.

[1] Ermine, on a chevron engrailed [azure], three leopards' heads cabossed [or].



INSCRIPTION TO JOHN SAUNDERS, GENTLEMAN, 1633, FORMERLY AT SOUTH WEALD.

The inscription (8 by 19 inches) is in Roman characters.

The achievement is on a rectangular plate (8½ by 7½ inches) placed 18 inches above the inscription. The shield bears Saunders?[1]

This John Saunders was a son of the Mrs. Wyngfeild (already noticed) by her first marriage. We know nothing of him, except that he was of London and laid down the brass (described above) to the memory of his mother.

X.—*Effigies of Robert Picakis and Allen Talbott (children).* [*The Inscription cut in the Slab.*] *Date 1634.*

This is a curious brass in some respects. The two boys commemorated both died in September 1634. Though bearing different names, they were probably related—perhaps children of one mother who had been twice married. Each is engraved very crudely on an irregularly-shaped plate (7¾ inches high), and is represented bare-headed, with curly hair, and kneeling beside a fald-stool, upon a cushion, placed on a chequer-paved floor, with a half-turn towards the other. On the 8th October 1851, when Mr. Brown rubbed the brass, it lay in the chancel. Now, the slab lies in the churchyard, near the north-east corner of the church, while the plates are preserved in the vestry. Cases in which the inscription belonging to a brass was cut in the stone were not very uncommon at the period when this brass was laid down. Haines erroneously associates[2] the representation of a salmon

ROBERT PICAKIS AND ALLEN TALBOTT (CHILDREN), 1634, AT SOUTH WEALD.

[1] [Argent], on a chevron, between three elephants' heads erased [sable], as many plates. Crest: a dexter arm in armour, embowed, grasping a sword, all proper.

[2] *Manual*, p. 64.

(mentioned above) with this brass, perhaps because he connected it with the name Picakis.

Robert Picakis wears a long waistless gown, fastened down the front with buttons and bows, and having a large collar.

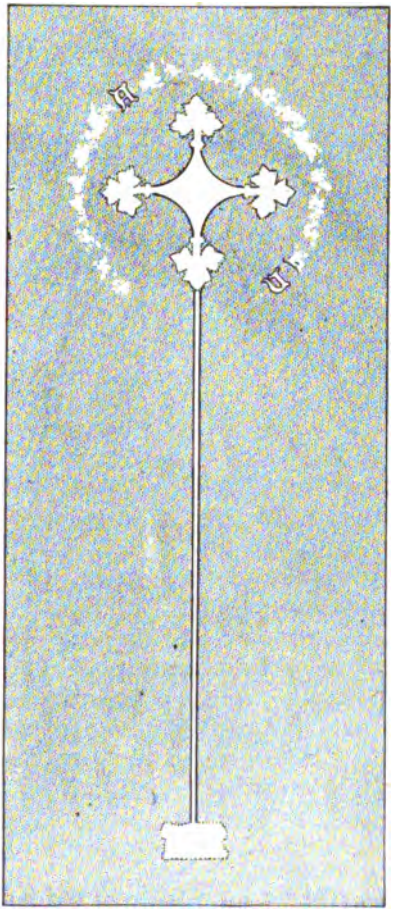
Allen Talbott wears a gown composed of bodice and skirt, with a large collar and apparently a cloak or mantle hanging from the shoulders down the back. The costume, though resembling that of a girl, might well be worn by an infant less than three years old.

The inscription is cut in the stone above the two figures. It is much defaced, but appears to read:—*Roberte Picakis, 7 ye | ares, died the 10 of | September. Allen | Talbott, 2 yeares three | quarteres; he died ye | 29 September 1634.*

TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY.—[*A large floriated Cross, the head encircled by an Inscription in single Longobardic Characters.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1310.*

We have already figured and fully described in these pages a couple of brasses (or, rather, the matrices of brasses) of this type which exist at Felstead and Great Horkesley respectively.[1] That shown here is unique (so far as we know) among memorials of this class in Essex, in that the inscription surrounds the head of the cross, instead of running (as usual) around the margin of the slab. Possibly there was once also a marginal inscription; but, if so, it has disappeared entirely.

The slab (which measures 78 by 33 inches) is rectangular and lies in the south porch of the



A CROSS (MATRIX ONLY), ABOUT 1310, AT TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY.

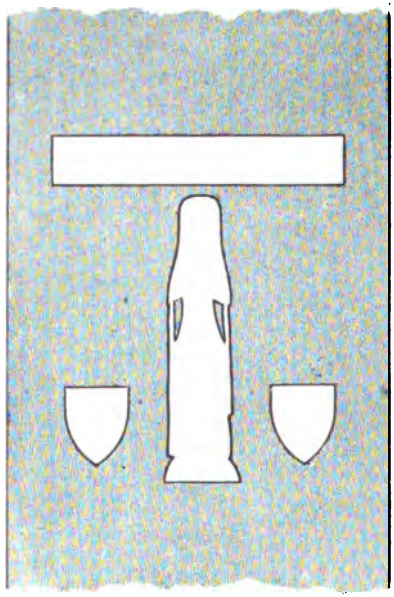
[1] *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vii. (1900), pp. 219-222.

church. Its surface is exceedingly worn, but the general features of the design it once bore may still be traced in the much-defaced matrix.

The cross is of the usual elegant floriated type, with its tall slender stem rising from the back of some animal. Of the inscription round the head of the cross, only the faintest traces remain. It consisted, apparently, of about fifteen letters, of which two only are now legible—namely, an A and an N.

WENNINGTON.—[*Effigy of Marjorie de Gildesburgh (?), with Inscription and two Shields.*] *Matrix only now remaining. Date about 1380.*

The slab bearing the matrix of this interesting and very unusual brass now lies at the east end of the chancel, beneath the altar-table. It measures 69 by 25 inches. There can be little doubt, we think, that the brass it once bore commemorated Marjorie wife of John de Gildesburgh. When Weever wrote, in 1631, there still remained in the church three brasses commemorating, respectively, the lady named, her husband (who died in 1389), and two of their children (both named, apparently, Joanna), and Weever gives[1] the three inscriptions belonging to them, which were all in French. All traces of these brasses, except this matrix, have, however, now disappeared.



MARJORIE DE GILDESBURGH? (MATRIX), ABOUT 1380, AT WENNINGTON

The effigy (18½ inches high) appears from the outline of the matrix to have represented the lady in the reticulated head-dress and the long, tight-fitting, tight-sleeved gown of the period. From her elbows hang long lappets reaching almost to her feet. The effigy must have borne much resemblance to that of Isabel Beaufoy (about 1370), at Waterpery, Oxfordshire, as figured by Haines.[2]

[1] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 601.

[2] *Manual*, p. clxviii.

The inscription (3 by 19 inches) was placed immediately above the lady's head. If it really was that to Marjorie de Gildesburgh, it read (according to Weever) :—"*Mariori qe fust la feme* [*de*] *Johan de Gildesburgh gist icy. Dieu de s'alme eit mercy. Amen.*"[1]

The two shields were placed immediately on each side of the figure, a good deal below its middle.

WIDDINGTON.—*Effigy (mutilated) of a Civilian.* [*All else lost.*] *Date about 1445.*

This is not mentioned by Haines. It was found buried beneath the flooring, but still affixed to its slab, during some repairs to the church in 1874, when it was detached roughly from its matrix and was, unfortunately, broken in the process. The lower part, bearing the feet, is missing. What remains is now affixed to the north wall of the nave.

CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1445, AT WIDDINGTON.

The effigy (originally about 23 inches in height) has lost the lower four inches, or thereabouts. The man's attire is typical of the period—a long fur-lined tunic, slightly open at the bottom in front, girt transversely at the waist, with very "baggy" sleeves, narrowing at the wrists, fur-cuffs, and collar. The hair is worn short and has the appearance of being brushed upwards and backwards.

Not improbably, this effigy represents John Green, Esquire, who acquired the manor of Widdington by marriage with Agnes, the daughter and heir of John Duke, of Widdington. He presented to the living in 1435 and 1466. In the middle of the seventeenth century (according to Salmon[2]), Symonds noted in the church the following inscription to him:—[*Orate pro*] *Anime Johīs Greene, de Wedyngton, Armigeri, et Agnetis uxoris ejus, quorum Corpora hic jacent, et aīe Omnuim fidelium defunctorum p' mia Dei Ihu Xpi in pace requiescant. Amen.*

[1] Marjorie who was the wife of Johan de Gildesburgh lies here. May God upon her Soul have mercy. Amen.

[2] *History of Essex*, p. 107.

WILLINGALE DOE.—*Effigy (slightly mutilated) of Thomas Torrell, Esquire, in armour, with one Shield.* [*Inscription and three other Shields lost.*] *Date about 1442.*

This interesting effigy (which is of a type represented by only one other example in the county) has been partly covered for many years by a stove, which not only prevents a rubbing being taken of it, but is also, unfortunately, causing permanent injury to the brass. It is to be hoped that, before long, a fresh position may be found for either the stove or the brass. Our figure is from a rubbing taken by Mr. A. H. Brown, of Brentwood, before the stove was placed in its present position, and now in his possession. The slab to which the brass is affixed is large, measuring 91½ by 35 inches. It lies in the north aisle.

The effigy (37 inches high) represents the warrior in the complete plate armour of the period, The head is bare and the hair has the appearance of being brushed up. Gauntlets cover the hands. The feet rest upon the back of a crouching hound, which looks up into its master's face. The lower portion (10 inches long) of the sword and the hinder part of the hound are broken off and lost. In size and design this figure is an almost exact duplicate of that to John Maltoun, Esquire (1447), at Little Waltham. The only difference lies in the addition

THOMAS TORRELL, ESQUIRE, 1442 (ABOUT). AT WILLINGALE DOE.

of spurs, the lack of one row of taces (nine instead of ten), and in the attitude of the hound. There can be little or no doubt both were engraved by the same hand.

The inscription (5½ by 18½ inches) has been long lost.

Of the four shields, only that in the lower sinister corner remains. This bears Beauchamp.[1] Another shield remained, however, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, when one or other of the antiquaries who have made additions to Holman's Manuscripts entered a note therein stating that the effigy must represent a member of the Torrell family, as appears [he says] "by those "Escutcheons which remain, viz., on the Dexter Corner, at the top "of the Stone, Torrell,[2] impaling a Fess charged with a mullet "between 6 martlets [for Beauchamp], and this impaylement is "alone in an Escutcheon at the Sinister corner below."

The appearance of the arms of Torrell and Beauchamp on the brass serve to identify the effigy as that of Thomas Torrell, Esquire (one of the Torrells of Torrell's Hall), who married Katherine, daughter of Sir Roger Beauchamp, of Bedfordshire. She died on the 6th November 1436, according to the following inscription, which remained in the church when Weever wrote in 1631[3]:—*Hic jacet Domina Catherina, filia Domini Rogeri Beauchamp, militis, de Com. Bedford, nuper vxor Thome Torell, Armig., que obiit vi die Nouemb. Ann. Dom. 1436, et Ann. Regni R. Hen. vi post conquest.*

Thomas Torrell was sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1428. He died, probably, in or shortly before 1442, for his will was proved in that year.[4] In it he directed that he should be buried "juxta hostitium cancelli" in the church of Willingale Doe. Later on occurs the following passage:—

Itm: Volo q' executores mei ordinēt & p'videant tres lapides marmoreas ad jacend' sup' illa tria loca ubi corp'a p'ris mei, Kat'ina nup' vx'is mei, & corpus meū in dca eccl'ia jacent humat'.[5]

Of the three marble slabs—of course, with brasses affixed—here mentioned, there can be no doubt that that under discussion forms one, while that described by Weever (as mentioned above) forms another. The third (that to the father of Thomas Torrell) has, however, entirely disappeared, we believe.

[1] [Gules], on a fess between six martlets [or], a mullet pierced [sable].

[2] [Gules], a fess between three bulls' heads couped [or].

[3] *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 658.

[4] P.C.C., Rous 15 (Will) and 16 (Testament): another Grant in 1443. For these references we are indebted to Mr. J. C. Challenor Smith (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vii., p. 361).

[5] I will that my executors shall ordain and provide three marble stones to be laid upon those three places where the bodies of my father and my late wife Katherine and my own body shall lie buried in the said church.

LAWFORD CHURCH.

BY THE REV. E. K. GREEN, M.A.

The ancient Parish Church of St. Mary, Lawford, is situated on a wooded eminence, near the Rectory and Hall, about a quarter of a mile away from the Harwich and Colchester Road, where it passes through the picturesque village called Wignall Street.

At the churchyard gate is an old house built by a Mr. Pecksale for the use of the Sexton for the time being, formerly called the Town House, there being a room in it which is used for vestry meetings. In the churchyard there are a few fine trees. From the further end of it, a good view may be obtained on a clear day, when the tide is up, of the course of the river Stour, until it flows into the sea at Harwich.

As he enters the church through the ancient timber porch and stone doorway, the first thing which will probably strike the spectator, is the contrast between the almost unadorned simplicity of the nave, and the elaborate splendour of the chancel. The nave, however, notwithstanding many alterations, bears evident marks of its antiquity. It consisted originally of a single aisle on each side. In 1826 the north wall was broken away and another aisle added, and in 1841 a gallery was erected over it to afford more accommodation for the parishioners. The nave thus enlarged will seat about 225 persons. The south wall, which is no doubt the original wall of the church, is built slightly out of the perpendicular, and slanting outwards. In 1864, as we are informed by a tablet placed upon this wall, the nave was restored, principally by the munificent donation of T. W. Nunn, Esq., of Great Bromley Lodge, and Lawford House, in memory of his uncle Carrington Nunn, Esq., of Little Bromley. It was then that the fine old arch of so called Roman brick was disclosed at the lower end of the nave, hidden behind an organ gallery. A small coloured memorial glass window was placed at the west end of the church in the old tower, which, composed of stone and brick, appears to have been rebuilt in the seventeenth century. The tower contains three bells, of which the oldest bears the inscription:—

Miles Graye made me 1667.

The other two—

John Thornton made me 1714 Simon Archer C W.

From the west end of the church we proceed up the nave to the chancel. The chancel has been described by Mr. Nichols of

Lawford Hall, in his book *The Hall of Lawford Hall*, (pp. 66-68 as the "most exquisite monument of Gothic Art existing in this part of England, being a singularly ornate example of a small chancel of the Decorated style." There are no records to tell us when or by whom it was built. From the broken figures of two cocks, sculptured on one of the ornamental buttresses on the north wall outside the chancel, Mr. Nichols concludes that the church was built by Sir Benet de Cokefeld, who purchased the Manor of Lawford Hall in 1294, and died in 1341, having held it nearly half a century. The family originally sprang from Cockfield in Suffolk, and the cock appears in the family arms. Hence it seems likely that the church, or at all events the chancel, was built by Sir Benet de Cokefeld in the early part of the fourteenth century.

One of the chief beauties of the chancel consists in the sculpture round the arches of the windows, in which some few pieces of old stained glass may still be found. There are eight ancient windows, four on each side of the chancel, and in each of them the tracery is of a different design, and of the most varied description, representative perhaps of the works of the great Creator of all things. We will endeavour to describe them, although they should be seen and examined minutely, to be properly appreciated.

Starting from the east, the first window on the north side contains figures of men and women pushing each other up the wall by the legs; others sitting across one another's shoulders; in one case a woman stooping down, and a man standing with one foot on her back, and the other on her head. The next window represents a number of owls, perched amongst roses and leaves. The next, foliage and roses; and the window nearest to the nave, foliage only. On the south side, again commencing from the east, the first window contains twenty-two figures of birds perched on twigs. The next, a number of squirrels, in different attitudes, running or climbing up the arch. The next, grapes and leaves; and the last window, the same. The stone mouldings in the upper parts of the windows below the framework of the arches, consist of geometrical figures, circles, and curved lines variously combined, the design being different in each window. The tracery and mouldings of all the windows are for the most part in a good state of preservation, as are also the two lofty and elaborately carved niches, evidently meant for statues, which adorn the middle of the walls on either side of the chancel.

But there is another interesting specimen of ancient stone-carving in this church, which has suffered much more seriously at the hands of the despoilers than the windows.

The Sedilia, three in number, adjoining the ancient Piscina now used as Credence Table, are stone seats, let into the south wall of the Sanctuary, under sharp-pointed arches, which are decorated with a profusion of flowers and leaves. Above the arches, and under the cornice, are eight minstrels, one on each side of each arch, playing on stringed instruments. Above them, on the cornice, are numerous fiendish, hungry-looking animals, some of them crouching down as though ready to spring, with large fierce faces, and ugly misshapen feet and claws. The heads are missing from all the minstrels, and only three of the beasts remain intact. Adjoining the Sedilia is the low chancel doorway, over which—evidently a continuation of the same work—are two large human heads, one apparently a crowned King, and the other perhaps a mitred Bishop, but so mutilated that it makes it difficult to say; and two full-length figures of smaller size, probably attendants, standing one on each side of, and facing each of the heads. On the cornice above, which is in line with the cornice of the Sedilia, is a large dragon, and a mutilated figure of a scorpion placed directly over the crowned heads. What is the design of the whole work, must be a matter of conjecture. Perhaps it may be intended to represent the musicians of the Sanctuary holding in check by their strains the evil spirits, which, in the form of monstrous beasts, are prowling about overhead, seeking whom they may devour.

We now proceed to examine the monuments, monumental tablets, and memorial inscriptions.

On the north wall of the chancel is the stone monument of Edward Waldegrave, Esq. (the builder of the old part of Lawford Hall), and Joan his wife, kneeling opposite one another in prayer. The inscription is as follows:—

The end of the just is peace.

Here resteth the bodies of Edward Waldegrave Esquier the yongest sonne of George Waldegrave of Smalbridge Esquier. He deceassed the 13 of August A° 1584 Having had one sonne and foure daughters A° Ætatis suæ 70.

Also of Johan his wife who deceased... This Johan was the daughter of George Ackworth of Luton in the Countie of Bedford Esquire and of M'gret his wife which M'gret was the daughter and heire of Wilborefoss Esquier of the Bisshoprick of Duresme of which M'gret this Joan was heire.

The Wilborefoss (Wilberforce) of the Bishopric or County of Duresme (Durham) here spoken of was probably an ancestor of the

famous Dr. Samuel Wilberforce, Bishop of Oxford, and afterwards of Winchester. On the same side of the chancel is a memorial tablet to the Dent family, erected by Thomas Dent, D.D., Prebendary of Westminster, and owner of the Manor of Lawford Hall, and by Alice his wife, in memory of two sons and four daughters, all of whom died young. Catherine Dent, the granddaughter of Dr. Dent, married Edward Green, Esq., of the county of Stafford, by which marriage the estate of Lawford Hall came to the Green family. On the same wall there is a monument to Edward Green, Esq., son of the above, and a monumental tablet to the Rev. Edward Henry Green, Rector of Little Birch, and son of the latter, whose widow Mary Green died, as we are informed by the tablet, in 1865, in the 97th year of her age.

Beneath the chancel floor is the family vault of the Waldegraves, or Wallgraves, marked by the inscriptions on the stones. Edward Waldegrave, Esq., the second, married "Dame Sarah Bingham, by whom he had Jemimah, who was married to John Lord Crewe, Baron of Steane." He died about the 68th year of his age, in the year 1621. His widow, Lady Sarah Bingham, died in the 70th year of her age in 1634.

Beneath the chancel floor also lies the Rev. Thomas Harris, Rector of Lawford. The inscription is as follows:—

Arms.

Sub hoc marmore
Relliquiæ Reverendi viri
Thomæ Harris
Hujusce Ecclesiæ nuper
Rectoris Placide in
Christo requiescunt
Obijt 28 die mensis martij
Anno { Domini 1699
{ Ætatis Suæ 65

Οἵη περ φύλλων γενεή, τοίη δὲ καὶ ἀνδρῶν

The last is a well-known line from Homer (Iliad vi. 146) which may be translated—"As is the race of leaves, so that of man."

It may be interesting to observe that one of the silver patens still in use in the celebration of the Holy Communion in Lawford Church bears the inscription:—

"Easter Day 1696, given by the Lady Whaley, wife of Mr. Harris, Rector of Lawford, for the use of this church."

On the south side of the chancel is a mural monument of the Nunn family, of Lawford House. There are also memorial stones or

tablets of several of the more recent Rectors of Lawford, all Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge, to which College Dr. Dent sold the advowson of the living, formerly appendant to the Manor of Lawford Hall, in the early part of the eighteenth century; of George Loggon, B.D. who died 1779 aged 42; of George Whitmore, D.D., who was 17 years tutor of St. John's College, and five years Rector of Lawford, who died 1805 aged 54; of William Wood, B.D., Rector for 16 years, who died in 1822 aged 75. The series is completed by the memorial tablet recently erected to Dr. Merivale, the late Rector, which has the following inscription:—

"In memory of
The very Rev. Charles Merivale, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D.,
Historian of Rome,
Scholar and Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge,
Rector of this Parish from 1848 to 1870
and afterwards
Dean of the Cathedral Church of Ely.
Born 8 March 1808, Died 27 Dec. 1893.
During his incumbency this Church was restored
and the first Parochial School was built."

Just outside the chancel door are the tombs, inclosed within the same iron rails, of John Edes, who was Rector for 43 years, during the stormy period of the Great Rebellion, and Commonwealth (from 1615 to 1658); and of the Rev. William Brett Whitfeld, B.D., buried near him by his own request, Rector for 25 years, who died in 1847 aged 78.

Dr. Merivale restored the chancel in 1853. A new chancel arch was formed, replacing the old wooden beam which stretched across the entrance of the chancel from wall to wall. Uniform oak sittings, with carved poppy-heads, took the place of the old high-backed deal pews. An East window of stained glass was put in by Thomas Nunn, Esq., of Lawford House, grandfather of the late T. W. Nunn, Esq., at whose expense the nave was afterwards restored, as mentioned above; the few indications of the tracery of the original east window being carefully preserved. The chancel thus restored will seat about 40 persons.

In 1884, during the incumbency of the present Rector, a costly Reredos of carved alabaster, with two full sized figures of the Virgin Mary and St. John, in ornamental niches, one on each side of the cross, above the Communion Table, designed by Mr. C. F. Hayward, and sculptured by Mr. Earp, was presented to the church by the family of the late Mr. Robertson, who was

buried in the churchyard. The gift included two marble steps, ornamental tiling, and altar rails. On the lower of the steps is the inscription:—

"In memory of the Honble John Robertson, of St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, who died at Lawford Place, August 3rd, 1876."

This reredos, taking the place of a plain carpet-hanging, now forms, together with the stained glass window, one of the most conspicuous features of the east end of the church.

Whilst this work was in progress, it was found that the walls of the chancel, which are of stone and flint-rubble, were in an insecure condition, and that the inner timbers of the roof were much decayed A great deal of time and labour was spent in strengthening the foundations, and the buttresses were in great part rebuilt A mutilated stone figure, draped and sitting, probably the Virgin Mary, was discovered in the carved niche of a buttress which is at the south east corner of the chancel. A new timber roof was formed, with two strong tie-beams of oak to keep the walls in position, and the church after being closed for a while, was reopened for service on August 7th, 1887.

The oldest of the Lawford Parish Registers dates back to the year 1558, and in it is preserved a list of all the Rectors from the year 1334 to the present time.

THE CHURCHES OF GREAT AND LITTLE BROMLEY.

BY THE REV. H. H. MINCHIN, M.A.

GREAT BROMLEY CHURCH.

THE nave of this church has a very fine specimen of Perpendicular work in the hammer beam roof and clerestory, which are similar in design to those in the St. Mary (Key) Church at Ipswich, which was rebuilt in the fifteenth century. The church is dedicated to St. George. In the spandrils above the south doorway he and the dragon are represented, and above, in the tympanum of an earlier doorway, there is a representation of Adam and Eve. The south porch and the clerestory are good specimens of flint work. At the east end of the south aisle is a fine brass of William Byschopton, Priest, in eucharistic vestments, beneath a handsome single-arched canopy. Date 1432.

The inscription below the figure runs:—

Quisquis eris qui transieris sta perlege plora sum quod eris
Es testis xpe quod non jacet hic lapis iste corpus ut ornetur

The remainder of the lines, which has been cut off, may be completed from the inscription on the tomb of Sir Giles Danberry in South Petherton Church Somerset, A.D. 1415.

fueramque quod es pro me precor ora
sed spiritus ut memoretur

This Latin rhyme was in frequent use about this date.

The south and west doors are good specimens of Perpendicular and the north of Decorated work.

In the Churchwardens' Account Book under the head of 1638 there is this notice:—

		£	s.	d.
Oct. 4	pd at ye Court for our absolution being excominicate		5	4
Oct. 31	pd Gaude for making of the rayle att the Communion Table	3	10	
Nov. 22	for stefyinge (certifying) into the Cort for getting up the rayle		1	4
	for bringing the rayle from Colchester		1	

Evidently the churchwardens had neglected Archbishop Laud's injunction in 1633 about setting up the rails at the Communion Table and he had excommunicated them until they obeyed it. The rails have, unfortunately, disappeared.

There is a good peal of six bells in the tower dated 1717, 1726, 1743, 1806, 1860, 1879, by Thos. Gardiner of Sudbury, John Thornton of Sudbury, Thomas Mears & Son, G. Mears, and Mears and Stainbank.

Little Bromley Church.

This church is a good specimen of the simplest form of twelfth century work. The walls of the nave remain as they were originally built except for the addition of a late Perpendicular three-light window on the south side and a modern imitation of it on the north.

Two of the original Norman windows remain and there are traces of two others. The chancel was probably at first apsidal and was altered to its present rectangular shape in the fourteenth century, when the present plain three-light early Decorated window was inserted in the east wall. In the fifteenth century, when the tower was built, the west wall was pulled down and the large nave arch erected. In the original west wall there would have been the Norman doorway with two or more Norman windows, as may be still seen in the west walls of the churches at Blackmore and Margaretting, where the towers were built outside the west wall which was left intact.

The north and south doorways belong to the thirteenth century.

The south door is the original one, but it has been cut in two as may be seen from the hinges, which were cut in two and the extra halves lengthened to made new hinges. The boards of the door were not planed and the marks of the saw may still be seen on it as well as various names cut in the middle of the seventeenth century.

The font is a good specimen of Perpendicular work. It is octagon in shape having on the panels rough representations of the symbols of the Evangelists, alternating with roses, one of which is a Tudor and another a natural rose with leaves. There is a similar font, but without the carved panels, in Tolleshunt D'Arcy Church.

On the outside of the north wall of the nave may be seen some patches of the original Norman plaster, to be recognised by the sea shells in the sand of which the plaster was made.

There are some remains of the rood loft: the staircase leading to it was found in the north wall when repairs were undertaken in 1885.

The altar rails are the original Laudian ones.

There are four bells; two of them, according to Mr. Stahlschmidt, the work of Robt. Burford of London, 1392 to 1418. The legends on these are:—

Sancta Katerina ora pro nobis.
Nomen Domini benedictum.

Two new bells were cast in 1898 by Bowell & Son of Ipswich, to commemorate the sixtieth year of Queen Victoria's reign, bearing the legends:—

Sit semper nomen Domini Jesu bendictum
Omnibus in terris per quas Victoria regnat.

The Registers of the Parish go back to 1539; from that date to 1579 they were copied out by Ralph Kinge, Rector and Notary public from 1579 to 1611.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part VII.—The Hundreds of Uttlesford and Clavering.

The Hundreds of Uttlesford and Clavering, which furnish a seventh instalment of our Essex field-names, occupy compactly the north-eastern corner of the county, and cover an area of over sixty-eight thousand acres. Uttlesford is very much the larger of the two, and comprises twenty-six parishes, whereas Clavering contains but six. From the aggregate of thirty-two must be deducted eleven parishes which, for one reason or another, yield no field-names.[1] Those which occur in the remaining twenty-one are, for the most part, similar to those previously met with, but the obsolete word 'herne' occurs with some frequency in this part, and, so far as my memory serves, for the first time. Bacon's Herne, Brown's Hern, Drunkard's Hearne, Hearne Croft, and Hern 6-acres, are instances. Hern, like halke and hale, signifies a nook or corner, a recess or hiding-place. The Middle-English form is *hürne*, and the Old English, *hyrne*. A capital instance of its use is quoted by Dr. Murray: "In haulks and herne, God wot, and in exile." 'Coneygarth' and 'coneygre' are also novelties. The former suggests the occurrence of the north-country word 'garth' in a southern county; but the true explanation is, that the word is a corruption of the Middle-English *Conyng-erthe*, *conig-erthe*, 'coney-earth,' in which the final *g* has been transferred to the second

[1] For Arkesden, Great and Little Chesterford, Great and Little Chishall, Chrishall, Elmdon, Littlebury, Thunderley, Wendens Ambo and Lofts, no awards exist, the tithe having been commuted early in the nineteenth century by allotments of land, except in the cases of Elmdon and Wenden Lofts, where corn-rents were fixed These allotments probably took place on the enclosure of the open fields and the consolidation of the scattered holdings, which certain indications lead one to believe were continued down to a much later date in Saffron Walden, Newport, Langley, Streethall, and Ugley. In Wicken Bonhunt a fresh award is said to have been made after the enclosure was effected.

element of the compound. Coneygre, which also indicates a rabbit-warren, is also a corruption. The Middle-English form is *conyngr*; Old French, *conninière*, and Italian *conigliera*, which carries us back to the Latin *cuniculavia*. Here, too, the *g* has been attracted to the second element, and, with obvious striving after a meaning, has been transformed by popular etymology into *-gree*, *-grey*, and even *-greave*, *-grave*, *-green*.[1] 'Halke' and 'hern' have met with a like fate. In Chingford is a wood now known as Hawk Wood: in old documents it is known as Chingford Halke; and in Theydon Bois is a hill called Piercing Hill, which in all probability began life as Piers Herne.[2]

'Lane Field Croft Mead' affords a striking instance of agglutinative nomenclature, and 'Burntwoman's Close' suggests a tragedy, as also does 'Witch Field,' which recalls how Mr. Arthur Morrison, in the dedication to his *Cunning Murrell*, has reminded us that, ten years after the period of his tale, a man was swum for a witch in Essex, and died of it. In 'Goosen Field' we have an emergence of the old plural form which the School-Boards will soon render extinct as the dodo. Some oddities, as usual, occur in the list, and among them may be cited Crab-tree Razors, Crying Leys, Great Discern, Dollars Eden, Elysian Garden, Hanover, Horn-book Piece, Kitch Amey, Plush Breeches, and Wedlock Field.

Struck by the occurrence of the name 'Dane Pit' in Belchamp St. Paul (*ante* p. 90), Mr. I. C. Gould has very kindly made enquiry with regard to it. From communications received by him, both from the Rev. E. N. and Mr. W. H. Dalton, it appears that the 'pit' is an open horse-shoe-shaped marl-pit, hollowed out in the brow of a field which slopes somewhat rapidly towards the river Stour. Mr. W. H. Dalton expresses a doubt whether a Denehole could be made in that particular site, "as the chalk would be waterlogged almost to its surface, if not quite so." The position is roughly indicated as being about six hundred yards N.NW. from Shearing Hall, and rather more from the river. About three-quarters of a mile to the s.w. of Dane Pit a 'Dane Field' is shown on the old Ordnance Survey, but not on the new one; and some ten miles to the north-west, there is, Mr. Dalton tells us, at Kedington, which is just over the county border, a 'Dane Common.' These names indicate, he suggests, "attacks by Danes, or any Teutonic marauders supposed to be such."

---

[1] Its survival as a local field-name is noticed by Dr. Murray.

[2] 'Petrus-in-Thelan,' figures as a tenant on an early Court Roll of the manor of Gregories in Theydon; 'Peryshern' and 'Perse heryn' are found on the P.R.O. Forest Rolls, *temp.* Hen. VII.; while Chapman and André, and the O. S. map of 1805, name the place 'Priors Horne Corner.'

The preambles to the Essex Awards furnish no details as to local customs such as those recorded in the case of some other counties, and I am once more indebted to Mr. J. D. Thurley, the keeper of the Records at the Board of Agriculture, for indicating to me the following interesting instances of 'customs' which were commuted.

Aston: Derby.—To Vicar at Easter: 1*d.* for every milk cow in lieu of tithes of her milk. If an occupier have less than five calves fall between Easter and Easter, he pays 1*s.* 2*d.* for every such calf; five calves and no more so fallen, 1*s.* 8*d.*; more than five and not more than ten, 3*s.* 4*d.*; and after the same custom for any number of tens —in lieu of tithes of calves. 4*d.* is payable for each foal; 2*d.* for every swarm of bees, in lieu of tithe of honey and swarms. 1*d.*, called a Henpenny, instead of tithes of hens and chickens. Total rent charge, 51*l.*

Pleasley: Derby.—For every calf, 3*d.* in lieu of the tithes of calves, and for every swarm of bees, 1*d.* in lieu of tithes of honey and bees-wax. The value of half a pig is payable by every farmer who has a litter of as many as five pigs; a whole pig is payable when there are six. By prescription whenever the number of lambs on any farm is less than five, no tithe is payable in respect thereof; and the like prescription holds with respect to pigs.

The undermentioned fees and offerings are payable to the Rector: —Burial fees, 1*s.*; churching fees, 6*d.*; wedding fees 1*s.*, if by licence 5*s.*

4*d.* is payable at Easter in every year, by way of Easter offerings, for all persons resident on each farm; and 2*d.* for all persons resident in each cottage: all other persons above sixteen years of age pay 2*d.* each as Easter offerings.

Ripley: Derby.—1½*d.* for every new-calved cow, in lieu of tithes of milk and calf. 1*d.* for every barren cow, in lieu of tithe of her milk. 4*d.* for every foal. 2*d.* for a swarm of bees. 2*d.* for every garden in lieu of tithe of produce thereof. Total, 150*l.*

Willaston (Wybunbury): *Chester.*—To Vicar: For every cow and calf under seven, 1½*d.*; at seven and under ten, 2*s.*, and rateably according to the same proportion above ten. For every farrow cow, 1*d.* Every lamb, pig, and goose under seven, ½*d.* "For seven each in one year, a lamb, a pig, and a goose, the third part each, the owner being allowed 1½*d.* each at seven; 1*d.* ea. at eight; and ½*d.* ea. at nine; and at ten, a lamb, a pig, and a goose, each in kind, without any allowance; and at seventeen, one half-penny each in lieu." For every load of faggots or rammelkids, 2*d.*; at seven, one whole load, the owner being allowed 6*d.*; and other elaborate

provisions up to seventeen, when a double tithe less 6*d.* was payable. A foal, 4*d.* Herbage, 1*s.* in the 1*l.* in lieu of agistment. Total, 49*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

Willaston (Neston): *Chester.*—A milk cow, 1½*d.* A barren cow, 1*d.* Every cock and hen, 1*d.* Hive of bees, 1*d.* Total, 252*l.*

Warrington: Lancaster.—Heath meadowing pays 12*d.* per acre, Lancs. measure (12 yds. to perch). 15*s.* per acre (L. meas.) for potatoes. Easter offerings: 4*d.* for man and wife; 1*d.* ea. for children and servants of age to communicate; 1*d.* for a cow; ½*d.* for calf, and for five calves at a house, 10 groats. 4*d.* a colt. 1*d.* a hive of bees. Nothing for aftermath and agistment. Total, 452*l.*

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., p. 78.)

(Uttlesford Hundred.)

292 Arkesden[1]
293 Birchanger
294 Chesterford, Great and Little[1]
295 Chishall, Great and Little[1]
295*a* Chrishall[1]
296 Debden
297 Elmdon[1]
298 Elsenham
299 Henham
300 (*See* 313—Heydon)
301 Littlebury[1]
302 Newport
303 Quendon
304 Rickling
205 Saffron Walden
306 Stansted Mountfitchet
307 Streethall
308 Takeley
308*a* Thunderley[2] (See Wimbish)
309 Wendens Ambo and Wenden Lofts[1]
310 Wicken Bonhunt
311 Widdington
312 Wimbish - *cum* - Thunderley
313 Heydon

(Clavering Hundred.)

314 Berden
315 Clavering
316 Farnham
317 Langley
318 Manuden
319 Ugley

[1] No Awards—see introductory note.
[2] No field-names are given in this award.

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following lists the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. Where the same name is found twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abbotts, 318; — Ley, 305
Abrahams Croft, 318; — Orchard, 298
Acre Mead, 310; — Piece, 299
Adcocks 312
Adcroft Common, 319; — Moor, 319
Affeney Common 315
Albury, 20-acre-, ... 318
Alders 298
Aldicks 315
Aldwick, 314, 316; — Mead, 314, 316
Algers 299
Allens Croft 318
Almonds 305
Almshouse Close 302
Alsey Wood .. . 306
Amberden Wood 296
Amble Croft 314
Andrews, Upper and Lower, 296; — Close, 305; — Hoppet, 298; — Mead, 296
Angle Hole 312
Angles, 316; — Croft, 311
Ankers Croft 305
Ann Field 305
Ansons Garden 318
Anteers Croft 305
Apple Tree Mead 306
Aprons (or Halfpence) .. 293
Arberry Field 305
Arbers, Great and Little, 315
Arbour Field 305
Arbury Field 305
Arch Valley Allotment . 305
Archers Mead 302
Arnolds, 305; —, Great and Little, 308, 314
Ash Common, 299; — Field, 296, 312; — Ground, 296, 312; — Grove, 296; — Pasture, 299
Ashwell Common, 311; — Wood, 305
Ashwells 305
Ass Closes 304
Assen Hill Bottom .. 319
Austin (Haustin) Field, Great, 306; — Hill, Great, 306
Avacers 316
Avenue Spring 303
Ayletts 296, 319

Backside Field 312
Back Slade, Little 315
Bacons Field, 319; — Herne, 306, 319
Bagsoldwick Common .. 311
Bailey Hills 316
Baileys, Great and Little, 305
Bakers 305, 315; — Croft, 305, 311; — Field, 298; — Mead, 318

Bakehouse Shot 302
Balk Field, 298; — Town Field, 299; — in Great Moor Common, 315
Balks Hill, 305; — Plantation, High, 305
Ballards 312
Balleys 316
Balls Croft, 315, 317; — Field, 305, 306; — Folly, 302
Banes Mead 311
Banhams 318
Bankes Hoppet, 308; — Pasture, 308
Bankside Field 319
Bannington Mead 316
Bansons Field 305
Bar Field 306, 312
Bargate Mead 306
Barhams 318
Barker Field 306
Barkers, Great, 298; — Field, 298, 308
Barley Close, 299; — Croft, 304; — Barn Close, 305; — Common Mead, 298; — Common Field, 298; — Garden, 304; — Hills, 315; — Hook Meadow, 312
Barn Hills 303
Barnards.. 296
Barns Slough Field 312
Barrance.. 304
Bars Croft 311
Bartropes 308
Barwicks 306, 319
Basans Hills 308
Bates Field.. 298
Battles Garden, 318; — Wood, 318
Batts, Great 307
Bayards, Great 317
Bayleys Field.. 304
Beadle Common, 298; — Field, 311; — Field Common, 311; — Mead, 298
Bean Acre, 314; — Field, 293, 305, 312
Bear Croft, 305; — Field, 306; — Ley, 305
Bearges, Great and Little, 305
Bears Pightle 305
Beazley, Great 312
Becketts Croft 311
Bedwell Common 319
Bee Croft 317
Beech, The, ... 308
Beggars Oak Mead, 299; — Oak Town Field, 299
Belchams 304
Bell Close, 317; — Mead, 305 317
Bellmans.. 306
Belshams Garden 312
Ben Eaves 296
Bennetts Field 306
Berners Garden 319
Besle Ditches 305
Bettys Pasture 293
Bexley Common 311
Bicketts Pasture 299
Bigdens, 305; — Grove, 305
Bigney 308
Binghams, Long 298
Binks Pasture 315
Birch, Upper and Lower, 312; — Field, 299, 315; — Wood, 299; — Pond Field, 306
Birds Field 306
Black Acre, 319; — Bush Wood, 305; — Croft, 296, 299, 316; — Croft Wood, 318; — Field, 308, 314; — Ground, 312; — Lands, 293; — Mead, 306; — Moor, 306; — Shot, 299; — Slade Common, 315; — Slough, 299

Blackland, 305; — Shot, 305
Blackmore Field .. 306, 312
Blakings 318
Blockley Common.. .. 299
Blowses 298
Blue Field, 296; — Gates, 306
Blunts 308
Boasters 310
Bobs Field 312
Bocking, 312; — Common, 315
Boldings 308
Boles Meadow 296
Bolster Common 315
Bolsters 302
Bond Field 296
Bone Lands, 296; — Shot, 316
Bones, First, &c., 293; —, Great and Little, 305; — Mead, 293
Bonitains 315
Boobles Pasture 296
Boons Field 312
Borough Garden (ar. 2a.) 305
Bottom Leys, 314; — Place, 314
Botts Mead 312
Bourn, Great 318
Bower, The, 310; — Great, 310
Bowers, 308; — Croft, 303
Bowles 296
Bowley Mead 316
Bowshers 3 acres 302
Boytons Acre 305
Boywells.. 314
Bradberrys.. 306
Bradley, 319; —, Little & Great, 310; — Common, 293; — Mead, 305; — Shot, 311
Brake Field 299
Brakes, 308; — Ley, 293; — Ley Spring, 293
Brambles, Hither, &c. .. 296
Brambley 296
Branches Field 296
Brand Ditch Field 313
Brands Ley, 302; — Mead, 298
Branters Field 308
Brattens Field 308
Bray Shot 299
Braziers 315
Breach, 308; —, The, 313, 319
Breads, The, 305; —, Little, 305
Brent Pelham Close.. .. 315
Brewers, 293; — (or Street) Mead, 306
Brick Clamp, 296; — Clamp Meadow, 312; — Clamps, 316; — Croft, 315, 316, 318; — Field, 299, 305, 312; — Grove, 296; — Ground Spring, 306
Brick-Kiln Close, 304; — Croft, 302; — Field, 298, 305, 308; — Lawn, 317; — Mead, 304, 315
Brickables 305
Brickson.. 319
Brickwells 305
Bridge Field, 298, 305; — Mead, 299
Broadway, Great 317
Brockings Field.. 315
Brockley Common, 299; — Mead, 308
Brockleys 312
Bromley Hill, 311; — Hill 11-acres, 302
Brook, The, 315; — Field, 293; — Hold Valley, 305; — Mead, 308, 311, 318
Brooks Field, 296; — Moat, 314
Broom, Great, 299; — Croft, 319; — Field, 298, 319; — Field Common, 311; — Hill, 298, 299; — Hills, 303, 304, 310, 316; — Ley, 311, 318; — Mead, 304, 319; — Sands, 318; — Wood, 311

Brooms, 293, 306, 316, 318; —, Great and Little, 314, 318; —, Long, 293.
Broomy Field 303
Browns, 304; — Croft, 316; — Field, 298; — Hern Allotment, 318; — Lawn, 305; — Orchard, 298; — Plantation, 305
Broxted Spring 296
Brunsells, Upper and Lower, 316
Bucks Field, 318; — Mead, 311
Budds Mead 317
Bull Mead 296
Bullens Grove Ley 314
Bulleys 299
Bullocks Croft 318
Bulls, Little, 308; — Croft, 318; — Mead, 315
Bully Croft.. 312
Bulse Common 302
Bunters 312
Burden Field.. 311
Burgate Common 311
Burgess Croft.. 312
Burners Field Grove .. 319
Burnt Field, 305, 311, 312, 315; — Garden, 302; — Ground, 296, 299, 306, 315, 317; — Grove, 307; — House Field, 298, 308; — House Mead, 305; — House Yard, 315; — Mead, 315; — Orchard, 318
Burntwood End Field, 305; — End 13-acres, 305
Burntwomans Close 305
Burrs Field 306
Burton End Mead 306
Bury Field, 302; — Hills, 305; — Grove, 302; — Mead, 302, 313; — Pasture, 316; — Water Field, 302
Bush Crofts Wood, 312; — Field, 312, 318; — Ley, 306; — Mead, 316; — Pasture, 319
Bushes, Great and Little.. 296
Bushy Lewins, 306; — Leaves, 318; — Ley, 306
Bustards, 315; — Mead, 315
Butchers, 299; — Ley, 312; — Mead, 311
Butlers, 308; — Flaggy, Great and Little, 305; — Wood, 305
Butt Field, 302; — Mead, 302
Butts, 308; —, Ploughed, 308; — Hill Common, 311; — Hills, 311
Byatts 296
Byes Field 318
Byhams Mead 293
Bytons Field 308

Cagbridge Field 319
Cages Mead 296
Callender Field 306
Callenders 314, 318
Calverts Croft 314
Calves Ley, 296; — Pasture, 299, 308; — Pightle, 296, 312, 316; — Stock, 298
Calving Orchard .. . 319
Cambridge Grove, 311; — Field, 311
Camels Mead 302
Camps, Upper and Lower, 308; — Yard, 317
Candle Croft 316
Cangle 317
Cangles, Long 299
Cangley 308
Canmores, Great 299
Cannings Pasture 304

Cannons Mead, 306; — Pasture, 318
Captains 316
Cards Mead 308
Carraways 312
Carters, 314; — Field, 308; — Meadow, 312; — Pasture, 296, 318
Casey Common, Allotment in, 304; — Croft, 304
Caseley Spring 318
Cassey Common 310
Casseys 306
Cast Field 316
Castle Cross Shot, 305; — Hills, 306; — Lawn, 299; — Orchard, 315; Pavey, By, 305
Cassey Pightle 296
Catley, 305; —, Upper, 308; — Mead, 296
Catleys, 296; — Close, 313
Catmore, Further, Middle, and Hither, 299
Caters Croft 298
Cates Croft 302
Cats Lane Field, 299; — Tail Mead, 296
Cattern Grove 319
Catteys Field 296
Causeway Ley 312
Cellar Field 308
Chalk Ley, 305; — Mead, 299
Chalk-Pit, 293, 316; — Common, 318; — Field, 305, 306
Chalks Croft 305
Challis, Great and Little, 312; — Grove, 312
Chamberlains 315
Chancel Croft.. 308
Chapel Close, 310; — Croft, 312, 318; — Field, 305, 306
Chapmans, 308; — Croft, 314
Charles's, 296; — Field, 296
Chase, 298; — Croft, 311
Chaseway, 296, 298, 299, 302, 305, 308, 314, 315, 318; —, The, 312; — Mead, 312
Checker Croft 296
Cherry Ground .. 302, 318
Cheshams 304
Chest Croft, 312; — Mead, 319
Chickney Field 299
Chimney Field 315
Chippersfield Pasture .. 293
Chitlins 308
Choaks Meadow 308
Chrishall Ley 313
Christmas Croft.. 316
Church Common, 319; — Croft, 302, 310; — Field, 296, 299; — Field Common, 311; — Green, 303; — Mead, 308; — Shot, 317
Cinquefoil, 312; — Field, 305
Clapgate Field, 305, 306, 312; — Mead, 314
Clarks, 296, 305; — Closes, 305; — Field, 298, 315, 319; — Great Field, 312; — Mead, 296, 305, 316
Clavering Park 317
Claypit, Hither & Further, 299; — Close, 305; — Field, 299; — Shot, 307, 318
Clay Pits 311, 316
Clears, Great and Little 298
Cleaver Piece, The 305
Cloptons Field 305
Closehead Field.. . .. 306
Clothes Hoppett 308
Clover Field 314
Coal Ground 314
Coals Ley, Little and Great, 296
Cobbs, Little,.. 308

Cobham Shot 311
Coblers Croft, 318; — Mead, 317
Cock Andrews, 317; — Bush, Upper and Lower, 305; — Croft, 306; — Orchard, 318; — Slade Piece, 305
Cocketts Croft 302
Cockin Down, Little, .. 316
Cockins 316
Cockland Field 308
Cocks, 305; —, The, 305; — Bill, 306; — Croft, 298, 302, 312, 314, 315
Codham Park Plantation 304
Coldhams Croft.. 304
Cold Hill, 315; — Hill Field, 315; — Ley, 296
Cole Croft, 312; — End 7-acres, 312
Coles Field, 314; — Mead, 315
Colemans Ley 296
Collarhoms 308
Collicks, 296; — Pasture, 296
Collins Field 293, 316
Collyers 308
Colt Pens 302
Colts Field 306
Comings (or The Common) 312
Common, The, 308; — (or Comings), 312; —, Upper and Lower, 303; — Down, 318; — Fen, The, 299; — Field, 296; — Mead, 306; — Meadow, 310; — Piece, 316
Conduit Field, 299; — Hill, 305
Coney Close, 305; — Field, 312; — Park, 311; — Yard, 310
Coneygarth Hill 298
Coneyget. Little, and Grass, 299
Coneygre Pightle, 304; — Wood, 304
Conquests Orchard .. 313
Constables 312
Cooks Aldick, In, 317; — Aldick Mead, 317; — Croft, 308. 317
Coopers, 306, 312; — Upper. 296; — Lower, 312; — Croft, 315
Coplar Bank Shot, 307; — Hill, 307; — Hill Shot, 307; — Pen, 307
Copses 312
Copt Hall Close, 305; — Hall Field, 305
Copy Field, 299, 308; — Croft Wood, 305; — Grove, 305
Cornells Pasture 312
Corner Mead, 316; — Piece, 306
Cottey 296
Couches 312
Coulters Field 312
Court Field 312
Cowells, 299; — Close, 305
Cow Gate Field, 312; — Leys, 305, 306, 319; — Great and Little, 293; — Long, 318; — Round, 306; — Shadow. 305; — Shadows, 296
Cowslip Meadow 296
Coys Mead 299, 305
Coystons Pasture 308
Crab Pasture Grove .. 305
Crab-Tree Croft, 310, 318; — Field, 296, 305, 306; — Gronnd, 318; — Mead, 296; — Razors, 305
Crabs Castle, 305; — Croft, 312
Crack Free Field 312
Crackney 316
Cracks Ley.. 299
Cragmans Pasture.. .. 318
Crangless 296
Cranham, 17-acre-, 315; — Pasture, 314
Cranhams, 17-acre- 314
Cranmore 299

Creins Meadow 302
Cresswell Field, 311; — Mead, 311
Croft, 296; —, The, 315; — Lands, 308
Cross Croft, 314; — Field, 296; — Gardens, 314; — Green Field, 312; — Path Field, 318; — Road Pasture, 293; — Wood Field, 305
Crouch Hill Wood, 318; — Meadow, 293
Crow Valley, 305; — Valley Field, 305
Crowns, Great 319
Crying Leys 312
Cumber Hills 314
Cunnigarth—*see* Coney, 298
Curles Green Yard 315
Curtis Field 293
Cuss Croft 305
Cussells, Upper 318
Cuthumstead Croft 318
Cutlers Mead.. 318
Cuts Croft, Great 305

Daffey Field 298, 299
Daines Mead 305
Dam Shot 315
Dan Croft 304
Dancers Close 313
Danceys Grove 315
Dane Field, 316; — Meadow, 316
Daniels, 306; — Field, 316
Darker Field 316
Darmans 305
Darnell, First 315
Darnolds, — ; — Mead, 317
Dassels, Great 312
Daunces Mead 305
Dawley, 314; — Field, 314; — Pasture, 314
Deal Croft, Upper and Lower, 318; — Tree Piece, 305
Dean Field, 318; — Grove, 311; — Mead, 311; — Ley, 311
Deans Wood 311
Debden Ley 312
Deeds Field 315
Deer Croft, 304; — Park, 305; Park, The, 303; — Slade, Upper, 319
Delhouse 315
Dell Field, 304; — Hole, 313; — Hole Field, 293, 306; — Hole Mead, 318
Dennis, 308, 315; — Home Field, 308; — Ley, 298
Denwages 316
Dettereadens 306
Dewleys 315
Dial Pasture 293
Dickmores 296
Dicks Field 308
Dickstables.. 305
Digby Field, 293; — Wood, 293
Digbys 296, 306
Dirty Croft 315
Discern, Great and Little 318
Dobsons 293, 306
Doddenhill Close 305
Dodmore 310
Dodmoor Common .. 310
Dodnoe Field 299
Dog Kennel Field.. .. 293
Dogdale, Great 319
Dogden Pasture 318
Dole Field, 296, 308, 312; — Pen, 313
Dollars Edens 319
Dool Field 312
Dooley Cousins 308
Dormead 312

Dovehouse Close, 296, 302, 305, 310, 311, 314, 315, 316; — Croft, 319; — Field, 293, 298, 303, 306, 307, 308, 312, 318; — Ley, 296; — Pightle, 305
Dowell Field 296
Down, 298; —, The, 298; —, Great, 306; —, Long, 316; — Lower, Hither, *etc.*, 296; — Field, 299, 311; — Croft Orchard, 318
Downs, The, 305, 315; —, Upper and Lower, 317; —, Great and Little, 308
Drays, Upper and Lower, 305
Dredge Croft, 304; — Croft Spring, 304
Drivers Mead 302
Druce 315
Drunkards Hearne 311
Drylands 312
Dry Leys 305
Duck Acre 319
Duckets Field 296
Ducks 305
Dudds Wood 299
Dukes Buttery 305
Dunge Pasture 296
Dunstable 305
Dunstalls, 296; — Great and Little, 305
Durces 315
Durrells Wood 298
Dutton Hill 312

Eades 305
East Common, 299; — Field, 298, 310
Eazing Wells 314
Edmunds 314
Elder Shot 318
Ell (L) Meadow 299
Ellis Field, 312; — Ley, 312
Elm Meadow, 312; — Walk, 296; — Tree Piece, 302
Elmdon Pasture 308
Elsenham Mead 298
Elysian Garden 305
Emms Grove 305
Engine Field 302, 311
Englands 306
Enhams 319
Entry Meadow 315
Ethers Wood 314
Everetts Field 293
Ewer Ley 293

Fair Field, 302; — Ley, 312
Fairy Croft 305
Fallow, Great and Little, 316
Families 305
Fanns 298
Farmedine, In, 305; — Mill Field, 305
Farnham Lawn 316
Fellows Field 298
Fence Field 298
Fewells Field 308
Fiddling Close 315
Filbury Grove Field 317
Fish Field 318
Fishmere Mead 305
Five Corners 308
Flack Croft 312
Flacks Field, 296, 305, 308; — Orchard, 298
Flasters Close . .. 317
Flat Fields 305, 312
Flatnell Burgate Common 311
Fleares, Upper, ... 311
Flearses (Hearses) Pasture 311
Flitters Garden 310
Fold, The, ... 296
Footpath Field, 296, 319; — Pasture, 298

Fore Field, 296, 298, 305, 308, 312; — Lawn, 317; — Meadow, 296
Forebury, 308; — and Ordells, 293
Forks Field, 314; — Pightle, 314
Forster Hills 306
Forsters Field 312
Fosters 304
Four Ton Field, 312; — — Grove, 312
Fowlslow Field 305
Fox Back, 296; — Hole Pen, 307
Foxborors 305
Foxhills 315
Foxes Croft 302
Frambury, Great and Little, 302
Franklins 296
Freebarns Wocd 305
Freehold, The, ... 312
Freemans, 315; — Croft, 311
Frenchmans Hole 302
Frenches, Great, ... 296
Fretters Field 306
Friday Mead 302
Fridays 317
Frogs Croft, 312; — Mead, 305
Frosts 318
Fulbourne Shot 307
Full Brook Mead 315
Fullers 305
Fulkes 308
Fulvan Mead 305
Fulwell Common 310
Fulwells 303
Furlong Mead 317
Furzes, The 305

Gage Wood, 306; — Wood, East, 306; — Woods Pasture, 306
Gains, Small, 296, 298, 306, 312, 316; —, Great and Little Small, 293, 312; —, Great Small, 299; — Wood, Small, 298
Gaol House, The 302
Galley Field, Great and Little, 308; — Field, Further and Nearer, 298; — Hill, 311. *See also* Gallows
Gallows Croft, 303; — Field, 315; — Ground, 315; — Hill Close, 305; — Hill Field, 302. *See also* Galley
Gardeners Ground 316
Gates, Upper, 312; — Grove, 312
Gawls 319
Gay Croft 299
Gearsleys 304
Gelding Field 315
George Field 308
Georges Beazley, 312; — Close, 317; — Meadow, 311
German Skilletts 305
Germany Field 305
Gibbons Field 316
Gibbs Field, 296; — Wood, 316
Gilberts 296
Gilders 308
Giles Croft, 315; — Orchard, 315
Gilhunts 298
Gilsons Field 306
Gingers 316
Ginnett Lands, 318; — Land Pasture Allotment, 318
Ginns Common 299
Giors (Givis) Croft .. 316
Gipsy Mead 296
Glascocks Mead 296
Glebe Acre, 312; — Common, 312
Glovers Mare 302
Goblets Mead 318

Godfreys Croft 298
Gods Croft Allotment .. 318
Golden Common 293
Goldings Orchard .. 306
Golds Dell Croft 306
Golstones 305
Gommage, Great, 308; — Field, 308
Goose Croft 314
Goosen Field, Little.. .. 298
Gore, Upper and Lower, 312; — Field, Upper and Lower, 308. *See also* Gower.
Gores 306, 314
Gosling Moor, 319; — Shot, 311
Gout Field.. 316
Gower Field, Upper and Lower, 308. *See also Gore.*
Graces, 305; — Field, 305
Graft Croft 318
Grange Field, 308; — Pasture, 308; — Pightle, 308
Grants Croft 304
Graittes Common 315
Gratmore Field 315
Grattis Mead.. 315
Grave Field 312
Gravel Field, 312; — Pit, 306; — Pit Field, 293, 302, 305, 306, 318; — Shot, 299; — Shot Mead, 299
Graves Pasture 296
Grays Croft 318
Green Moor Common, 315; — Street Croft, 298
Greens Croft, 315; — Field, 293, 306, 316; — Pasture, 318
Greenstead 318
Greenway Shot 305
Griggs Field 308
Grimsditch Wood 305
Groundset Common 304
Grove, 302, 305, 310; —, The, 299, 304, 319; —, Great and Little, 308; — Croft, 319; — Field, 312; — Shot, 306
Groves, 306; — Croft, 315
Grumble Ley 318
Guilders 305
Guivers 305
Gulston Hills 318
Gun Shot 308
Gunters Croft.. 305
Gursons, Little, 293; — Field, 293
Guyvers Orchard 319
Gypson Hedge Shot .. 307

Hack Bush Field 299
Hadstock Ley 305
Hagbush 299
Haggans Piece 308
Hagger Mill Field 313
Haggers, 298; — Hoppet, 298
Haggases, Little . .. 316
Hailes, 299; — Close, 317
Half Mile Field.. 305
Halfpence 293
Hall Croft, 318; — Field, 304, 312; — Close Grove, —; — Thousands (12.3.2), 293
Halstead Spring Field .. 319
Ham Field 312
Hamnel 311
Hams Ley 316
Hanchetts Croft 314
Hand Post Field 314
Hanging Grove, 296; — Grove Pasture, 311; — Hills, 302; — Hills Plantation, 304
Hanover, Little.. 299
Hare Park, 305; — Pasture, 314
Harp, The, 312, 314, 318; —, Little, 305

Harriers Close 319
Harrisons Grove 312
Harrys Field, Upper and Lower, 305
Harsey Croft and Mead .. 299
Hart Bean, 305; — Field, 296, 312; — Piece, 307
Harts Croft 302
Hassobury Wood 318
Hatch, The, 312; — Field, 296; —, Further and Hither, 316
Hatches, Upper and Lower, 318
Hatchmans, Great and Little, 296
Hausten Hills, Great .. 318
Hawbush Field 312
Hawk Field, Great & Little, 296
Hawkes Ley 319
Hawkins 305, 314
Hay Mead, 303; — Gate Ley, 296
Haydens Angel Close, 317; — Pasture, 296
Hazel End Field 316
Hazlemoor Common .. 319
Headland in 13-acres, 307; — Piece, 311
Hearns Croft 312
Hearses, Lower 311
Heath Allotment, The .. 318
Hedge Lanes, Great and Little, 306; — Shot, Long, 305
Hempstalls 317
Hempstead, 316; — Hane, 315
Hemstells 293
Henham Field 299
Henhams 306
Herberts Common .. . 305
Herds Croft 298
Hern 6-acres 305
Herring Ley 293
Hertfordshire 315
Hexdens 315
Hicks 305
Hickstones 319
Hide, Little, 299; — Middle, 315; — Common, 299
Highams Grove . .. 312
Highway Field 298, 319
Hill Croft, 293, 304; — Field, 310; — Gap Field, 313
Hills Croft, 314; — Barn Pasture, 298
Hind Grove 312
Hitch, The Great, 302; —, Little, 302
Hitchman 315
Hither Field 296
Hoakes 315
Hobbs, 305, 312; — Meadow, 305; — Pasture, 312
Hobletts Field 305
Hock Meadow 305
Hockley Field, 305, 308; — Hole, 302; — Ley, 302
Hodsons Close 305
Hog Field, 296; — Trotts Field, 319; — Yard, 305; — Yard Piece, 310
Hoggetts 316
Hogs Croft 298, 305
Hogsden 319
Holdings 305
Hole Close 313
Hollands Brooms 293
Holmer Cross Field 305
Holmes 310
Holty, Great and Little .. 306
Homestall, 296 - *see also* Hemstalls
Honey Lane Field 293
Honysuckle Field 306
Honham Mead 296
Hook, The, 298; — Croft, 311; — Field, 306, 311, 312, 318

Hop Garden (Wood), 299, 305; — Garden Hill, 299; — Ground (grass, 2a.), 296; 298, 299, 302, 304, 305, 306, 308, 310, 312, 315, 316, 317, 319; — Ground Mead, 306, 314; — Ground Meadow, 308; — Spring, 296
Hoppet, 293, 296, 299, 306, 308, 311, 314, 318, 319; —, The, 312
Horde Pastures 319
Horn Book Pieces (ar. 7a.) 305
Horne Field, Great 312
Horney Book 9-acres . 305
Horse Croft, 305; — Pasture, 296, 299. 306; — Pightle, 305
Horseleys .. 308, 310, 312
Horstlers 302
Hoskins Field 302
Hospital Field, 302; — Croft, 311, 319
How Bush, Further, 296; — Common, 296, 299; — Croft, 299; — Field, 296, 308, 312, 318; — Ley, 308; — Wood, 296
Howbolets 319
Howell Croft, 304; — Hole Croft, 304
Howells 305
Howlett Mead, 311; — End Meadow, 312
Hoxley 308
Hubbards Hills 316
Hudds Hills 316
Huggins Croft 304
Hundred Acres (0.1.22.) 312; (0.1.1.) 312; (1.2.25.) 312; (1.3.1.) 312; (0.1.8.) 317; — —, The, (0.1.38.) 319; — —, Little, (0.2.22.) 306, (0.2.10.) 312
Hungerdown, 296, 299, 308, 311, 312, 315
Hungry Field, 305; — Downs, 306
Hunts, 314; — Wood, 314
Hurbers Field 306
Hurley Mead 299
Hust Field 302
Hutch 306
Hyams, Upper and Lower, 312
Hyde, Further 315
Hysterdale 305

Impage 298
Impey Moore 312
Impish Mead 316
Imphy .. .. —
Ireland Field 296
Iron Pear Tree Piece .. 305
Irons Ley 306
Isabells 318
Isaacs Field 319
Islands 306
Ives Field, 318; — Lands, 304

Jagdale Piece 311
Jaggers Grove 302
Janes Mead 305
Jenkins, 299; — Green Grove, 305
Jenkinhooks 312
Jennings, 305; — Field, 305
Jennys Garden 305
Jeromes Castle, By, .. 305
Jersey, New, ... 319
Jobber Croft 315
Jobbers Croft 304
Jock Common, 311; — Common Cobham Shot, 311
Joes Pightle 298
John Field 306
Johns Acre 305
Johnsons Croft, 304; — Grove, 312

Joiners, Upper and Lower, 296
Jonathans Mead 296
Joseph Smiths Field.. .. 296
Judd Field 308
Judds Common, 293; — Field, 308; — Wood, 298
Junes Mead 315

Kettle Field 296
Kibberdies 305
Kibberdy Wood 305
Kids Field 305
Kelham Close.. .. .. —
Killey, 314; — Corner Common, 314
Kiln House Field 308
Kinghams 306
Kings Croft, 314; — Field, 296, 299, 310, 312; — Mead, 298; — Orchard, 296
Kitch Amey 302
Kitchen Croft, (1*a.*, 2*a.*) 311, (30*a.*) 318; — Field, (5*a.*) 296, (24*a.*) 296, (grass, 8*a.*) 303, (15*a.*, 8*a.*) 305, (4*a.*) 306, (6*a.*) 308, (13*a.*) 308, (13*a.*) 308, (12*a.*, 7*a.*) 308, (5*a.*) 308; — Pasture, (grass, 82*a.*) 296; — Ley, (2*a.*) 308, (6*a.*) 314; — Pasture, (7*a.*) 319
Kittle Mead 296
Kitts Amy, 302; - Grove, 312
Knights Field, 308; — Ley, 315; — Mead, 293; — Pasture, 308

Laceys Field 296
Lacy Field 316
Ladens, Lower, ... 308
Ladle, Great and Little, 299
Lady Grove, 317; - Mead, 306, 315; — Well Garden, 296
Lamb Croft, 318; — Pits, 310. 315
Lamberts, 299, 305; — Ley, 314; — Mead, 314, 318
Lancher Hills 296
Lane Field Croft Mead 304
Lanemoor 296
Lang Mead Field 313
Langhams 302
Langleys 318
Lantern Field 312
Larkins 15-acres 305
Lasting Field 296
Lastons Park.. 306
Latcher Pasture 302
Latchmoores 306
Launges Meadow 316
Lawn, The, 298, 299, 305, 311, 314, 315, 318; — Mead, 319; — Bush Mead, 319
Laws Close, 305; — Pasture, 315
Lawsells Garden 305
Laybridge 299
Lease, Long 298
Leffles 4-acres, 296; — Garden (ar. 4*a.*) 296; — Ley, 296
Leggits 296
Leggates.. 298
Leggets, Wood near.. .. 296
Lemon Dale 303
Lemons Close, 315; — Ley, 315
Leonards.. 305
Level Ditch Common .. 314
Leveretts Mead .. 305
Levery Wood Field .. 316
Lewins, Long 306
Lewitts 315
Ley, The, 296, 298, 305, 318; —, Great, 305, 306; —, Little, 304; —, Old, 296, 303, 312; —, Upper, 299, 313; — Bridge, 310; — Common, 302, 315; — Hooks, 298

Leybridge 299
Leylands, Great and Little, 311; — Spring, 311
Leys, The, 298; —, Great, 304, 314; —, New, 306; — Common Allotment, 314
Lilla, The, 293; — Slipe, 293
Lilley, Common, 317; —, Common, Great and Little, 317
Limekiln Close, 305, 311; — Field, 293, 296
Lincolns Ley Common .. 319
Linsdells Field 308
Linsells 298
Linsey Bank 306
Lints Bottom 315
Lions, 312; — Croft, 314
Littley, 305; — Dells, 314; — Field, 296; — Manor, 305; — Mead, 314; — Pightle, 296; — Wood, 296
Littletons 318
Loates Pasture 306
Lobby, Great and Little, 296
Lobsters Pound 312
Lockitt Hill .. .. .. —
Lofts Dean.. 311
London Jock, 311; — Field, 310; — Ley, 310
Longbridge.. 315
Longfield Common .. 298
Longlands 317
Longleys.. 306
Lonaper, Part of, ... 296
Lonoper, Part of, ... 311
Loompits 305
Lords Mead, 315; — Moor, 319; — Pasture, 305
Louisa's Field, 308; — Pasture, 308
Lounges Mead 316
Lovetts, 318; — Field Common, 318
Low Field, 317, 318; — Field Common, 304; — Mead, 317
Lucern Field, 314, 316; — Piece, 312
Lucksend Catley 308
Lucy Croft.. 293
Lye, The.. 298
Lyes 296
Lyons Mead 304

Madhill 305
Madge Hobbs Ley, 305; — Wood, 305
Maid Eve 298
Mailer Hall (11*a.*) 318
Makeleys.. 305
Malt Hoppet 310
Mamma Pasture 296
Man Croft 314
Managerie (Wood, 7*a.*) 296
Manhall Mead 305
Mannings 305
Manor Field 316
Manuden Common Meadow, 318; — Shot, 306
Mans Ley, Great 306
Maple Close, —; — Reedings, 298
Mar (or Mow) Mead.. .. 312
March Field, 311; — Hills, 318
Margarets Field.. 316
Markings Croft 298
Marlows Orchard 318
Marshalls Field .. . 308
Martins, 312; — Croft, 293; — Field, 293
Martlow Field Grove .. 319
Mary Croft 306
Marys Croft 296
Mash Pasture.. 318
Mashes Field 312
Masons, 314; — Croft, 304
Matthews, Great, ... 296

Matting Field, 305; — Field Wood, 305
Mawn, 293; — Common, 293
Maylen.. 305
Maypole Close, 305; — Meadow, 312
Mead Field Pasture, 310; — Plant, 298; — Shot, 306
Meads Ley 306
Meesden Lammas 317
Meggs, 315; — Ley, 298
Mennels Mead 306
Mennets Mead 306
Merry Weathers 315
Midderner Common, 311; — Pightle, 311
Mile Bush Shot, 307; — End Croft, 302
Milestone 6-acres 312
Milford, Long, ... 310
Mill Croft, 298; — Field, 293, 296, 298, 299, 303, 305, 306, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 318; — End Croft, 302; — Field Common, 315, 316; — Field Croft, 314; — Hill, 318, 319; — Meadow, 296; — Pasture, 296; — Shot, 311; — Wood, 298
Millers Croft, 303; — Mead, 293
Million Ley (2.2.8.) .. 298
Mills Croft 304
Miltons Field.. 316
Minnums 306
Mitchells, 312; — Ley, 304
Moat, Old, 315; — Field, 296, 308, 312; — Hoppett, 308; — Meadow, 312; — Piece, 311, 312
Mobbs Garden 303
Mole Field, Upper and Lower, 305; — Hill Croft, 312; — Ley, 305; — Pond Wood, 305
Moles Meadow, 312; — Pasture, 296
Money Field, 308; — Field Mead, 312
Monk Sampsons 311
Monks, Hither and Further, 305; — Close, 315; — Hill, 305; — Mead, 298, 306, 315, 318; — Shot, 298; — Wood, 305
Moon Croft.. 311
Moor, Great and Little, 298; — Common, 315; — Croft, 311; — Field, 298, 306, 316; — Grove, 312; — Field Hoppet, 298
Moors, 306; —, The, 296, 299, 312, 315; — Croft, 311
Moral Field, Great and Little, 296
Morgans Wood 305
Morels Park 306
Morils Field 305
Morlands.. 318
Morris's Field, 304; — Harp, 305
Mosey Croft 308
Moss Croft, 305; — Green, 318
Motts Mead, 298; — Pightle, 305
Moul Field 305
Mouls Field 305
Mounlings .. .. —
Mow (or Mar) Mead .. 312
Mowing Ground 312
Much Field, Upper and Lower, 298; — Field, 318; — Hales Field, 305; — Hales Wood, 305
Mud Field 308
Mullingers 314
Mumfords Field.. 306
Mynotts Piece 305

Nailings, Little 314
Nan Hikes 316
Nash Acre 293
Nashs Field 293
Neds Croft 318
Nell, The, 308; — Mead, 308
Nether Field, 293, 306; — Ground, 313; — Hill, 306
New Croft 299
Newgate Field 316
Newland, 296; — Common, 319
Newlands, 308; —, Great and Little, 308; — Field, 299; — Mead, 311; — Wood, 312
Newmans Field, 316; — Pightle, 306
Newport Ley, Great, 315; — Mead, 311; — Pond Mead, 302
Nicholas's Croft.. 304
Nichols Field.. .. 293, 306
Nidgells 305
Nightingales 305
Noak Field, 314; — Ley, 314
Noakes, 305; — Grove, 305
Nopnall Common 314
Nopsey Wood 312
North Croft, 303, 304, 319; — Field, 299, 317, 318; — Field Common, 306
Northey Common, 319; — Wood, 319
Northwards, Great & Little, 308
Notts Acre 305
Nun Valleys 305
Nutstead, Great and Little, 314

Oak Field, 296, 304, 305, 312; — Ley, Broad, 312; — Mead, Great, 298, 306; — Pasture, 307, 319; — Shot, 308; — Wood, 311
Oars Mead 308
Oat Field 312
Oddcocks.. 311
Odden Shot, 311; — Shot, Great, 311
Okey Pasture 296
Olberry Wood 315
Old Brick Ground Spring, 306; — Womans Mead, 298
Oldick Field 318
Olive Field and Grove.. 312
Olivers Land 298
One Ash Field 308
Oozees Wood, 318; — Shot, 319
Orchard Close, 311; — Field, 310
Ordells.. 293
Orgey Mead 317
Osland Piece 305
Oslands Piece.. 305
Osmonds Croft Common 304
Out Common, Great, 315; — Field, 298; — Field Common, 299
Outside Shot 307
Outward 303
Overlands, Upper & Lower, 298
Overledges 305
Overwart 312
Ox Croft, 302; — Grove, 319
Oxberry Mead 315
Oxleys, Further 296, 303, 315, 316
Ozier Ground, 298, 299, 305, 311, 318; — Mead, 318
Oziers 306

Paddocks Hill 296
Pages Croft, 311; — Garden, 305; — Meadow, 311
Paines Croft 319
Painters Mead, Little, .. 305
Pale Ground 314
Palmers Common 296
Pan Bottom, 312; — Field, 312

Pansdale Wood 303
Park, The, 316; —, Long, 315; —, Upper and Lower, 305, 312; — Common, 293; — Croft, 319; — Field, 306; — Hill, 299; — Hoppet, 306; — Ley, 308; — Mead, 296; — Meadow, Great and Little, 311
Parkers Croft, 298, 304, 318; — Orchard, 304, 316; —, Ploughed, 314
Parkley 308
Parsonage Croft, 318; — Field, 306, 308
Parsons Field 312
Patmore Bottom 316
Pattens Mead .. .. .. —
Pawnser 319
Paynes Field 299
Pea Croft, Great and Little, 299
Peacocks 308
Peartree Field .. 296, 306
Pease Reading, 317; — Land, 306
Peasland Shot, 305; — Field, 317
Peaselands 319
Peck Mill 305
Pelham Croft 314, 315
Pelhams, 15-acre- 314
Pen, The, 314; —, Long, 307
Pens, The 313
Penfold Common 315
Penny Croft, 308; — Shot Spring, 308
Pepper Stock 305
Perryns, 305; — Ley, 304
Perry Croft, 299; — Field, 293, 299, 306, 312, 316.
Perrys, 305, 311; — Croft, 319; — Mead, 299
Pest Croft, 299; — House, 305; — House Close, 305
Pester Bridge Field 293
Peters Mead 298
Petland Pasture.. 305
Pettits Field, 306, 312; — Park, 305
Petty Croft. 296, 318; — Field, 293
Peverells, 296; — Ley, 305; — Wood, 296
Phillips Close, 317; — Croft, 311; —.Field, 312
Pickeridge Spring 298
Pickmans 318
Pies Ley 302
Pig Field 306
Pigs Parlour, Little 303
Pigeon Wood Field .. 298
Piggots, Grass, 313; —, Ploughed, 313
Pigots 315
Pightle, 296, 299, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318; —, The, 312; —, Great, 312
Pigrams 319
Pill Croft 313
Pimpole Wood 319
Pines Hill Field 293
Pinkney Meadow Grove 312
Pipers Pasture 308
Pit, The 303
Pitch Groves 315
Pittle Grove 312
Pitty Field 293
Plane Croft 318
Plash, The 318
Platts, 306, 308; — Croft, 299; — Common, 299; —, Ploughed, 298
Players Down Field.. .. 299
Ploughed Bushes 312
Plucks, 317; — Field, 302
Plum Tree Field, 306, 319; — Trees, 312

Plumbs Orchard 306
Plush Breeches (ar. 10*a*.) 305
Podland Yard 296
Pollards, 306; — Pightle, —
Pollys Pasture 318
Pomfretts 307
Ponds Croft 315
Pool Field, 308; — Mead, 308
Poor Croft, Long, 318; — Ley, 296; — Mead, 293; — Allen Common, 314, 318
Popes Field, 315; — Piece, 305
Poplar, Ploughed, 315; — Field, 296, 312
Poplers Ley 306
Porters Little Field .. 298
Portlands 318
Pot Leys, 305; — Moor Field, 319
Potash Close, 307; — Mead, 314
Potatoe Croft, 302; — Ground, 315
Potlids, Upper and Lower, 305
Potmoor Shot 319
Potts Field 296
Pounce Crouch Field, 305; — Wood, 305
Pounces, 312; — Garden, 315
Pound Croft, 304; — Wood, 303
Powland, Upper 296
Preekes 304
Prentice Croft, 318; — Mead, 305
Price Field, Great & Little, 306
Priest Croft 305
Prince Field Spring .. 293
Priory Mead, 308; — Wood, 306, 314
Pryors, 304; — Closes, —; — Field, 293, 298, 308; — Garden, 318; — Shot, 318; — Wood, 311
Pudding Mead 308
Purchase Field 304
Purden Field 311
Purley, 7-acre 308
Puttocks Field 305, 311

Quarter Mile Field .. 306
Quendon Mead 311
Quicks Field, Great & Little. 315
Quilters Meadow 308

Radens, Upper and Lower, 316
Rages 306
Ragged Fallow, 299; — Folly, 319
Railey Field 305
Railings Mead 317
Rainbow, 296; — Farthings, 306; — Field, 293, 296, 299, 306, 308, 312; — Shot, 312
Rainers Pightle 311
Ram Pasture 305
Rands Field 314
Ravens Acre 293, 306
Rawthey, 316; —, Lower, 316
Ray Field 299
Rayland, Great 316
Raylands 315
Rayment Field 312
Reach Field 305
Ready Mead 302, 311
Red Acre, 305; — Field, 314; — Land, 317; — Lands, 306; — Land Slip, 304
Redgwells Mead 312
Redgate Mead 305
Redhead 314
Reedens—*see* Reedings
Reeding Common, ... 315
Reedings, 306, 314, 315, 318; —, Great, 299, 305, 312; —, Upper and Lower, 293, 305; —, Corn, 314; — Grove, 299, 305; — Ley, 299; — Meadow, 312

Reedons 316
Reeds Close, 310; — Field, 304; — Orchard, 316
Regell, Great and Little, 308
Revel, Upper and Lower, 306
Revels 306
Reynolds Field, 310; — Garden, 311
Richards Pasture 296
Richmonds Long Field .. 296
Riddings—*see* Reedings
Ridgewell 296
Right Down Field 306
Right-hand Moors, and Left-hand, 293
Ringers Pasture 311
Ringles 316
Ripple 318
Ripshons 318
Roast Field Grove, 317; — Mead, 317
Roberts Hill 316
Robins Acre, 305. 312; — Grove, 305, 306; — Hill, 306
Rochens 312
Rofey, 298; — Little, 298
Rogers Field 298
Rogues Hill, 317; — Pasture, 317
Rolfway Wood 317
Rolling Pit Mead 315
Rolls 299
Rood Meadow, Lower, .. 312
Rook Field, 293; — Field Spring, 293; — Meadow, 305
Rooks Nest, Great & Little, 306
Rookards 312
Rookell, 314; — Spring, 314
Root Field 293
Ropers 317
Ropey Common 298
Rose Croft, 306; — Mead, 314; — Oakmans, 302
Roses, Great and Little, .. 296
Ross Lane Acre 305
Roughway Common 298
Round Cowleys, 306; — Field, 307; — Grove, 312; — Mead, 293, 296, 306, 319; — Meadow, 296, 305; — Moor, 319; — Orchard, 315; — Park, 299; — Plantation, 298; — Spring, 296; — Wood, 308; — Horse Croft, 305; — Poor Croft, 318; — 6-acres, 305
Roundabouts 305
Rounds 315
Row Tree Field 315
Row of Trees, The (ar. 7*a*.) 312
Rowley Common Field and Mead, 298; — Hill, 305
Rown Down 316
Rowney Close, 312; — Field, 296; — Pightle, 312; — Wood, 296
Royston Croft 302
Rucketts 312
Rue Field 306
Ruggers, Upper and Lower, 299
Rumbells 308, 312
Rumbolds, 318; — Ley, 306
Rumburg Mead 317
Runnums 308
Rush Croft, 312; — Field, 306; — Ley, 296; — Mead, 305, 306, 315, 317; — Meadow, 299; — Plat, 314; — Plats, 302, 318
Rushy Moors 308
Russells Pasture 318
Rye Croft, 298, 306, 316; — Field, 306, 310; — Grass, 293, 296; — Grass Field, 296, 308; — Thousands (8.3.20), 293

Sadlers Mead 305
Saffron Garden, 308, 318; — Ground, 296, 299, 304; — Ground Common, 315; — Ground Field, 298
Sailey 317
Sainfoin, 296, 302; — Field, 310; — Ground, 316; — Mead, 305
St. Johns, 306; — Grove, 312; — Hold, 305
Salins Down 316
Sallow Field 298
Salmons Close, 317; — Croft, 315
Sampsons, 299; —, Great and Little, 296
Sams Mead 306
Sand Croft Spring 314
Sandal Common, 299; — Meadow, 299
Sandles, Upper and Lower, 306
Sanders Field 308
Sandpit Field, 299; — Shot, 311
Sandpits, Great, ... 315
Sands Allotment, Great, (43*a.*) 318
Sandy Croft, 312; — Field, 293
Sanneks, part of Madge Hobbs, 305
Sapses Field 296
Savage 293
Savills Croft, 318; — Field, 306
Sawpit Field 296
Sayges 317
Sayfield, Upper and Lower, 298
Scabbards, 312; —, Upper, 312; — Wood, 312
Scalbourns or Scalmins 306
Scanes 315
Scarletts 315
Schoolings 312
Scooty Croft 304
Scouty Croft 296
Scotch Patch 312
Scotts, 315; — Mead, 315
Scrags Croft 315
Scutcheons, Great & Little, 305
Searles Piece 313
Sears Hill Pasture .. 315
Seed Cop Hill 305
Serjeants Croft, 298; — Ley, 296
Severals, 305, 316; —, The, 310; —, Great and Little, 315; —, Broad Field, 304; —, Slamstead, 314
Several South Field .. 318
Sewells 298
Sewers End 305
Sews Pasture, Old, ... 316
Sextons Croft 318
Shake Mead 315
Shanks Mead 306
Sharp Hills 306
Sharps Croft, 311; — Leys, 311
Shaw Field 316
Shear Croft, Great, 312; — Croft Grove, 312
Sheds Lane 4-acres, 305; — Ley, 308; — Pightle, 305
Sheeners Pasture 312
Sheer Hill Field 305
Sheep Cote, 305, 315; — Cote Field, 299, 308; — Pightle, 305; — Croft, 312, 314; — Pen, 302, 312; — Wash, 296
Shell Field 308
Shelly Croft 298
Shepherds Croft 299
Shetly, 312; — Pasture, 312
Shifting Shots 316
Shipmans 305
Shipton Bridge Field .. 311
Shire Hill Lane 305
Shoe Pasture 308

Short Acre, 302; — Croft, 298, 314
Shortland Field, 312; — Mead, 318
Shortlands 305, 315
Shot, The, 318; —, Great Back, 302; —, Short, 315; —, 7-acre, 317; —, 13-acre, 307
Shots, Long 296
Shoulder of Mutton Field 298, 318
Shower Shot 296
Shrumps.. 316
Sibleys.. .. .. .. 314, 318
Side Hill, 307; — Hill Field, 306, 316
Siggers 308
Simkins 305
Simsale 315
Sir Williams Plantation .. 305
Skains, 315; — Croft, 315
Skangles Mead 315
Skeets Croft 308
Skinners, 296; — Field, 296
Skipps 317
Skuts Grove 311
Slade Piece, 305; — Mead, 299
Slamsted Common 314
Slate Mead 318
Slaughters Hain, 315; — Huim, 315
Sledge Mead 299
Slipe, 296, 305, 306, 307, 315, 316, 317; —, The, 293, 296, 299, 302, 305, 312, 315; — Field, 308; — Wood, 308
Sloe Field, 308; — Mead, 298
Slough Croft, 311; — Field, 296, 315
Slow (or Stow), The.. .. 312
Slugs Corner, 303; — Field and Ley, 319; — Grove, 303; — Spring Wood, 303
Smallerdine, 305; — Plantation, 305
Smayley Wood 317
Smayleys Mead 317
Smithers 296, 305
Smith Field Grove, Lower, 312
Smiths Croft, 299; — Field, 296; — Mead, 196
Smock Field 312
Snails Mead 305
Snouts.. 296
Snow Croft 296
Soapers 305
Sour Close, 307; — Land Meadow, 311; — Leys, 296, 312, 318; — Park, 305
South Field 306, 314, 318, 319
Southards 312
Southern Common, 314; — Hill Common, 319
Sow Field, 311; — Mead, —
Square Mead, 298; — Meadow, 312
Spades Croft 318
Sparch Croft 316
Sparks, Middle 306
Sparrows End Meadow[1] 302
Sparrs Close 315
Spear Croft 316
Spinney, 296, 315; — Mead, 296
Spittlemore, 302; — Common, 302
Sprats Croft 296
Spring, The 203

[1] This name occurs in an early undated charter in a Cartulary of Tiltey Abbey, preserved at Easton Lodge.

Springfield 308, 311
Spring Wood.. 305
Springwell Field, 305; — Pasture, 311; — Piece, 311
Sprusens Field 299
Sprusing Shot 311
Spurgate Brooms 293
Spurley 299
Staines Pates.. 299
Stanbrook 296
Standings Common .. 302
Stangates 303
Stanleys Field 305
Stansted Mead 293
Staple Hills, Upper and Lower, 311
Starrs Close 313
Star Croft 317
Stars Field 296
Starling Green, 8-acre-.. 315
Steers 308
Stephens Brook 315
Stiles Mead 308
Stitch Field 299
Stockbridges 306
Stocking, 296; —, Great, 314; — Croft, 318, 319; — Field, 305; — Wood, 312; — Grove, 305
Stockings, 312, 316; —, Great and Little, 305, 314, 315; —, Common, 314; — Borders, 306; — Round Wood, 306
Stocks Field 308
Stockwell 311
Stokes Field 308
Stone Croft, 311, 317; — Field, 318; — Field Common, 293
Stonebridge Field 305
Stonelands 312
Stony Close, 319; — Field, 298, 315; — Field Common, 306; — Lands, 312; — Lands, Great and Little, 296; — Shot, 308
Stow (or Slow), The.. .. 312
Strawgate Ley 312
Street Field, 306; — Field Common, 315; — Mead, 306
Streethall Mead.. 305
Strickups 308
Stubbings, 315; — Close, 317
Stump Meadow, 314; — Stittles, 306
Suddens Common 302
Suits 305
Sumpters 315
Suning Meads, Upper and Lower, 312
Surrup Pasture 312
Sutley .. .. —
Swains Croft 298
Swallow Grove, 305; —, Upper and Lower, 305; — Bottom, 307
Swan Close.. 313
Swans Nest 305
Sweeps 298
Sweet Ley, 315; — Leys Field, 305
Sweetens Field 308
Swingstead 314
Sycamore Field 299

Take Root Field 304
Tans Field 293
Tare Close, 315; — Croft, 298, 306, 311, 314, 316; — Pen, 307; — Pen Shot, 307; — Shot, 318
Tarney Hooks 310
Taylors Croft, 312; — Field, 312

Thakes Field 306
Thaxted Field 296
Thicket Pits 312
Thimbrells, Great & Little, 296
Thistle Croft, 318; — Field, 305, 311
Thistly Brooms, 293; — Field, 296, 304, 306, 312
Three-corner Field, 296, 305, 308, 312; — Pasture, 306
Three Corners, 296, 302, 306, 311, 312
Three-cornered Mead 293, 306
Three Croft, Great and Little, 299; — Meads, 299; — Rood Field, 302
Thrift, The, 308; — Croft, 316; —, Little, 308, 316
Thrifts, Upper 312
Thrimball Meadow .. 296
Thurgoods Orchard 316
Thorley Dale 316
Thorn Croft 305, 318
Thorns Field 319
Thousands, Little (5.1.23) 293
Thremley, 316; — Corner, 316
Tilbury 308
Tile Kiln Ley 319
Tinkers Close 313
Tiptofts Garden 312
Tobacco Shot, Great and Little, 310
Tom Baynes Pasture, 312; — Kings Field, 299
Top Field 314
Tot Grove Wood 293
Tottle Field 293
Tower Croft 316
Towers Want 299
Town Close, 317; — Croft, 315; — Field, 318
Towns End Field 305
Toysters 312
Trammels 304
Traps Ley 296
Tree Pasture 314
Trenches.. 311
Trifts 312
Triggs Field, 316; — Barn Pightle, 314
Trimley, 315; — Mead, 315
Trinity Mead.. 305
Trinkles Mead 317
Trotts, 318, 319; — Close, 311; — Field, 306
Trumpets Field 298
Tummage 306
Tunnels 308
Turners, 314; — Close, 315; — Field, 299; — Ley, 312; — Pasture, 299; — Spring, 306
Turngoods 312
Turnhills.. 308
Turning Field, Little .. 312
Turnip Ground 314
Turtles, Upper and Lower 305
Tylers, 319; — Shot, 318

Ugley Hole Field, 299; — Holes, 299
Ungers 306

Valley, The, 313; — Mead, 302, 311
Veyseys Field 311
Vicarage Mead 308
Vineyard 308
Vineyards (ar. 9*a*.) .. 305

Wades, 317; — Garden, 305; — Mead, 319; — Mead, West, 318
Wakelands 306
Walden Ley 312

Walnut-tree Orchard, 318; — Pasture, 293, 304; — Piece, 312; — Pightle, 304
Wan Wrights 296
Wansbury 318
Wards Croft, 305; — Field, 319
Warleys, Great and Little, 312
Warner Stocks 298
Warners Field 305
Warren, The, 313, 316; —, Ploughed, 296; — Field, 308; — Shot, 318
Warwicks Field 293
Warwick Ley 316
Wash Mead 303
Wasptails 308
Watch Croft 312
Water Meadow, 305; — Ships, 296; — Lane Field, 302
Watsons Close, 305; — Croft, 318; — Pasture, 296
Waxted Common, 314; — Mead, 314
Wayletts Croft 315
Wedlock Field 315
Weedy Field 306
Well Field, 306, 312, 315; — Field Bottom, 319; — Green Piece, 305; — Mead, 312
Wenden Ley 296
West Croft, Great, 313; — Field, 308, 319; — Mead, 310
Westley, Great and Little, 304; — Field, 315; — Wood, 305
Whale Field, 296; — Meadow, 296
Wheat Croft Allotment, Great, 318; — Field, 296; — Barn Close, 305
Wheedons Field 315
Wheelers Acre, 293; — Croft, 316
Whelpstones 302
Whitebreads, Upper and Lower, 305
White Croft, 308; — Lands, 305; — Leys, 318; — Post, 305; — Shot, 308; — Ash Mead, 306; — Ditch Field,[1] 302; — Gate Field, 306; — Hill Wood, 305; — Street Field, 305; — Street Shot, 305
Whites, 316; — Brooms, 293; — Pasture, 306
Whittle 296
Whole Furrow Field .. 302
Wickensale Common .. 315
Widgeons 308
Widows Field 298
Wild Grove 315
Wilderness Field, 306; — Wood, 296, 306
Wilkinsons 312
Will Field, 316; — Reads Field, 304
Willmans Field 299
Willow Croft 302
Wills Close, 296; — Meadow, 296
Willshotts 296
Willows Close 319
Wimbish Bakers 312
Winding Field, 306; — Jack Danceys, 315
Windmill Field, 308; — Hill Close, 305

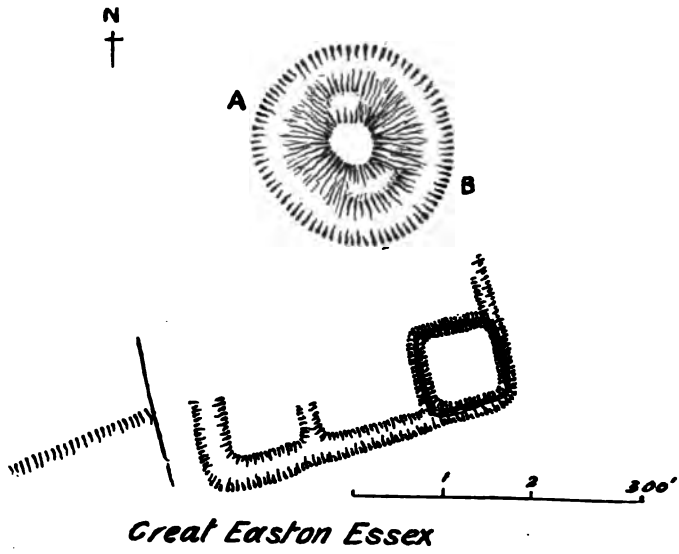
[1] 'Whithdyck' occurs in an Extent of Newport manor made in A.D. 1299, and included in the Cartulary of Tiltey already cited.

Windmore Croft 302
Wingsby, Great and Little, 314
Winters Croft 318
Wisterley Grove .. .. —
Witch Croft, 299, 315; — Croft, Lower and Little, 306; — Mead, 318
Wood Bridges, Great, 298; — Croft, 318; — Field, 296, 306, 310, 315; — Ley, 315; — Reedings, 298
Woodleys 296, 305, 315
Woodlocks Wood 305
Woods Grove 306
Woodstock Field .. 315, 318
Wool Mead Grove .. 305
Woolerton Hill 317
Wooley Ley 304
Woolmans Ley, 306; - Spring, 306
Woolmas Ley 293
Wools Croft 296
Workhouse Field, 296, 298, 312
Wren Park, 310, 315; — Park Shot, 311
Wrens Park 296, 305
Wrights Field 305
Wycombe Croft.. 316
Wymar Croft.. 302

Yew Tree Field.. 296
Youngest Spates 299

GREAT EASTON MOUNT.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.



Great Easton Essex

A line drawn from A to B shows the moat of about eight feet depth from natural level, the mound of about 20 feet altitude above the bottom of the moat, then the moat again. The truncated top of the mound is 26 feet across but as it was probably higher originally, the diameter was then less. The moat has been rendered less in depth by centuries of gardening, &c., it was formerly, no doubt, supplied with water. There are breaks in the circle of the mound as shown on plan, that on the north caused by the abortive attempt at discoveries, on the south by what was probably the entrance to the fort from a drawbridge approached by way of an outer court.

DOMESDAY references to the Eastons are scanty and no mention of the mound is to be traced in that great survey.

Salmon in his *History of Essex* (1740) states that Great and Little Easton were one parish in Saxon times though in different manors, and that the distinction of this parish as *Easton ad Montem* "is come up since the conquest." On page 202 he says that the distinctive appellation is derived from the hill on which the church stands.

Morant (*Essex*, Vol. 2, p. 433) suggests the alternative derivation of the Norman place-name *Ad Montem* from this artificial hill or mound.

Other Essex historians have copied these authorities (as usual) but Wright in his history makes further confusion through ignorance of the locality, by erroneously stating that the church itself stands on a small mount similar to this.

It appears hardly to be likely that the specific appellation—*Ad Montem*—was derived from a natural hill as suggested by Salmon, and if we accept the alternative—that the name is due to this artifical mound—we have evidence of the high antiquity of the latter.[1]

Manorial history, so far as I know, fails to throw any light on the story of the mound. For what purpose it was thrown up must remain a mystery, at all events until further examination can be made with the aid of pick and shovel.

Some 30 or 40 years ago excavations were made but (though some have said relics were found which came into possession of the late Lord Maynard) I am informed that nothing whatever was discovered In fact the explorers did more harm than good for they made a cave on the side, into which the top of the mound tumbled, forming the circular depression which is visible on the summit.

The Rev. H. B. Capel, Rector of Great Easton, informs me that in the near neighbourhood a ring, decided by the British Museum authorities to be of Saxon origin, was some years ago unearthed by a plough.

Some would doubtless assign the mound to pre-Roman days, but it may well have been a lonely, little, fortified place in a clearing of the great woodlands in Saxon times, or it may represent the defensive work of the Norman to whom this land was granted by William the Conqueror; a view which is strengthened if we can regard the scanty traces of outer work on the south as being part and parcel of the whole.

Although cultivation has destroyed much of the outer work, there is still a dry moat with a sunken entrance-way approaching towards the north as shown in the annexed plan, the moat joins the ditch of a little square enclosure, from the north-east corner of which a fosse seems to have extended towards the moat surrounding the mound.

[1] Compare Bures in Essex, called Mount Bures to distinguish it from the adjoining parish of Bures, in Suffolk; the prefix "Mount" being due to the artificial mound there.

In a field westward of that in which the dry moat remains, there is a long steep bank which may represent further earthworks on this elevated site. Some old, destroyed hedgerow may possibly account for that extension to the west, but the depth of the slope and the moat-like appearance near the abrupt south-west angle suggest a defensive origin for the work.

From this south-west angle the bank is carried north, near the village its fosse is occupied by a foot-path running to the street. It would be interesting to trace this outer bank further, for it seems not unlikely that its sweep included church, hall and hamlet, in early days. Were speculation on scanty grounds admissible one would be tempted to see in these rectangular lines of work, enclosing so large an area, the handiwork of Roman constructors but no relics have been found to support such a theory.

It seems worth while to note that 200 yards to the east of the works we have been considering there are remnants of an old moated settlement. Though in the main similar to many Essex "moats," the works include not only the island (whereon at one time the old rectory stood, with its drawbridge of which the piers remain) but an extension to the south and west forming a larger protected area. The north end of this area is furnished with a great dam which seems to have held up a body of water for a fish pond or for some unknown purpose.

STUKELEY'S "TEMPLE" AT NAVESTOCK.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

EARLY in the eighteenth century Dr. Stukeley, the celebrated antiquary, discovered somewhere on Navestock Common an earthwork which he decided was an "Alate Temple of the Druids."[1]

We smile when we note how Stukeley saw Druidical remains here and there, stone circles where no one can detect a circle and serpentine ways where we see only a post or two, but all honour to the old antiquary—we forgive his fancies when we remember that he was the first to direct attention to and publish illustrations of the earthworks of England, such as those he included in his *Itinerarium Curiosum*.

Extracts from Stukeley's diary, published in the *Essex Naturalist*, vol. viii., pp. 221, 222, show that he was at his Alate Temple at least four times (from 1725 to 1761).

The entry of Aug. 5th, 1761, says "Tis much overgrown with fern, and but lately, so that 'tis difficult fully to discern it. They have dug gravel there lately."

Fortunately Stukeley not only specifically described the position of the earthwork, but also made a sketch of its form, and we may recognize, in the main, the lines of a mound-and-court fort such as we have some splendid examples of in Essex, though here the mound, by Stukeley's time, had lost some of its altitude or he could not have found it "difficult fully to discern."

The late Rev. S. Coode Hore and Professor Meldola determined to discover the site of Stukeley's Alate Temple and after a prolonged search they arrived at the conclusion that this excavation is part of the work. Hence the visit of the Essex Field Club in 1894 and ours to-day.[2]

Professor Meldola, F.R.S., is now President of the Essex Field Club, and I hoped he would be with us but he is unable to come and writes to me:—

"Dr. Stukeley's theories about 'alate temples' were in my belief fanciful, but his facts are generally accurate. If he has ever described an ancient earthwork in any district you may feel confident that he saw something of the nature of an

[1] Though now enclosed and cultivated this was open common-land till its enclosure Act of 1768.

[2] Read at a meeting of this Society held on the 5th October, 1901.

earthwork there. He has left a very specific description of the ancient remains on 'Navestock Common' with sketches. From his description, combined with a study of maps and records and a very prolonged series of rambles over the district the late Rev. Coode Hore and I were enabled to re-discover the site . . . . The Common itself has been enclosed and cultivated and the remains of a fosse by the present road-side are all that we have left to indicate the former existence of the remains . . . .

The situation corresponds in every particular with that described by Stukeley. The windmill to which he refers is (or was) in existence and serves as an excellent point of orientation. Also the boundary of the hundred corresponds with his description of the position. The mound or elevated part of the earthwork must have been in the middle of the present field or thereabouts . . . .

The "alate" form given by Stukeley in his sketches is probably exaggerated in order to fit in with his prevailing notion, but I have seen several earthworks on the coast of France between Boulogne and Cape Gris-nez which are *approximate* of the form described."

This solitary remnant of artificial work fails to convey any definite impression, but there is nothing incompatible with the idea that it may be part of the work to which Stukeley referred.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

A Charter of Alice of Essex.—In a paper of mine entitled 'Who was Alice of Essex?' I showed that this great lady was a sister of Aubrey de Vere and wife, firstly, of Robert of Essex, the lord of Rayleigh, and secondly, of Roger Fitz Richard, founder of the house of Clavering.[1] I have now found a charter of hers, hitherto, it seems, unknown, in the great cartulary of the Order of the Hospital, which I have spoken of as "quite a treasure-house of Essex genealogy and topography."[2]

In this charter she grants "to God and St. Mary and St. John the Baptist and the blessed poor of the holy Hospital of Jerusalem" certain land in her manor of Ugley. The Latin text is as follows:—

Ego Adeliz de Essex concessi Deo et Sancte Marie et Sancto Johanni Baptiste et beatis pauperibus sancti Hospitalis Jerusalem quandam terram in manerio meo de Vggeleia que vocatur Stanheye scilicet meum sartum quantum habui in illa die ibi quum Turgis amisit castellum de Walendena ad meam mensem pro salute anime mee pro anima Domini mei Roberti de Essex et pro anima patris (sic[3]) de Ver et fratris mei Roberti de Ver et pro salute omnium amicorum meorum tam vivorum quam defunctorum quatenus participes nos faciat Deus bonorum . . . . in sancta domo hospitalis Jerusalem

Testibus: Matre mea domina Aliz de Ver; Albino Sacerdote; Alexandro filio Gaufridi; Reginaldo filio Petri.[4]

It will be observed that the first witness is her mother, "the lady Aliz de Ver," whose own charter to Earls Colne Priory has her daughter "Alice of Essex" among the witnesses,[5] together with "Albinus (*i.e.* Aubin) the chaplain," who witnesses the charter printed above as "Albinus the priest." It will further be observed that Alice of Essex refers to her husband (*domini*) Robert of Essex in accordance with the pedigree established in my previous paper.

The land granted was called 'Stanheye,' and was a forest clearing (*sartum*). I have explained in my *Geoffrey de Mandeville* (p. 376) that the date at which such a clearing had been in existence was carefully specified as of importance. In this case the clearing is defined as being of the extent which she held "on that day when Turgis lost the castle of (Saffron) Walden." This, at first sight, mysterious phrase refers to a stirring event in the local history. When Geoffrey

[1] *Transactions*, N.S., Vol. III., p. 243-251.
[2] p. 183 above.
[3] The words "mei Alberici" seem to have been omitted by the cartulary scribe. Cott. MS., Nero. E. VI., fo. 341d.
[4] N.S., Vol. III., p. 251.

de Mandeville was forced, by the threat of being sent to the gallows to surrender to Stephen his castle of 'Waledene,' the king entrusted its charge, with that of the surrounding district, to Turgis d' Avranches,[1] an officer whom he trusted and had raised from the ranks. The upstart's head was soon turned, and he "inhibited" the king from paying his "wonted visits" to the castle. But, one day, as he went forth to hunt, the king followed by a strong troop had the good fortune to come upon him, with his hounds in full cry and his horn sounding. Stephen's men dashed after him, seized him, and placed him in fetters. The usual threat of the gallows produced its usual effect, and Turgis, to save his life, surrendered Walden castle.[2] Such was the great local event of the year 1145 for Ugley and all around.

The charter of Alice is further of interest for the light it throws on the descent of Ugley Hall. Belonging, at the time of Domesday, to the fief of Aubrey de Vere, it was clearly given to Alice as a marriage portion by her father, and inherited from her by her descendants, the house of Clavering, who held it, however, of De Vere, earl of Oxford.

J. H. ROUND.

Tregoz of Tolleshunt Tregoz.—In the course of my researches, for the 'Victoria History,' into the early descent of Essex manors, I have found only too often how very unsatisfactory is that which is found in Morant's history. But the instance I shall give below will throw a startling light on the positive assertions he sometimes made even when he had at his disposal as good materials as we have.

Of the manors entered in Domesday Book as held by Ranulf Peverel three were held of him by an under-tenant known to us only as "Humfrey." These were Blunts Hall and Tolleshunt (Darcy) in Essex, and Billingford in the heart of Norfolk, good substantial estates all of them. These manors descended together, being held of "the Honour of Peverel of London" as six knight's fees. I have shown in my "Geoffrey de Mandeville" (p. 142) that these, in 1141, were held by William de Tregoz, doubtless the William who, in 1130, was 'farming' the 'Honour of Peverel.' On the Pipe Roll of 1173 Billingford is mentioned as belonging to Geoffrey de Tregoz, and on that of 1175 the sheriff of Essex accounts for the issues of "the land of Geoffrey de Tregoz," who seems to have been then dead some four years.[3] The 'Rotulus de Dominabus' of 1185 tells us that his widow Amabilia, daughter of Robert de Gresley was then living, and that his son William, then 17 or 18 years old, had

[1] *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 207. [2] *Gesta Stephani*, (Rolls Series), p. 112.

[3] On the Pipe Roll of 1171 (p. 124) the sheriff accounts for the issues of "the land of Geoffrey de Tregoz," naming 'Belingeford,' 'Toleshunt,' and 'Lega' (compare, for this last, the fine relating to 'Legh' in 12 Hen. III., No. 181).

married a daughter of Robert de Lucy to whom he was in ward. Billingford, although not named, was valued at £15 a year, and the local jury named in their return a son Simon (p. 30). In Essex the juries returned William as the only son, and as having four sisters. Toleshunt they valued at £12, and 'Dunteshale' at £12..17..0 higher than the sum Geoffrey's widow was paying to the Crown for it (p. 4). Dugdale, who mixed in inextricable confusion this Essex family of Tregoz with the Tregozes of Herefordshire and of Wilts, jumped at the conclusion that 'Dunteshale' was 'Dunstaple.'[1] As a matter of fact it was Blunts Hall ('Blunteshale') in Witham.

Under John (1212) William de Tregoz heads the tenants of the 'Honour of Peverel of London' with his six knight's fees,[2] and under Henry III. Geoffrey de Tregoz is entered as holding these six fees "in Billingford in Norfolcia et Bluntesham in Essexa,"[3] thus omitting Tolleshunt Tregoz (now Tolleshunt Darcy). And now begins a comedy of errors. The other portion of Blunts Hall—that which belonged to the Honour of Boulogne—being entered in the Red Book as 'Blonteshale,'[4] the official editor identifies both this and 'Bluntesham' as 'Blossom's Farm' (p. 1113), although his readers are assured that "the place-names in this Index have in fact been subjected in turn to a three-fold scrutiny" by him (p. cccIxxix)! What has happened is this: Morant in the Index to his second volume, duly entered 'Blunts-hall' as on p. 108, but, by an unaccountable slip, he had also an entry "Bluntessale or Blockshams, 185, 189." On the second of these two pages we read, under Wivenhoe, "Blockshams, or Blossoms farm, formerly a wood, 33 acres, belonges to Charles Gray, Esq." There is not there a word about this small holding having ever been known as "Bluntessale"; and the two names are too different to be even suggestive of identity. So far from applying his "three-fold scrutiny" the editor of the 'Red Book' cannot as a fact, have applied any scrutiny at all; had he done so, he would have seen that his identification was impossible and would have found that Blunts Hall was a large and well known estate, the subject of two entries in Domesday and bearing a name which is still preserved in the residence of the member for the Maldon Division.

Returning now to Morant's history, we find him making the definite statement that Blunts Hall "took its name from ancient owners of it, the Blunts or Blunds, descended from Robert Blundus of Suffolk at the time of the Conquest," and yet he quotes on the same page the

[1] *Baronage*, I., 615.
[2] *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 591.
[3] *Ibid*, p. 740. This explains the appearance of his grant of land in Billingford in an Essex fine of 1228 (No. 159).
[4] *Ibid*, p. 579.

Domesday entries in which its name is already found as "Blundeshala.' Again, further, he asserts that "soon after" Domesday the whole of it "became united in the Blund family" (who have nothing to do with it in Domesday), and passed with Rohesia, one of their co-heirs, to Robert de Valoynes her son (II. 108). He knew that this Robert also had Tolleshunt Darcy, but, under that parish (I. 395) he insists (citing the Inq. p. m. of 10 Edw. I.) that Robert held "Blunteshalle in Witham by inheritance from Roese, his mother, daughter and co-heir of William le Blund." The Inquisition on Robert contains nothing of the kind; and indeed Morant himself had cited in the preceding paragraph record evidence that "Tolleshunt and Blunteshalle" had been held together previously, as two knight's fees by Tregoz (from whom they descended together to Valognes).

In short, the Suffolk family of Blund had never anything to do with Blunts Hall in Witham. Yet so determined was Morant to connect them, although he could not produce a scrap of evidence for the fact, that he omitted, under Blunts Hall, any mention of Tregoz. The real descent of its two portions is fortunately quite clear; the larger one, that of Ranulf Peverel, was held with Tolleshunt by the family of Tregoz of "the Honour of Peverel"; and the other, that of Eustace of Boulogne, was in the King's hands, as 'Blunteshale,' in 1171,[1] and was afterwards held of "the Honour of Boulogne," by a branch of the family of Merk or Mark. When we find our sober county historian romancing in this way on Blunts Hall, we may fairly say that his statements require to be received with more caution than anyone had reason to suppose.

J. H. R.

Wethersfield, Pleshey and 'Plesingho.'—Of the great royal manor of Wethersfield the early descent, after Domesday, has hitherto remained obscure. Morant could only say that "Henry de Cornhill an opulent citizen of London . . . . was possessed of this estate; Joane, his daughter and heir, brought it in marriage, about the year 1195, to Hugh de Nevill." A charter in which I found Warine Fitz Gerold, a well-known King's chamberlain under John, alluding to his "curia de Werfeld" aroused my suspicions, and these were confirmed by the fact that in the *Red Book of the Exchequer* (p. 498) he is found holding "Werrefeld" in 1212 "de honore Curcy." The evidence is clinched by a charter of his "de Terra in Wethersfeld" in 1211.[2] It is clear, therefore, that the Nevills, at that time, were not in possession of the manor.

[1] Pipe Roll, 17 Hen. II., p. 134.

[2] Harl. MS., 3739, fo. 149 (No. 37).

The true origin of their title must be sought in the *Rotulus de Dominabus* (Ed. Grimaldi) of 1185. We there read that:—

"William son of William de Curci is in the King's ward, and, through him, in the ward of Henry le Poher, and is 20 years old. *Werefeld*, his land, is worth 20 pounds a year; and the said Robert has now had the wardship for 15 years (p. 39)."

This carries back the ownership of the estate to William de Curci, who died in or about 1170, leaving this infant son. Now William's daughter Alice, who became the heir of these Curcis, married, as her first husband, Henry de Cornhill, and, as her second Warine Fitz Gerold,[1] and thus brought them in turn the manor of Wethersfield with the rest of her inheritance. Eventually it passed to the Nevills as the heirs of Joan, her daughter by her first husband.

Turning to Pleshey, we find Morant writing that:—

"it has been pretended that the name of this place is not in Domesday Book: and that it is included under the adjoining parish of High Estre: but we meet in that record with *Plesinchou*, which we cannot so well fix to any place as to this."

In a paper read before the Society in 1894 I contended that this was an error, and that the name of Pleshy is French and first appears in the twelfth century as 'Plassiz,' 'Plaisseiz,' or 'Pleisciz,' (i.e., *Plessis*).[2] The publication of our county fines, has since then, strengthened my case by showing that the two names were well recognised as distinct. Thus in 10 Ric. I. (1199) we have a fine between William de 'Plesingho' and Simon de 'Plesingho' concerning lands and messuages in 'Plesingho,' in which Lucy de 'Plesingho' and Gilbert de 'Plesingho' are mentioned (p. 16).[3] A few years later, in 5 John (1203-4) we have three fines for lands in Mashbury and Chignal, to which Gilbert de 'Plesseto' (or 'Pleisseto'), who clearly took his name from Pleshey, is a party (p. 31). Again we have a fine for no less than 2½ hides of land in 'Plesingeho' in 10 John (p. 44), while Pleshey in turn reappears in two fines of 2 Henry III. (1217-8) concerning lands in Little Waltham, to which Alfred son of Osbert de 'Plesset[o]' is a party (p. 49).[4] We meet with it again the same year in a suit concerning the moiety of the manor ("medietatem manerii de Plesseto").[5] Yet the 'Plesinchou' which was held in Domesday by the Count of Boulogne, duly reappears as 'Pleissingho' in the survey of the Honour of Boulogne under John, when it was held by Nicholas de Anesti,[6] and also occurs as 'Plesingho' in a charter at the British Museum assigned to the reign of Henry III.[7]

[1] See my *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 310.
[2] Vol. V. (N.S.), p. 84.
[3] A Eustace 'de Plesingehou' is named on the Pipe Roll of 1168 (p. 44).
[4] He is also clearly the 'Alured de Plesciz' who occurs in a fine relating to Waltham ten years later (12 Hen. III., No. 239).
[5] *Bracton's Note Book*, (Ed. Maitland), II., 7.
[6] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 275.
[7] Harl. Cart., 45 D. 7.

Further light has now been thrown on the question of Pleshey and 'Plesingho' by the publication of the feudal returns for Essex.[1] That for the Hundred of Dunmow in 1303 shows us the earl of Hereford holding Pleshey and High Easter ("Plasseyton et Altam Estre"), while, in the midst of the Willingales, we find Emma de Arderne holding half a fee "in Plesinghoo."[2] Lastly, in 1305 we discover Hugh de Vere and Denise (de Montchensy) his wife paying relief for 3 fees in Ansty, Hormead, and Braughing (all in Herts), 3 other fees (also in Herts), and the third of a fee "in Plesinghorn (*recius* Plesinghou)."[3] The possession of the whole of the fees can be traced back to the family of Anstey of Anstey (Herts), who held them of the Honour of Boulogne, and whose heiress had brought them in marriage to the house of Montchensy. Here we have the clue we need. For, in his account of Willingale-Spain, Morant mentions that Stephen le Scroop held therein at his death, in 1405, a tenement "called Pelhams, of the castle of Ansty"[4]; and that this same tenement was held by Thomas Scroop at his death in 1475 "of Cecily Duchess of York," who was then, by gift of Edward IV., I find, in possession of the Anstey fees. As "forty acres of land in Willynghall called Pelhames tenement," it was similarly held of Cecily Duchess of York by his son Thomas, Lord Scrope of Masham at his death in 1493.[5]

Here then at length, we are able to localise that 'Plesingho,' the identity of which had baffled me for years, although I was firmly convinced that it was not identical with Pleshey. That the Domesday name has long vanished is no more remarkable than that 'Sciddinghou' should now be absorbed in Mistley. It may possibly be thought that this identification was hardly worth the trouble it has cost. But the study of our place-names is beginning to be placed on a proper scientific basis; and in this case I was forced to defend my view, for the British Museum and the Public Record Office have recently once more treated the name of 'Plesingho' as identical with Pleshey.[6] This I have now finally proved to be a demonstrable error.

J. H. R.

Tiptree Priory and the Coronation.—The tenure of the manor of Liston by the service of making the king's wafers at the Coronation is well known, but the connection of the priory of Tiptree with the same function appears to have escaped notice hitherto. On the Patent Roll of 13 Richard II. a short entry occurs to the following effect:—Thomas, prior of Tippetrete in the county

[1] *Feudal Aids*, Vol. II. (Public Record Office). [2] *Ibid*, pp. 152, 153. [3] *Ibid*, p. 439.

[4] (Ed. 1768, II., 480). Anstey castle was one of the moated mounds and was of course the *caput* of the Anstey holding.

[5] *Calendar of Inquisitions: Henry VII.*, Vol. I., p. 396.

[6] *Index to the charters and rolls in the British Museum* (1900) p. 591; *Feudal Aids* (1900) II., 595.

of Essex, complains that he has been expelled from the priory by John de Boys, patron of the priory, and the king grants him protection for two years "out of reverence for God and the Church and because the same prior holds of us by the service of carrying on the day of our Coronation the irons in which our wafers will be made and of assaying them before us, as we have understood." The date is 2nd September, 1389.

The insertion of the provisional clause *ut accepimus* may indicate that the service was not fully established, but its mention in an official document is presumption of its existence. I have not found the service mentioned anywhere else, nor do I see any connection between the manor of Liston and the priory or the manor of Tolleshunt Tregoz (now Tolleshunt Darcy), the lords of which were patrons of the priory.

R. F.

South Weald.— In the *Transactions* of our Society, Vol. V., N.S. p. 249, is printed a charter which I discovered bound up in a book in the Bodleian Library. This purported to be a grant by Henry, Rector of the church of Weald (Walda) to his lords, the Abbot and Convent of Waltham, of licence to erect a chapel within the bounds of their court at Weald and to hold services when they chose, saving in all things the indemnity of the mother-church. To this may now be added a subsequent licence of similar nature granted by another rector, named Ralph. He granted to H. [Henry] the Abbot, and the Convent, permission to erect a chantry in the chapel already erected in their court at Weald. This licence is contained in the Waltham Abbey Register known as MS. Harl. 4809, where also are a few others relating to land in South Weald. In my note of five years ago I suggested *A.D.* 1255 as a possible date for the charter; but the licence which followed it, though it bears no date, must itself, if Newcourt be right, have been prior to that year, as Abbot Henry was in power not later than *A.D.* 1245. The name of the Rector of Weald in 1221 was, according to Newcourt, Richard, and he it was who made a grant of the chapel in Brentwood, but to the Abbot and Convent of St. Osyth.

W. C. W.

Woodham Ferrers and Archbishop Sandys (*Trans.* Vol. vii., 408).—Through the kindness of the Rev. C. H. Plumptre I recently had an opportunity of examining the Register Book of his parish, which dates from 1558. In that year John Sandes, gentleman, was buried on February 21st. In the following year (1559) Mistress Ann Sandes, widow, was, on August 14th, married

to Laurence Manley, gentleman. In 1590, Edwyn Sandes, son of Mr. Samuel Sandes, was baptised on March 28th. On September 27th, 1606, Annis Sandes, daughter of Thomas Sandes, esquire, was buried. Cicely, widow of the late Archbishop of York, was buried on February 7th, 1610. And on June 28th, in some year prior to 1628, Marrye Sandes, daughter of Sir Edwin Sandes, was baptized on February 6th.

These few entries alone commemorate the connexion of the Sandys family with Woodham Ferrers; and the name 'Wilford' does not occur in the Registers, at any rate down to 1640.

W. C. W.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 23rd MAY, 1901.

Dedham, Lawford, and Great and Little Bromley.

Assembling at Colchester Station, members of the Society and their friends, numbering over sixty, proceeded to Dedham Church. Here Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., who acted as guide during the day, after expressing the regret which was generally felt that Mr. F. Chancellor, through illness, was unable to be present, gave a short description of the building, which he considered was erected during the reign of Henry VII. The tower is a fine specimen of flint work and the font at one time was very handsome but it suffered at the hands of the despoiler, probably Dowsing, who did much destructive work in these parts.

The Bay Factory, a short distance from the church, was next visited under the direction of Mr. Laver, who gave an interesting account of the bay trade at Dedham and in the neighbourhood.

At Lawford the Rector, the Rev. E. K. Green, unfortunately arrived too late to give the visitors a description of the church, but he has since kindly contributed some notes on Lawford Church which are printed on pages 286-291.

The Rev. H. H. Minchin, the Rector, received the party at Little Bromley church and read a short paper: this and a description of Great Bromley Church, which was afterwards visited, appear on pages 292-4.

A general meeting was held, in the open air, at Great Bromley and the following were elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
Brooks, C. N. Mistley.	The President.
Hewitt, Wm., Lower Park, Dedham.	Mr. J. D. Tremlett.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, TUESDAY, JULY 30th, 1901.

DUNMOW, GREAT EASTON, TILTY, BROXTED AND CHICKNEY.

Dunmow Church, which is of the Perpendicular period, was first visited and carefully described by Mr. F. Chancellor. At Great Easton, after an inspection of the church, the visitors were led to the moated mound close by, and here Mr. I. C. Gould, who is well known as a leading authority on earthworks, read the paper which appears on pages 324-6. The churches of Tilty, Broxted, Chickney, and Little Easton were subsequently visited and described by the incumbents. The Society is indebted to the Rev. F. W. Galpin for arrangements in connection with this excursion and for the remarks which he made on Tilty Abbey. It is hoped that some account of Tilty Abbey and its history will shortly be contributed to the *Transactions* by Mr. Galpin.

Arriving at Dunmow, Mr. W. Hasler hospitably entertained the company to tea, and afterwards a meeting was held under the presidency of Mr. Laver, F.S.A., and the following were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CLOUT, RICHARD, Brome House, West Malling, Kent,	Mr. I. C. Gould.
WORREN, HASTINGS, Priory Lodge, Little Dunmow.	Rev. W. H. Beckett.
THRING, Rev. J. C., The Park, Dunmow.	Mr. William Hasler.
HASLER, ROBERT, Little Dunmow.	Mr. William Hasler.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 5th OCTOBER, 1901.

BRENTWOOD, NAVESTOCK, AND SOUTH WEALD.

At Brentwood, Colonel Frank Landon conducted the party to the remains of the Chapel, of which the only portion left is the tower. Here, he read the following description of the building as it appeared when our late Hon. Sec., Mr. H. W. King, visited it on the 31st August, 1852.[1]

BRENTWOOD CHAPEL.

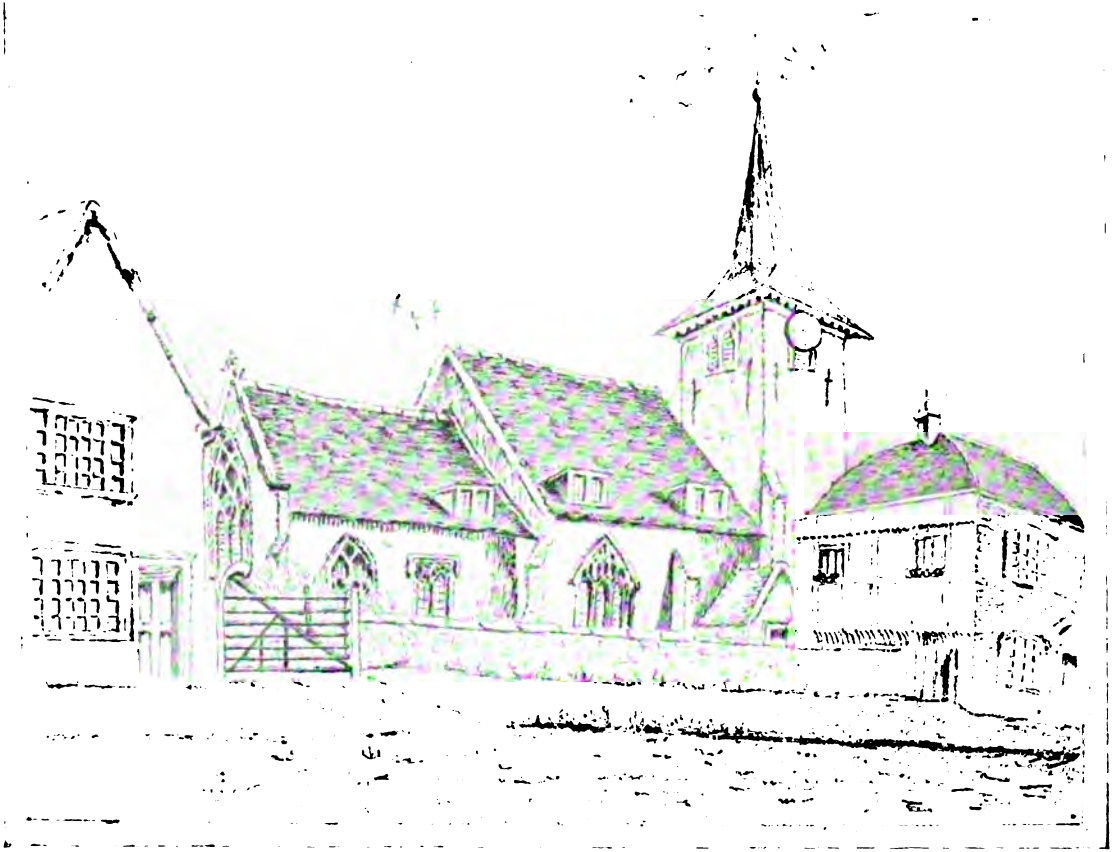
(St. Thomas of Canterbury.)

"Although Brentwood is an ancient town it is only a hamlet and chapelry of South Weald. It lies upon the great high road from London to Colchester and is distant about 17 miles from the Metropolis. The parish church of South Weald, as was usual, was built in very remote times near the hall of the chief manor, but a town soon sprang up, as at Witham and Billericay, in a more convenient location upon the great high road [two] miles distant from the church, while South Weald itself remained a scarcely noticeable village. Anciently, the Assizes were frequently held at Brentwood, and not long since the remains of the town hall and prison, now the Crown Inn, were pulled down. It is said, in a footnote in Muilman's *Hist. Essex*, Vol. V., p. 8, that "This Inn[2] is very ancient. Mr. Simond's, in his collections, saith he was informed from the master, who had writings in his custody to shew it, that it had been an Inn for 300 years, with this sign; that a family named Salmon held it 200 years: that there had been 89 owners, amongst whom were an Earl of Oxford and an Earl of Sussex." Another very ancient house I observed, near the chapel, which had been recently much altered and renovated.

"Of the foundation of the chapel, Morant (Vol. I., p. 123) and Dr. Newcourt in his *Repert. Londin.* give a particular account. According to these it was founded in or about the year 1221 at the

[1] Colonel Landon has kindly borne the cost of the block illustrating the chapel. Ed.

[2] It would seem that the Inn referred to is the White Hart and not the Crown, see Mr. Miller Christy's *Trade Signs of Essex*, p. 52. Ed.



CHAPEL OF ST. THOMAS-THE-MARTYR (à BECKET), BRENTWOOD, 1834.

request of David, abbot of St. Osyth, for the convenience of their tenants at Cost Hall, with the consent of the bishop of London, of Richard, parson of Weld, and of the abbot and convent of Waltham. The abbot and convent[1] were to build it in their own fee; to dedicate it in honour of St. Thomas the Martyr, and to maintain a proper priest to officiate daily in it, if they thought proper. The chaplain was to be presented by the convent of St. Osyth, and before his admission to swear that he would not knowingly injure the mother church, nor receive any of the parishioners to the divine offices, communions, confessions or purifications on Sundays or holidays except with the parson's express leave, except on the day of St. Thomas's Passion or Translation and the time of the fair, if there should be any appointed. Nor should there be any baptism or burial of the dead. If any profit should arise from the parishioners, the chaplain was immediately to give it to the parson of South Weald, and not receive anything to his prejudice privately or openly. And if there should be any fair, the parson of the mother church or a priest deputed by him may, if he please, officiate the whole time of the fair and on the feasts of St. Thomas and receive all the offerings to his own use. The chaplain at such times was to serve the mother church, but on no other occasions to be compelled to do so. The offerings made by strangers and passengers at other times of the year to be entirely for the maintenance of the chaplain who was to pay yearly two pounds of wax to the parson. The chaplain might, however, receive any gifts for the building, repair, or ornaments of the chapel, employing them strictly to that use. If he invaded the privileges of the mother church, and the convent did not upon the complaint of the parson suspend or correct him within [twenty] days, the parson should have liberty to deprive him without asking the convent's leave, saving the bishop all his right. The perquisites of this chaplain arose from travellers upon the road and such as came out of devotion to St. Thomas; whence a gate upon the way from Ongar to this parish retains the name of Pilgrims Hatch. Opposite to it, was another hatch or forest gate which is called to this day Hou-Hatch (Morant Vol. II., p. 124). In this chapel was a chantry, founded for the Soul of Isabel, Countess of Bedford. In 1388 license was granted to Edmund, Duke of York, Sir Robert de Plessington, and John Parker to give a messuage and 220 acres of land to a certain chaplain of the chantry at the Altar of St. Mary in the chapel of Brentwood to be founded by said Duke, Sir Robert, and John. A chaplain was instituted and admitted 3rd May, 1393, on the presentation of Edmund, Duke of York and others. After this, according to the

[1] See *ante* p. 335. Ed.

London Registry, the rectors of Shenfield and Ging-Rafe presented (Morant, *Ibid*). We have thus a very precise and authentic account of the foundation of this chapel and its chantries. In Wright's *History of Essex*, it is said that within the chapel there *is* a rude image of the tutelar saint carved in wood. If such an image exist, I failed to observe it, and I doubt not only the fact of its existence when that work was written or even in modern times: but that prior to the Reformation there was an image of the popular English Saint here, which rendered the chapel a famous resort of pilgrims and consequently a source of considerable revenue, need not be questioned.

"The chapel stands upon the south side of the street, and consists of a chancel, a nave with tower built within the walls at the north west corner, and a north porch. The style of its architecture accords with that of the time of Edward the first and the original plan of the structure remains complete and unaltered, although some insertions and repairs were effected during the Perpendicular period, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The walls are built of rubble and faced with pebbles interspersed with blocks of stone and occasionally a layer of tiles.

"Recently, owing to a large increase of population, an ugly brick chapel has been erected, and this ancient edifice converted into a parochial school, a use which, in my opinion, is but a modified species of desecration.

The Chancel

is somewhat spacious in proportion to the size of the nave, but considerably narrower, measuring 27 feet in length by 17 feet 6 inches in width. It is lighted by an east and four side windows. Two upon the north and one upon the south are Perpendicular insertions in the original Edwardian openings, each consisting of two lights with super-mullions, all trefoil-cusped and uniform in design. The westernmost window upon the north side is square-headed and of loftier proportions than the rest. It consists of two ogee lights with quatre-foil tracery in the spandrels and is of the date of the fifteenth century. The east wall of the chancel was either rebuilt or cased with red brick in the early part of the sixteenth century, ornamented externally with black bricks disposed in a lozenge or reticulated pattern. At this time, a noble east window, of unusually large proportions and built of the same material, was inserted. It comprises four lights with intersecting mullions in the head finely moulded. It has a moulded brick transom of the same section as the mullions. Both arch and label retain the ancient thirteenth century form, and the jambs are elaborately moulded.

"The roof is ceiled in waggon-headed form, but the finely moulded nd overhanging wall-plates remain. There is a double *Piscina* in he south wall with plain circular basins; the arches are pointed but heir mouldings are utterly defaced.

"The arch opening from the nave is of remarkably fine proportions omewhat less than half the width of the nave; it has two reveals with hamfered edges; the under soffite is a continuation of the jambs.

The Nave

as two triple-light windows of the fifteenth century, one on the north nd the other on the south; their heads are filled with mullioned racery. In the south wall is a good Perpendicular *Piscina* with inquefoil head and scalloped basin. Here, no doubt, was the altar elonging to the chantry founded in this chapel for the soul of Isabel, Countess of Bedford, already mentioned.

"Three ancient principals of the roof remain with moulded tie-eams, kingposts, and braces. The roof is concealed by a plaster eiling. The tie-beam next the chancel was renewed *temp.* James I. It is chamfered and stopped and has carved upon it, in ornamental etters, I. S. 1619. Upon one of the kingposts is an iron bracket, probably intended to support a banner.

"There is a west gallery of Jacobean design, probably erected about the time when the beam is dated, which in modern times has been returned along the north and south walls as far as the chancel arch. The front of the western portion is composed of three arches with pilasters, highly enriched with ornament and carved balusters. The principal entrance to this chapel was on the north from the street. The doorway is pointed with deeply undercut mouldings. The south doorway opens into the vicarage garden; the mouldings are rounded, over it is a label. There was a third entrance at the west end, built of soft and decaying stone, repaired with brick in the sixteenth century and subsequently blocked, but the ancient oak door remains on its original hinges. Over this doorway is a thirteenth century window also barbarously blocked and, to compensate the light, two dormers, have been inserted in the roof.

The Tower

is an exceedingly interesting and unusual example of constructing, being built, as already mentioned, at the north-west corner within the nave, the two internal walls being carried upon very elegant arches. The angle of the pier supporting them is relieved by a lofty octagonal column with base and capital now greatly mutilated. The newel staircase, extremely narrow, is carried up in the wall thickness as high as the first floor which is lighted by a small single-light window

in the west wall. Thence, the ascent to the belfry is by a ladder. This story has two double-light windows of the Perpendicular period, one on the east and west sides, and on the north and south single-light openings, each square-headed and cusped.

"Here were formerly two *Bells* cast in 1764 which a few years since were removed into the new church. The top of the tower is finished with an overhanging moulded cornice of modern date. From the top rises a spire of pretty good proportions, probably erected during the last century and sheathed with copper. It is furnished with a ball and staff with the cardinal points and an arrow vane.

The Porch,

on the north side, is of timber and does not possess a remnant of antiquity.

"There is no *Font* remaining.

Monumental Inscriptions,

"As this chapel did not possess the rights of sepulture prior to the Reformation, there were probably no monuments before that period. Muilman asserts that there were none in his time nor does Dr. Salmon mention any. There is, however, a small brass, now removed into the new church, in memory of John Parker who died in 1673, which these historians had overlooked. Whether any inscribed slabs remain I cannot tell as the pavement is now entirely covered with a wooden flooring."

Mr. King gives a coloured drawing of a hatchment which was on the south wall, and he extracts from Salmon particulars of the arms in the chapel windows.

The chapel appears to have been pulled down about 1869 (see some further account of it by Mr. A. H. Brown, Vol. V. of the *Transactions*, p. 98).

Under the guidance of Colonel Landon the ancient hostelries of Brentwood were visited and at one of them—the White Hart—lunch was served. For an account of this ancient Inn, see Mr. Miller Christy's *Trade Signs of Essex*, p. 52.

During the afternoon, under the direction of Mr. I. C. Gould, the supposed site of Stukeley's "Alate Temple of the Druids," (*ante* p. 327,) and an earthwork in South Weald Park were inspected, and it was intended to view another earthwork in Fortification Wood, Navestock, but owing to the atmospheric conditions of the day, this part of the programme was not carried out.

Mr. Gould has since reported that this earthwork contains a defended enclosure, nearly rectangular, and of about four acres in

xtent. He considers that it is possibly the work referred to in a hirteenth century record as the 'Defence of Nastok.'

Mr. Gould had prepared a plan and some notes but referred hose interested in the matter to the *Essex Naturalist* (Vol. viii., pp. 217-222) which contains a paper upon this earthwork.

At the camp in South Weald Mr. Gould read the following short paper:—

"The fragments we see here show that this ancient stronghold occupied an elevated though not a naturally strong position.

"It is difficult to trace the lines of the work, for excepting the bank and piece of the fosse within the confines of the park, all have been mutilated or destroyed, but it is possible to ascertain with some certainty where the rampart and fosse were carried further eastward.

"Outside the park-fence is a road which has necessarily destroyed all traces, but crossing the hedge on the east we find that part of the bank of the field follows the line of the old defence, this and other indications show that originally there was a defended enclosure of about seven acres.

"Its form suggests very late Celtic or possibly Roman work but its dilapidated condition renders it impossible to speak definitely as to its age.

"It is worth while to devote a few moments to a suggestion made by Salmon in his *History of Essex* (1740) though we may not agree therewith. He suggests that from the well-known causeway at Higham in Kent, the Romans crossed the Thames to where East Tilbury now is, perhaps having a fort on the high hilly ground at West Tilbury (where there is a scrap of rectangular work on the hill-top), that the Romans had a road thence by Horndon on the Hill (? East Horndon) to Burgstead or Billericay where they had the protection of a work known as Blunts Walls. From that point Salmon suggests that the road came by this camp of South Weald passing hence to Ongar and the Stane Street.

"A study of the road maps does not corroborate the old historian's itinerary which I give for what it is worth, though regretting that we cannot prove this earthwork to have been a link in the chain of forts by which imperial Rome held the land of Britain."

At Navestock Church, in the unavoidable absence of the Rector, the Rev. W. Claxton, the Hon. Sec. read some extracts from a paper by Mr. F. Chancellor published in the *Essex Review* in 1895.[1]

[1] *Essex Review*, Vol. iv., 215.

The Rector most generously sent to the Hon. Sec. a number of reprints of Mr. Chancellor's paper for distribution among the members attending the excursion. This considerate action on his part was much appreciated.

At South Weald Church, the Vicar, the Rev. Canon Fraser, welcomed the Society and gave some account of the building and in particular referred to the valuable brasses which had been removed at the time of a 'restoration' but had since been re-acquired by him and restored to the church. The brasses, which are described, at p. 268 *et seq.*, were conveniently displayed for examination and were descanted upon by Mr. Miller Christy. The church itself was so much restored, prior to the incumbency of the present vicar, that there is little or nothing left of interest to the archæologist.

At the end of the day's proceedings Canon Fraser most hospitably entertained the party to tea.

The following new members were elected:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CLARKE, W. R., Debden Hall, Loughton.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
CROSSMAN, DOUGLAS, Dudbrook, Navestock.	Col. F. Landon
CHESTON, HORACE, F.R.I.B.A., The Grange, Hutton, Brentwood.	
KENNEDY, W., Hillesdon, Brentwood.	
COVERDALE, F. J., Brentwood.	
FRANCIS, E., Rayleigh.	Mr. S. S. Baker

LOUGHTON HALL.

AN EXTINCT COUNTY FAMILY: WROTH OF LOUGHTON HALL.

II.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

John Wroth I. 1577—1642.

Of the uncle who, on the death of James Wroth, succeeded to such of the family-estates as had not been alienated, either temporarily as dower or permanently by way of satisfying Sir Robert's creditors, we know but little.[1] John Wroth I., was, as 'John, son of Robert Wroth, esq.', baptized at Enfield on June 11th, 1577, and consequently, at the time of his nephew's death, about thirty-eight years old.[2] According to the *Visitation of Essex* he was a captain, and married Maud, daughter of Richard Llewellyn, widow of Captain Gregory Lennard, brother to Henry, Lord Dacre.[3] As not infrequently happens, the Visitation, dated 1612, includes an event which must have occurred some years afterwards, inasmuch as Gregory Lennard did not die until Feb. 18th, 1618.[4] His marriage not improbably took place in 1614, when a fine, to which Lady Hawkins and Sampson Lennard were parties, was levied.[5] Dame Margaret Hawkins, widow of the famous Admiral, was Maud Lennard's aunt, and lived at Chigwell, being the tenant there of Luxborough and ninety-four acres of land.[6] To this circumstance is probably due the entry in the Chigwell Parish Register, under date August 31st, 1615, of the baptism of 'Jhon Leonard, sonne of

[1] Sundry entries on the *Close Rolls* are concerned with Sir Robert Wroth's pecuniary transactions, and others reveal the gradual dispersion of the estates after his death, under the supervision of the Attorney of the Court of Wards, "who took special care to secure the best price for the benefit of James Wroth, esq., the son and heir." Downebarnes, for instance, was sold for 4,000*l.* in 1606; Northall, for 3,300*l.* in the same year; and in 1617 Tewing fetched 4,500*l.* (*Ind. Enr.*, 14 Jac. I., 22; *ibid.*, 37; 15 Jac. I., 18.)

[2] Enfield *Parish Register*; and *Inq. p.m.*, James Wroth, 14 Jac. I., iii., *fo.* 82.

[3] Harl. Soc. xiii., 330.

[4] Drake: *Hundred of Blackheath*, p. xxv. He was lord of the manor of Apuldrefeld: baptized Oct. 25th, 1573; died *s. p.*

[5] *Fines*: Kent. 12 Jac. I.; and Drake, *ut supra*.

[6] A note in the *Chigwell Parish Register*, dated 1611, states that Sir Robert Wrothe, in virtue of 240 acres, and Lady Hawkins in virtue of 94, are, with others, to repair the 'rayles that fence about the church.' Her will, dated April 23rd, 1619, and proved in the Court of Hustings, in 1621, contains bequests to her niece, Mawde Leonard, and to the Lady Mary Wrothe.

Mr. Leonard'—the spelling counts for nought, and the same surname, under any form, does not seem to occur again. Geoffrey Lennard, as was said, died in February, 1618, and in or before 1621, his widow was married to John Wroth I. This appears from the recital, in a legal document, of an indenture of April 18th in that year, in which it is stipulated that, if the marriage be dissolved, John Wroth is to allow his wife, Maud, 120*l.* a year.[1] That a divorce did take place seems almost certain. Davy, in his *Suffolk Pedigrees*, alludes to one, though in point of detail he is manifestly inaccurate; and Mrs. Wroth, in her will, made while Mr. Wroth was yet alive, describes herself as "some tyme the wife of Mr. John Wroth esquire."[2] Further confirmation I have been unable to obtain; if existent, it probably lies hidden among the dust-laden, uncalendared records of the Ecclesiastical Courts, stored up in a tower in Lambeth Palace. John Wroth I. certainly died without issue; and as Mrs. Wroth, in accordance with her wish that she might 'lie neere her sonne' in Chigwell church, was there buried, where no Wroth is known to have been until then interred, it seems probable that the reference is to a son born of her first marriage, whom we may identifiy with the John Leonard already mentioned.[3]

Three years after Maud Wroth's death John Wroth I. married, as his second wife, Judith, one of the daughters of Robert Wrote, esq., of Bungay, deceased.[4] Whatever his relations with his first wife may have been, his second was the object of his singular solicitude. At short intervals and on three several occasions he made provision for her future well-being. First of all, on November, 17th, 1638, in consideration of a marriage thereafter by God's permission to be solemnised between them, and for a competent jointure, he granted to her for term of life the messuage, tenement, or farmhouse, called Buckhurst, with the appurtenances.[5] In the second place, on February 18th, 1640, in consideration of his affection for her, he made over to trustees for her use, the capital messuage called

---

[1] *Chanc. Misc. Proc.*, xxiii., 126—Wroth *v.* Thorowgood. The Answer, dated June 21st, 1639, recites the Indenture of April, 1621. Thomas Trevor, a party to the Fine in 1614, re-appears as a trustee in this Indenture.

[2] Will dated April 7th, and proved October 13th, 1635, by Margaret Wroth, described as '*nepoti ex sorore*,' (*P.C.C.*, 104, *Sadler*); and *Suffolk Pedigrees*—art. Wroth (B. M. Add. MS., 19, 156), where Davy represents John Wroth as the first, and Gregory Lennard as the second, husband.

[3] *Chigwell Par. Reg.*, — 1635: Mrs. Wroth buried the 14th September. A Sarah Wroth was buried there more than half a century afterwards—in 1687.

[4] No record of the marriage occurs in the *Registers* at Enfield, where, in the *Inq. p. m. Misc. Series:* xix., 11, it is said to have been celebrated '*secundum leges ecclesiasticas*.' The lady appears in the *Visitation of Suffolk* as one of the daughters of Robert Wrotte, of Grinton, whose pedigree is there given.

[5] *Indenture enrolled* (Close Rolls): 14 Car. I., *part* 3, *m.* 17.

Loughton Hall, with a rabbit warren and other parcels, apparently extra-manorial and unsettled.[1] And thirdly, on April 22nd, in the same year (1640), he conveyed to trustees for her use, and his own, Chigwell Hall and a long list of lands thereto attached.[2] He died intestate, on September 20th, and was buried at Enfield on October 4th, 1642, being then about sixty-five. Letters of administration were issued to his widow on September 28th in the same year; but to this grant his brother and heir, Henry Wroth, objected, though on what grounds I have not been able to discover. A decree seems to have been made ten years later, on July 7th, 1652; but the indices of the Act Books, 1642-5 and 1652-7, yield no information as to these or other proceedings.

The Inquisition taken two years after John Wroth I.'s death, at le Questhouse, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, shews that he held the manor of Durance *alias* Gartons in two moieties, a moiety of Cranes Farm, the two moieties of two mills, and Suffolkes *alias* Coltes—all in Enfield; also the manor of Loughton after the expiration of two leases, dated respectively 21 Eliz. and 6 Jac., with the reversion, on Lady Mary Wroth's death, of the manor of Luxborough and one hundred and forty acres. He also held Buckhurst, the manor of Chigwell, and other lands there and in Barking, in reversion, with a mill on Chigwell Row.[3]

In addition to the settlements made on his wife it appears that on May 25th, 1640, another was executed in view of the approaching marriage of his nephew, John Wroth II., the elder son of his brother Henry.[4] By this the manor of Loughton, two mills in Enfield, and other property, together with Luxborough and the residue of the manor of Loughton not settled, were conveyed to trustees, the bride-elect paying 2000*l.* to the settlor. Under the provisions of this settlement Courts were held in Loughton in the names of the trustees in 1647 and 1648; but from 1651 onwards they were held in the nephew's own name.[5]

Although John Wroth I. is described of Loughton Hall, and in the letters of administration as of the same parish, we are also told in the *Inquisition* that the Lady Mary Wroth was then living there.

---

[1] *Inq. p. m. Misc. Series*, xix., 11.

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] *Ibid.* On October 1st, 1634, Sir Thomas and Sir Peter Wroth had licence to alienate half the manor of Durance and other tenements in Enfield to John and Henry Wroth, taking (perhaps by way of exchange) the manor of Newton Plecy *alias* Newton Wroth, in Somerset (*Pat. Roll*, 10 Car. I., *part* 15.

[4] *Inq. p. m. Misc. Series*, xix., 11.

[5] The names of these trustees as given on the Court-Roll are, Sir Edward Barkham, Knt. and Bart., James Clutterbucke and Simon Parrett, gentlemen.

Luxborough, on the other hand, is described as "lately while she lived in the tenure of Lady Margaret Hawkins, widow." Her death having taken place some years earlier, and no present tenant being named, one inclines to think that John Wroth lived there, or perhaps at Durance, rather than that he and the Lady Mary shared the Hall. But how the latter can have contrived to inhabit the latter is, in view of her debts and difficulties, an unsolved mystery.

[Henry Wroth.] Henry Wroth, senior, a man of more than fifty at the time of his brother's death, was found to be the heir of John Wroth I.[1] Davy tells us that he was one of James the First's Band of Pensioners, and that he married Jane, a daughter of Sir Thomas Harris, of Maldon, in Essex, Knight. His family appears to have been limited to two sons, John and Henry, between whom the family estates were divided, John, the elder, by his trustees, taking Loughton, Luxborough, and whatever came under the settlement already referred to; while Henry, the younger, under his father's will, succeeded to Durance, Chigwell and West Hatch, Canvey Marsh, and the residue of the paternal estate, the only other beneficiary named being 'the poor of Enfield,' who came in for 10*l.*[2] Henry Wroth's wife was buried at Enfield on December 19th, 1653; but his death, which occurred between 1652 and 1656, is not there recorded. With the Enfield branch of the family we have little concern; it vanished into space with the sale of the long-descended manor of Durance to Sir Thomas Stringer in 1673, after the death of Sir Henry Wroth, who had already sold Chigwell to Sir William Hicks, of Ruckholt, in 1670.[3]

John Wroth II. 1613 (?)—1662. John Wroth II., the elder of Henry's two sons, acquired, as we have seen, an interest in Loughton, Luxborough, and other property, by the gift of his uncle and namesake, John Wroth I. The settlement was made in

[1] Henry Wroth was baptised at Enfield on November 2nd, 1578.

[2] Henry Wroth's will, dated February 1st, 1652, was proved by his son, Henry, on December 8th, 1656 (*P.C.C.*, 437, *Berkley*). From the will of Ann Wroth, dated October 6th, 1675, and recited in some Chancery Proceedings in 1676 (*Whittington*—181), it would appear that the fee-simple of Luxborough was vested in her, as she purports, after appointing certain life-interests, to devise it to her 'grandson, John Wroth, and his heirs for ever,' subject to the payment of certain charges.

[3] Hodson and Ford's *History of Enfield* (1873), p. 89; and *Morice MSS.* (Dr. William's Library), *L. Misc.*, Vol. I. Symonds, in his Diary (*Camd. Soc.* 1859), under date Sep. 16th, 1645, says: "His Majestie despatched letters of buisiness to Oxford, and sent them by Sir Henry Wrothe, whome he now knighted in the bishop's pallace in Hereford." According to Davy (*op. cit.*) it was at Oxford that Sir Henry was knighted in 1645, and he died September 22nd, 1671. His will was made in the May of that year, and proved in May, 1674 (*P.C.C.*, 3, *Bunce*). He was buried at Enfield on September 26th, 1671.

1640, on his marriage with Anne, the widow of Joshua Gallard,[1] to whom she had borne several children. To her second husband she bore one son, John, and a daughter, Anne, who married, first, James, third son of Sir William Cowper, or Cooper; and, secondly, George Howard, afterwards Earl of Suffolk.[2]

In his will, dated Sep. 24th, 1661, but not proved until Dec. 8th, 1668, John Wroth II., described as of Luxborough, named his only son, John, then under age, and his daughter, Elizabeth Sanders *alias* Wilson, whom he appointed sole executrix.[3] Of his wife, who long survived him, there is no mention; nor of his daughter Anne. He was a man of substance and appears (1660) in a list of eleven Essex gentlemen fit and qualified to be Knights of the Royal Oak—an Order intended by Charles II. to reward several of his followers, but laid aside lest it might create animosities.[4]

The settlement made on her marriage gave to the widow considerable powers of disposition, as appears by her will, dated Oct. 6th, 1675, and cited in some Chancery Proceedings of the following year.[5] This will, she says, was made "to the intent of preventing suits, *etc.*, and that amitie and good agreement might continue and be amongst her children and relations." She gave legacies to her son John Wroth and his wife; to her son-in-law, James Cowper and Anne, his wife; to her son, John Gallard and Judith, his wife; and to others. To the same John she gave a life-annuity of 20*l.*, and to trustees for her daughter, Anne, one of 50*l.*, issuing out of Luxboro', which she devised to her son, Joshua Gallard, for his life, with remainder to her son, John Wroth, for his life, and to her grandson, John Wroth, and his heirs male for ever, subject to the payment of the charges on it. Joshua Gallard was appointed sole executor, and the beneficiaries were to forfeit their legacies if they troubled him with suits. In spite of this, they filed a Bill of Complaint, accusing him of intending to defraud the legatees, by giving out that his mother made no such will; or, if she did, that she was not of perfect health, *etc.* To which he replied that he produced the will in their presence, and had it read. One cannot help thinking that the 'blustering' Mr. Wroth, as Lord Ailesbury calls him, had a hand in stirring up this matter, the upshot of which is still to seek.

[1] Joshua Gallard's will, made on March 3rd, was proved on March 7th, 1637, by his widow, whose maiden name was Huxley (*P.C.C.*, 24, *Lee*).

[2] Davy—*Suffolk Pedigrees*: art. Wroth; and *D. Lanc.*, *Class xviii.* (13). The will of Anne, Countess Dowager of Suffolk, was proved July 24th, 1710 (*P.C.C.*, 169, *Smith*)

[3] *P.C.C.*, 162, *Hene.*

[4] *English Baronetage*, Vol. IV.

[5] Chanc. Proc.—*Whittington*, 181.

John Wroth III. 1647 (?)—1708. John Wroth III. was, at the time of his father's death, about sixteen or seventeen years old, and by his father's will made the ward of his uncle, Sir Henry, in whose name Manor-Courts were held at Loughton in 1663 and 1666. But in April, 1668, the nephew had apparently attained his majority, an occasion he celebrated by filing a Bill of Complaint praying that his late guardian might be called upon to furnish an account of the rents received while his ward was an infant and beyond seas, whither, on his refusing the offer of a Cambridge education, he had been sent, after the prevailing fashion of the time, "for his better breeding."[1] In due course the accounts were furnished and in considerable detail. From them it appears that John Wroth III. went to France in 1663, returned in 1665, and married in 1666, a charge being made from the March in that year to March, 1668, 'for his Ladyes and servants' board.'[2] His uncle, while admitting receipts to the amount of 4,000*l.*, claimed to have made large disbursements on various accounts, and to be himself a creditor for 1,400*l.* in respect of an annuity unsatisfied since 1654. He maintained, indeed, that his late ward owed him, on balance, rather more than 700*l.* But I am unable to say how the parties settled the dispute.

John Wroth III. was thrice married. His first wife was a daughter of William, Lord Maynard, by which alliance he became the brother-in-law of his uncle and late guardian, whose wife, Anne, was another of Lord Maynard's daughters. In the allegation for a marriage licence, dated April 13th, 1666, the bride-elect is said to be about twenty-three, but in the Little Easton Parish Register her baptism is recorded under date Feb. 6th, 1637; the bride-groom's age is correctly given as 'about twenty.'[3] Of this marriage there was issue a son, an only child, who eventually succeeded his father. At some time during the next five years Elizabeth Wroth died, and her husband, in 1673, married, as his second wife, a widow of three and-twenty—Dorothy, daughter of Ralph Piggott, esq., and widow of John Moyle, of the Inner Temple.[4] The issue of this marriage was numerous, as the Loughton Registers, available from this date, testify. Between 1674 and 1690 four sons and six daughters were baptized; and on June 5th, 1693, Dorothy, their mother, was buried. After remaining for thirteen years a widower, John Wroth married

[1] Chanc. Proc.—*Whittington*, 110.

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] Harl. Soc. xxiii.

[4] Harl. Soc. xxiii.

[4] The children were:—Robert, bap. June 3, bur. June 5, 1674; Joshua, bap. Feb. 17, 16[illegible]; Dorothy, July 15, 1679; Elizabeth, Oct. 2, 1680; Charles, May 9, 1682; Anna Maria, Dec., 7, 16[illegible]; George, June 15, 1685; Knightly (a girl), Jan. 2, 1686-7; Mary, July 20, 1688; Jane Sybill, Nov. 1690. William Wroth, possibly another son, was buried at Loughton on Nov. 19, 1681.

as his third wife, on Nov. 26th, 1706, Jane Coke, widow of William Coke, and daughter of Thomas White.[1] She survived her second husband, by whom she had no family, many years: both were buried at Loughton; he, on March 6th, 1708; she, on Jan. 10th, 1735.

John Wroth III. does not appear to have been a very agreeable person. He was litigious, and Roger Morice says of him that he was "a very careless and debauched gentleman, but of good parts." In 1667 he appears as Cornet of a troop of non-regimented horse, of which Prince Rupert was the Colonel and Lord Gerard, Captain; but he seems to have left the army after something more than ten years' service, the last mention of him occurring in 1678, when he was a Captain in Lord Gerard's Regiment of Horse.[2] His father, as we have seen, apparently favoured the cause of the Stuarts, but he himself was one of the two representatives of Essex in the Convention which met at Westminster on January 22nd, 1688-9, and, in agreement with the Lords, caused the Prince and Princess of Orange to be proclaimed King and Queen.[3] We learn also, from Lord Ailesbury, that it was at "Lowton, in Essex, near London, at the house of Mr. John Wroth, a blustering County Justice and a gentleman grazier," that Princess Anne of Denmark, "attended by the revengeful Bishop of London, Dr. Compton, with swords and boots," made a brief halt in her hurried flight from London.[4] How the Earl came by his epithet 'blustering' we know not; but another little episode in John Wroth III.'s career seems to indicate that it was not altogether inapt. At any rate it stands recorded in some Chancery Depositions that, after his marriage with Dorothy Moyle, he declared his dislike of the settlement he had made, and threatened his wife that, if she would not consent to destroy it and accept one for her life only, he would not live with her; and, further, that with her consent some of the Indentures were burnt and cancelled, others bearing the same date (19-20 May, 1673) being substituted for them. It was, however, also alleged that his wife's father had previously enrolled the originals in some Court of Record, and also preserved one for the benefit of Dorothy's issue.[5] A search among the Close Rolls has only revealed an acknowledgment on the part of John Wroth, of Loughton, that on May 21st, 1673, he owed to Ralph

[1] They were married at Loughton. After his death the widow lived at Alderton Hall. Her first husband was a Coke, of Trusley, by whom she had issue (Chan. Proc. — *Hamilton*, 645; and will of William Coke, P.C.C., 183, *Lort*).

[2] Dalton's *Army Lists*—1661-1714. Henry Wroth was a Cornet in the same Regiment.

[3] Bramston's *Autobiography*, p. 346.

[4] Memoirs of Lord Ailesbury, p. 191 (1890).

[5] Chanc. Proc.—*Hamilton*, 645.

Piggott (his wife's father) and others, 2000*l*., payable on St. John Baptist's Day, for the due payment of which he bound all his heir and all his property.[1]

These same Chancery Proceedings also illustrate Mr. Wroth's occupations; for, at the time of his death, he possessed one-hundred-and-twenty-four neat cattle, twelve horses, and over two-hundred sheep, Welsh and Weigh Hill[2]; wool and wheat to the value of 117*l*. 10*s*. and 170*l*. 10*s*., respectively; and 1000 *oz*. of plate, valued at 254*l*. 5*s*. 10*d*. By his will he debarred all his children, except John, Dorothy, Mary, and Jane Sibella, whom he named, from any title or claim to his personal or real estate, giving to such as should be living at his decease, one shilling apiece. But to his credit it must be set down that he made some provision by will for two natural children, born after 1694, and his widow seems to have carried out his intention by befriending them.[3]

To be continued.

---

[1] Close Roll—25 Car. II., xxiv.

[2] Weyhill, near Andover, was at one time the scene of the greatest fair in England, for cattle sheep, wool, and hops.

[3] P.C.C., 77, *Barrett*. "To my two naturall children, John Horne and Mary Horne, 20*s* apiece." A Mary Horne, possibly their mother, was buried at Loughton on Jan. 3rd, 1702-3.

RECORDS OF TILTEY ABBEY: AN ACCOUNT OF SOME PRESERVED AT EASTON LODGE.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

PART I.

HENRY the VIII., that genial and pious Defender of the Faith, made two mouthfuls of the religious houses which he dissolved. First went the smaller ones, possessing a revenue of under 200*l.* a year, and to this class belonged the Cistercian Abbey of Tiltey. Of the details of its history not very much is known. Founded towards the end of Stephen's troubled reign, it had in course of time many benefactors, but their gifts, apart from those of the founder, Maurice fitz Geoffrey de Tiltey, were mainly small ones, and in 1538 the sum of all, expressed in the terms of annual revenue, fell something short of the amount which would have postponed for a few years the dissolution of the house.

The gracious permission of Lady Warwick, obtained by the intervention of our valued colleague on the Council, the Rev. F. W. Galpin, of Hatfield Broadoak, has recently procured for me a much-appreciated opportunity of examining at leisure both a Register of the Abbey, to which Morant apparently had access, and also a few other documents relating to its affairs.

The Register, which has recently been re-bound in vellum, the material of the original binding being in all cases carefully preserved, is comprised in two slender but closely-written volumes.[1] It owes its existence to a certain Brother John Feryng, who, as he himself tells us, began, on January 1st, 1444, to make abstracts of certain "charters touching the lands and tenements belonging to the monastery in the vill of Newport," and to him we are indebted for these interesting records of many of the Abbey's scattered possessions. In the following year,

[1] The material of the old binding consists of fragments of a Service-book, and of a Latin Accidence, both rubricated, together with some accounts of the year 1413.

if not previously, he was acting as collector of the Abbey rents, and it is not improbable that the difficulties he met with in the execution of his office led him to try to put affairs in better order. More than once he undertook a journey to investigate questions arising out of some rent at a distance, and one of the charters in his Register has a note at foot to this effect:—"This charter was transcribed from an evidence lying among those of Takeley on August 1, 24 Henry VI." [1446]. As the grant was to the church of Tiltey, it is a question how it became included in the Takeley evidences. Everything goes to shew that John Feryng was an industrious and careful man, and his skill as a scribe is unimpeachable. His journeys, of which there will be occasion to speak more at length later on, shew him to have been a busy man, and it is not surprising to find that he worked by night as well as by day. On examining his accounts we learn how he bought 2*lb.* of candles "for the transcription of the evidences." At Thaxted he bought paper to the value of 2*d.*; in London he was more lavish, spending 7*d.* on paper, ½*d.* on red wax, and 6*d.* on materials for making ink, the quality of which is brilliantly attested by the legibility of his record after the lapse of more than four centuries.

Brother John's plan was, broadly speaking, the usual one: he collected together the deeds relating to the several vills or parishes in which the Abbey had any possessions, and, having made abstracts of them, appended thereto extracts from old rentals, or from court-rolls, calculated to be of practical use to himself and his successors in office. In some cases, accidentally or otherwise, entries belonging to the same vill are separated from each other. Roughly, however, the following is the order of the groups:—Newport, Broxted, Amberden Debden, Berners Roding, Pledgdon, Steeple Bumpstead, Toppesfield 'in the parish of Hengham Sibill,' Lindsell, Wethersfield, Stebbing, Black Notley, Thurlow Parva, Takeley, Little and Great Bardfield, Castle Canfield, Dunmow, Easter, Berners Roding, Shellow Bowells (Schelue), Writtle, Great Baddow, Waltham, Felsted, Great Leighs, Woodham Mortimer, Woodham Ferrers, Purleigh, and Shoebury. The possessions, if not large, were at any rate widely distributed, and the Register, which deals in the main with small rents, is very far from containing a complete list of them. Of the contents of the two volumes I have made abstracts (in English), in the hope that they may some day, by one means or another, find their way into print. For the present, therefore, it will suffice to give a brief account of what is more generally interesting in them.

Newport, at the end of the thirteenth century appears as a flourishing town, with its shops, semi-detached houses, mills, market-place, and stalls; its glovers, grocers, furriers, farriers, carpenters,

vintners, coopers, dyers, goldsmiths, and a moneyer. It had, at a date unspecified, a Vicar named Gilbert, who gave to Tiltey a messuage in Bonhunt Street, opposite the church, which messuage was, in 1276, the subject of an agreement between Abbot Nicholas and a widow named Amice Hunteman, who had a grant of it, saving to the Abbot and his successors a stall, with the right to resume it and the messuage, in the event (*quod absit*, as the chronicler adds,) of their being destroyed or burnt, and Amice making no compensation. The gifts in Newport were numerous though small and were made by townsfolk, the last dated one being about the middle of the fourteenth century. ' In the middle of the fifteenth the Collector records three visits paid to enquire into the matter of the rents there. Several undated rentals are given, the total amounts received fluctuating between 11*s.* 3*d.* and 4*s.* 3*d.*, sums which of course meant vastly more then than now.

Interpolated among the charters is the copy of a survey of the manor of Newport, belonging to Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, made in 1299, and containing a mass of detail, including the names of the tenants, with a description of their tenures, holdings, and trades—in other words a directory of the town and vill.

A grant relating to Widdington brings on the stage a somewhat pathetic figure in English history. Bernard of Newport, vintner, is described as selling to his fellow-townsman Quintin fitz Warin, a messuage in 'Widiton' lying "between the messuage of Sir Richard Youngman, chaplain, and the brook running from the vineyard of the King of Almaine to the Clerks' Spring (*de vinario domini Regis Allemanni versus fontem clericorum*), and abutting at one end on Quintin's garden, and on the other, on the street leading from Tobeleswell to Widiton." This King was Richard Plantaganet, Earl of Cornwall and Count of Poitou, King John's second son, who was elected King of the Romans and of Almaine in December, 1256, by the princes of the Empire, and crowned at Aachen on May 27th, in the following year. He was, however, soon dispossessed and forsaken. On his death in 1272 he was succeeded by his fifth but first surviving son and heir, Edmund, styled 'of Almaine,' who died without issue in the year following the making of the survey already mentioned.[1]

The many documents relating to Broxted include some recording an exchange effected between the monks of Tiltey and those of Ely. The latter held in Broxted a rent of 5*s.* 6*d.* payable quarterly, which had been given by Roger de Mareny to Saint Etheldreda, the Virgin, of Ely, for the repair of her shrine there; while the monks of Tiltey were seised of a rent of 10*s.* in the vill of Cambridge, 5*s.* issuing from

[1] G. E. C. *Complete Peerage*, *s. v.* Cornwall.

stalls in the market-place, and 5*s.* from a messuage. It is not quite clear whether a rent of 2*s.* 6*d.* held by Ely in Broxted was, or was not, included in the original 5*s.* 6*d.* The exchange, it may be assumed, was dictated by considerations of convenience, and was doubtless rendered more equal than appears by a money-payment on the part of Ely, whose Prior, Walter, sent his Sacristan, Sir Richard de Balsham, to deliver seisin of the rent. Other parties to the transaction were Walter le Feg; his overlord, Robert Cobbe, who was also a donor of land in Takeley and Little Broxted; and Robert's overlord, Roger de Mareny, already mentioned. Walter le Feg and the monks of Tiltey finally exchanged assurances, he binding himself not to alienate his land to any religious house, and to pay them the homage, services and rent of 2*s.* 6*d.*, with a pair of gloves, of the value of 1*d.*, hitherto paid to Ely. In return the Abbot confirmed him in the land he had bought of Robert Cobbe. On another occasion a 'John de Coquina called le Mareny' is party to the gift of an acre in Little Broxted, to be held of the Hospital in Newport, to the Warden of which a rent of 3*d.* was payable on the feast of St. Leonard, to whom the hospital was dedicated. The Hospital, on the other hand, appears in 1419 as holding of the Abbot four acres, by service of 6*d.* and suit of court, which suit a lessee for term of life requested to be allowed to make. He was admitted and made his fealty.

Broxted furnishes an instance of a benefactor, Luke de Broxhed, who assigned to the monks a rent of 6*d.*, receivable quarterly, for the provision of a wax-taper weighing one pound or more, on the feast of St. Thomas-the-Martyr at Christmastide, at the altar of the same. A careful man this, specifying the exact time at which his taper was to be lighted, and how long burnt; and also that the residue should be faithfully preserved by the ministers at the altar, for masses celebrated thereat, until it was wholly consumed. Nor did his precaution end here, for he further provided that if the monks kept the land in hand they were to draw the wax from the common stock and so maintain the endowment for ever, in honour of the martyr and for the health of the souls of those who ordained it. A similar gift was by another donor made to God and the monks for lights at the same altar, and masses there celebrated for the good of the souls of all benefactors.

From another charter we learn that the monks, who were ever great agriculturists, held to farm of Sir Walter de Lake, by leave of Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, the manor of Broxhed, the said leave being given on condition of their solemnly binding themselves not to accept a grant of the same in fee during the term of their lease. To this they agreed, granting that, in the event of their so accepting, the said Earl or his heirs, without hindrance on

their part, might take the manor into his or their own hands, so that the monks should have no right in it, and they furthermore renounced all remedy of law and every exception which might go contrary to the obligation.

The tenants of the monks in several vills seem to have made their suit at the Court of the Manor of Tiltey, and extracts from the proceedings, ranging in date from 1314 to 1446, are given. It is interesting to note that the first tenant mentioned, a freeholder paying relief, bore a name still attaching to a farm due west of Chaureth Green—Lovecotts Farm. The name of another, Roger Chigwell, recalls the fact that the monks had a farm and grange, commemorated in the existing name of Grange Court, in the parish which furnished Roger with his surname.[1]

The first of the deeds relating to Amberden sets out that Robert de Mortimer (*mortuo mari*) grants 2*s*. yearly from Geoffrey, son of Ranulph de Parcho, or whoever holds the land, for the provision of a lamp to burn nightly forever before the high altar in the church of the house of Tiltey; a gift confirmed by his son, Hugo, who thereto added a power to distrain in the event of its not being duly paid. Hugo was apparently a subtenant of Roger de la Rokele and John de Pereville, which latter granted to the monks 1*s*. yearly to be received of the same Hugo. In this section, however, perhaps the most noteworthy document is a bond entered into by Alice, daughter of Robert Blandhar and wife of Richard Sparewe, who, under a penalty of 10*l*. payable to the monks and 5*l*. to the building of St. Paul's, promised, after her husband's death, to give them a charter of feoffment of that part of her land in Amberden which came to her from her father, and which, in the lifetime of her husband, she spontaneously gave as a fee held of them. Either the lady mistrusted herself, or the monks mistrusted her stability of purpose, for she furthermore under oath subjected herself and all her goods, moveable and immoveable, present and future, to the jurisdiction of the Deans of Thaxted, Walden, and Newport, for the time being, to make such further assurance as seemed good to the monks, when she came to the full power of her widowhood. In return for all this the consideration offered seems a little odd. For her gift of land and the due observance of her bond, Alice was to receive yearly two quarters of grain—one of wheat and one of wheat and rye mixed; and to be given a house to

[1] An *Inspeximus* of 1475 recites another issued by Edward II., based on a charter of Henry III., who confirmed the grant of his uncle, Richard I. The possessions of the Abbey are set out in great detail, and towards the end the donors of land in Chigwell are named among later grantors:—John Fitz Gilbert, of Chegwell, who gave all his land there; Herbert de Chegewell, chaplain; and William de Goldyngham and Alma, his wife, who confirmed the gifts. Margery, daughter of William de Chegewell, was another benefactor. (*Pat. Roll*, 15 Ed. IV., i., *m*, 3.)

dwell in and a sound old robe (*unam tunicam veterem integram*) at the gate of the Abbey, so long as she lived. But even this proved too much for her, either in her own opinion, or that of her friends, for the next charter is one in which she quitclaims to the monks the house and curtilage which they were bound to find for her during her life. "And," the document continues, "if it happen that Alice, or any one in any way through her, disturb, defame, or by discussion anywhere or anyhow cause scandal to the said Abbot or Convent, on the occasion of any sale or letting made of the same house, she wills and grants that the monks cause herself and those agreeing with her, or those by whose advice the deed has been done, to be publicly excommunicated with candles lighted and bells a-ringing through the whole deanery of Elsenham." Rather more than less elaborate and awe-inspiring were the conditions imposed on another occasion, when William de Bosco, of Lindsell, in the year 1246, bound himself by oath to the payment of certain annual rents. St. Paul's Church in London again figures as a possible beneficiary, and bells and candles are again invoked, in this case through two whole deaneries, those of Sampford and Dunmow. "And for the greater safeguard of the matter he subjected himself and his heirs for ever, of his own free will, to the jurisdiction of the Dean of Dunmow for the time being that the said Dean, after one warning, might in the manner aforesaid or in any other way the monks prefer, giving absolute credence to their statement, exercise his jurisdiction as well against William himself as against his heirs, both for the said payment of the said money and the penalty aforesaid, and also for the expenses the monks might have incurred in recovering them." Another clause seems to indicate that there had been trouble between the parties, for the document continues: "As touching the arrears of the costs which, through William's default, the monks have up to this provided for recovering the said money, he voluntarily bound himself, under the penalty aforesaid to pay, at the Abbot's decision, when and to what extent he pleased, renouncing on this point all cavil, contradiction, privilege of law civil or ecclesiastical, royal prohibition, and all remedy of law." It is probable that for John Feryng as well as for ourselves these long-drawn-out and elaborate provisions had all the interest of archaic curiosities, and that he transcribed them as such. They could have had no practical value more than two hundred years after they were indited; and no later documents contain clauses of the same character. Later benefactors were content to invoke the maledictions of Saints and Angels, with their own, on those that should disturb their gifts. The duties laid on the deans, *i.e.*, Rural Deans, and on their deaneries are noteworthy.

From its free-tenants and molmen in Debden and Amberden the, Abbey received something over 30*s.* a year; and at Amberden and Debden Grange, courts were held, to which the Lord de Grey de Wilton, among others, owed suit, though but for half an acre, the heir to which was under age. A somewhat singular arrangement was made at Debden in 1403, when Cristina Hopper, a widow, stipulated to have for her life one room near the door of a messuage, with free entry and exit, and a parcel of curtilage annexed to the room, together with the easement and profit of a cock and three hens there to be kept; and, when the croft was sown, two bushels of the grain from it, and, when it lay fallow, two bushels of wheat. Instances of leases for term of life, and for terms of years, occur in these extracts from the court-rolls. In 1426, acquiescing in a request preferred by the lord and the steward, all the tenants allowed that thereafter the View of Frankpledge should be held on St. Anne's day (July 26th) for certain: to this agreement Sir William Okham, rector of Debden, and others, bore witness. A 'manor wood called Rownheye' still figures as Rowney Wood on the ordnance map.

The existence of an infirmary for seculars, with a chapel thereto attached, is revealed by the grant of a rent of 15*d.* issuing yearly out of land in Pledgdon (Henham). This rent Richard, son of Walter de Polhey, assigned for the provision of a lamp to burn in the chapel for ever; and another in Black Notley was, by another donor, divided between the monks' 'pittance' and the infirmary of the poor, 2*s.* to the former and 8*d.* to the latter. Under Notley the Mandevilles, Thomas, Gilbert, and John, appear as benefactors, while under Bardfield there is mention of the well-known family of de Merc, and of the Earl of Gloucester, who was wont to exact from the Abbot and Convent a threefold appearance (*trinus adventus*). The manor court at Tiltey took cognizance of affairs in Bardfield. In Dunmow the convent-holdings consisted chiefly of shops.

Brother John Feryng was, as has been said, collector of the Abbey rents in 1445, and at the end of his Register he inserts, in two lists, his accounts from Michaelmas to a date in both cases unspecified. The heading of the first defines the rents as those of assize, paid by free-tenants and molmen (*Moll'*), who are divided into groups under place-names. This account terminates abruptly and is incomplete. The second, which gives the names in no particular order and is silent as to status, is complete, concluding with a statement of the total sum received, which appears to be 6*s.* 8*d.* less than it should be—15*l.* 11*s.* 9¼*d.*, as against 15*l.* 18*s.* 5¼*d.*: a not infrequent result when castings had to be made in Roman numerals. In most cases a line serves to contain one entry; in others, particulars are given,

occasionally at some length, and one or two entries of payments in lieu of customary services occur. Robert Chercheman, collector of the Abbey rents in London, renders two accounts, which are embodied in John Feryng's. From the tenements in Wood Street and Milk Street[1] he appears to have received at Easter, 4*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*, of which 1*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* was spent in repairs, and 11*s.* was paid to a goldsmith for making something—possibly a mitre,—leaving a balance of 2*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* For the Midsummer term the receipts from the same source were, it seems, 5*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*; but as repairs cost 1*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*, a royal pardon or licence (for what, is unspecified), 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, an error in the Easter account, 1*s.* 9*d.*, and 1*d.* was allowed to Robert for his trouble, the net receipt was reduced to 2*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

The receipts are followed by an account of expenditure said to be incurred between Michaelmas and All Saints in the same year; but the heading does not cover all the entries. Of this account some few items have already been cited; the remainder, save a few relating to repairs of shoes, are mainly records of journeys undertaken by Brother John and others, afoot or on horseback, sometimes with a servant and sometimes without, and chiefly in order to collect the scattered rents due to the monastery. One or two entries will serve as specimens of many:—

Expenses riding with two horses two days, to High Easter and Hatfield to receive rents there	4*d.*
Expenses going with one servant for two days and a night to enquire into rents at Newport and Walden . . .	5*d.*
Expenses of Brothers John Dunmawe and John Feryng going on May 18th to attend the obsequies of John Grene, esquire, of Widiton	1½*d.*
Expenses of Brothers John Esterford and John Feryng, with one servant, going to hold a court at Rothyng Grange	1½*d.*

During the undefined period covered by the account John Feryng paid three visits to London, and on two occasions furnishes details of his route and his expenditure. On Feb. 3rd he went by way of Harlow, where he spent ½*d.* in beer; he and his boy breakfasted at Roydon at a cost of 4*d.*; at Waltham Cross they supped for 5*d.* and got beds for 2*d.* On the following day they quenched their thirst at Edmonton and 'Hillisdon,' and dined in London, where they spent but 1*d.*—it was a Friday. On Saturday he dined in Westminster and supped in London, where, by command of the lord Abbot, he

[1] John de Canebrugge and Margerie, his wife, had licence to give two messuages, *etc.*, in London, to find a monk-chaplain of Tiltey to celebrate daily in the Abbey there. (*Pat. Roll*, 6 Ed. III., i., *m.* 24.)

gave to the Register Clerk of the Bishop of London a sum of 8*d.*, in reward for a licence to preach and for some writing done for the said lord Abbot. On Tuesday he was dining at Waltham Cross on his way home, and there his record ends. On the second occasion, probably early in May, he was accompanied by Brother John Dunmawe and two servants. This time the route was by Nasing Gate and Waltham Abbey, where they dined, and so by Tottenham to London. They breakfasted next morning in Bridge Street, and John Feryng and the Abbot slept in Birchin Lane, where beds and beer cost them 2½*d.* John returned home alone, accompanied by one servant, spending ½*d.* on beer 'in the suburbs of London,' and 1*d.* at Tottenham. The two travellers supped and slept at Waltham Abbey, breakfasted at Harlow, and so, by Takeley, home again. On June 20th he went, again by way of Takeley and Waltham Abbey, to attend a Convocation in London. On this occasion there is mention of wine, which was drunk after Nones, and some also, with bread, was given at the same hour to Master John Gray at a cost of 4½*d.* Seven nights in London cost him 7*d.* for beds; and to Mr. Robert Growt, Register of the Archbishop of Canterbury, he gave 8*d.* for a *dimissio convocationis*, the precise meaning of which I do not determine. His journey homeward he seems to have accomplished in the day, dining at Harlow, after short halts at Tottenham, Waltham Abbey, and Nasing Hatch. The details of his fourth journey, to receive the London rents, are not given.

In addition to these visits to the metropolis we have record of a visit to Cambridge and Ringmere[1] for certain affairs of the lord Abbot and the house, there to be transacted. The route followed is not at all clear, a journey to Bury being included. On the Saturday and Sunday one Henry Purye was riding from Fakenham Aspis to Gernemuta (Yarmouth) to investigate the rents there, and received 1*s.* 7½*d.* for his expenses.[2] Brother John breakfasted at Bury on the Monday and returned by way of Chevington, Wickham Brook, Stradishall, Hundon, where he dined, and Steple Bumpstead, where he supped. The bill for the whole journey, including Purye's account, amounted to 3*s.* 9½*d.* At another time he was absent for six days, on a visit to the Abbey of Vaudy (Lincs.), whither he went to confer with the lord Abbot; and at another, he rode with his own Abbot to a Convocation held at Huntingdon.

[1] Ringmere Grange, of the fee of Peter de Valoynes, is included among the earlier grants in the Patent 15 Ed. 4, already cited; and, among the later, land there of the fee of Isabel de Valoynes.

[2] The Abbot had a right to pasture sufficient for 300 sheep on the demesne heath at Fakenham. (*Ped Fin.* Suffolk, 51 Hen. III., 4.) He had also, according to the Patent of Ed. IV., some customary messuages in Yarmouth.

In the final upshot Brother John says that he expended 15*l.* 16*s.* 8½*d.*, a sum exceeding by 4*s.* 11*d.* what, on his own reckoning he had received: as a matter of fact it appears that he should have accounted for a balance left in hand of 1*s.* 8½*d.*

Some rough accounts, covering the period from Trinity to St. Lucy's day (Dec. 13th), 1413, are found at the end of the first volume of the Register, on paper which seems to have formed a part of the ancient binding. One relates to the kitchen, and records the purchase of four salmon for 6*s.* 6*d.*, twenty-seven eels for 5*s.*, a pike for 9*d.*, four pounds of rice for 5½*d.*, oil and an oil-jar for 9*d.*, and a broken-legged horse (*pro tibia fracta*) for 10*s.*—a singular purchase. The sum of the Collector's receipts is given as 307*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*, but the period covered by them is not stated. It seems improbable that the revenue of the house can have fallen off by more than a third during the century following, although, if we bear in mind the Chronicle of Jocelin and the woes of Abbot Sampson, immortalized by Thomas Carlyle, such a decrease may not appear altogether inconceivable.

On another occasion it is proposed to say something concerning the detached documents to which reference was made at the beginning of this article.

SOME ESSEX BRASSES RECENTLY REFIXED.

BY MILLER CHRISTY AND W. W. PORTEOUS.

THOSE interested in the study of Monumental Brasses have frequently to bewail the disappearance, through accident or theft, of interesting examples which can ill be spared. When, therefore, any examples which have become loose, and have stood thus in danger of being lost or destroyed, are rendered safe by reason of careful refixing, we may well make special note of the fact.

Such has been recently the happy fate of several loose brasses in our own county; and the circumstances in which each was refixed seem worthy of brief record in these pages.

We may be excused, perhaps, for claiming that the various illustrated articles we have contributed, during the last few years, to the *Transactions* of this Society and the Monumental Brass Society, as well as to the pages of the *Essex Review*, the *Reliquary*, and the *Antiquary*, have done something towards arousing an interest in the monumental brasses of the county, and have thus led indirectly to the refixing of those about to be mentioned. In fact, as regards two of them, this Society has taken part directly in securing the end in view.

In the spring of 1898, Miss Florence M. Williams, then Churchwarden of Bowers Gifford, approached the Council of the Society and asked it to undertake the refixing of the brass in the church of Bowers Gifford, to the memory of Sir John Giffard, who died about the year 1348.

The brass in question is of quite exceptional interest. Not only is it of large size, but it is (with the exception of that to Sir — Fitzralph, about 1320, at Pebmarsh, and that to Sir John de Wantone, 1347, at Wimbish) the earliest military effigy in the county; while the style of armour represented is, in certain respects, quite unique.

After having been long missing from the church, the brass was discovered, many years ago, in the possession of the late Major Spitty, of Billericay; and, owing to the representations of our former Hon. Secretary, the late Mr. H. W. King, was refixed in the church,

about the year 1855, by the Rev. W. W. Tireman, then rector of Bowers Gifford (see *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. i., pp. 93-98). It appears, however, that, on this occasion, the work of fixing the brass was carried out ineffectually. The original stone into which the brass was let having disappeared, the brass was loosely rivetted on to a new slab of artificial stone. But the brass was not properly secured to the slab by means of rivets, and it was not let into a matrix, being simply fastened on to the surface. By the year 1893, therefore, the whole of it had again become loose, while the legs from the knees to the ankles had become detached from the stone altogether. The greater part of one leg had, indeed, been lost, whilst the other (which is in two portions) was loose in the church.

In view of these facts, the Council of the Society agreed to grant a sum of three guineas towards the cost of again refixing the brass, subject to the remainder of the cost being found locally and provided we were able to report that the work was about to be done satisfactorily. Mr. Christy visited the church, accordingly, and met, by appointment, the churchwarden (Miss Williams) and Sir Duncan Campbell, Bart., F.S.A. (Scot.), a parishioner, to discuss the best means of carrying out the work.

As a result, Mr. Christy recommended that the plate (which was bent and cracked by the force used originally to detach it from the stone) should be flattened properly; that the edges of the cracks and of the detached portions be brazed together; that a proper matrix be formed for its reception in a new slab; that it be securely fastened in the matrix by means of rivets; that the head, the lower part of the sword, the right leg, the left toe, and the marginal fillet (all of which are lost) should not be reproduced in brass, but that their probable outlines (other than those of the marginal fillet) should be indicated by incised lines cut in the stone; and that an inscribed plate be added, stating briefly who the effigy represents, its loss from and restoration to the church, and that it has been twice since refixed therein, on the latter occasion partly at the expense of the Essex Archæological Society. In the end, the work was carried out quite satisfactorily by Mr. Henry Young, of Herongate.

When Morant wrote, in 1768, an inscription to Isabel Clonvill and her son John (1361) remained in West Hanningfield Church. The effigy of the lady still remains, though much worn; but that of the man (apparently a priest) is lost. The inscription, too, was for long lost. Recently, however, on the coming of the present rector, the Rev. Walter Wace, the plate, broken into two pieces, was discovered at the rectory. Hearing of this, we brought before

the Council of the Society a proposal to refix the inscription in its original matrix, and the Council granted the sum of one guinea towards the cost, provided the remainder was found locally. This was accomplished through the action of the Rev. Walter Wace, and the inscription has just been refixed by Mr. Young. Owing to the excessive wear of the surface of the slab, the effigy stood up above the surface, while the matrix of the inscription had almost disappeared. The effigy had, therefore, to be detached and refixed in a deepened matrix, thus rendering it much safer and far less exposed to wear than formerly; while a new matrix had to be cut for the inscription. Thus another of our early brasses has been rendered secure. With two exceptions, it is the earliest inscription in brass now remaining in the county.

Some two years ago, we described and figured in these pages[1] seven effigies and three inscriptions forming portions of seven brass compositions which existed formerly, with others, in the church of Littlebury, but were torn from their matrices during a restoration in the year 1871. The ten plates in question were a civilian (about 1475), a civilian and wife (about 1510), a priest (about 1510), a civilian (about 1520), an inscription to James Edwards (1522), an effigy of and inscription to Jane Bradbury (1578), and an effigy of and inscription to Anne Byrd (1624).

For nearly twenty years after being torn from their slabs, these brasses were kept loose in an unlocked chest in the vestry and might have been carried off easily by any person desiring to do so. Later, the chest was kept locked; but we ventured to suggest in our article that, if it was not convenient to affix the brasses to new slabs, they might at least be attached securely to the walls of the church, where they would be both safe and visible to those desiring to see them.

We are very glad to be able to state that this has now been done. The brasses have been affixed to slabs of oak, and these have been fastened, in turn, upon the walls of the church. We are unable to state at whose expense the work was done, but it has been accomplished satisfactorily on the whole.

In the *Transactions* of this Society, we described recently[2] eight effigies, belonging apparently to five different compositions, preserved for many years at Audley End House (Lord Braybrooke), where they were affixed to panels at the side of one of the staircases.

[1] *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. viii., pp. 40-52.

[2] *Op. cit.*, N.S., vol. vii. (1900), pp. 240-243.

The eight effigies in question represent two ladies (about 1480), a lady (about 1495), a civilian and wife (about 1510), a civilian and wife (about 1530), and a civilian holding a book (also about 1530).

There can be little or no doubt that all these brasses came originally from the church of Saffron Walden, in which parish Audley End stands. The slab from which one of the effigies came is, in fact, still in the church; while another slab from which two other of the effigies came now forms part of the flooring of the kitchen at Reed Cottage, Audley Road, Saffron Walden.

As to the date when the effigies were removed from the church we can give no definite information, as the many fine brasses which once existed in the church appear to have undergone systematic despoliation on several different occasions. In the Churchwarden's Accounts for 1643 appears the following entry:—

> Received of John Pamment for the brasses that were taken off the gravestones by an Ordinance of Parliament, which weighed 7 score 18 lbs.—£2..19..0.

Probably the brasses removed on this occasion were chiefly inscriptions containing a request to the beholder to pray for the souls of the departed, for many effigies still remained in 1770, when the Rev. William Cole, of Cambridge, visited the church.

In 1790, the church underwent very extensive restoration, during which, says Lord Braybrooke,[1] the contractor tore up most of the brasses which still remained and these were dispersed or destroyed.

Even after that, however, some still remained; for according to the late Mr. Joseph Clarke, F.S.A.:—[2]

> When the Church was repaired, about 1804, and had new pews, now happily removed, the floor was covered with rubbish . . . . . When it was cleaned off the brass memorials were found to have left their places . . . [They went] in the hands of a brazier . . . named Peachey . . . [Later,] some of them went into the possession of Mr. Alderman Samuel Fiske, who, as a good churchman ought to have restored them to the places from which they had been torn, but who most illegally and indefensibly presented them to the late Richard Griffin [third] Lord Braybrook, who had them affixed to the sides of one of the staircases of the Mansion at Audley End, where they now remain. Richard Cornwallis Neville [fourth] Lord Braybrooke, his son and successor, the celebrated antiquary on being asked to restore them [to the church], and whose known liberality would have inclined him to do so, found that, as they had been given to his father as fixtures, they were heirlooms and could not be removed.

The eight effigies in question remained at Audley End until the month of May 1901, when the late (fifth) Lord Braybrooke came apparently to the conclusion that objects which can never have

[1] *History of Audley End and Saffron Walden* (1836).

[2] *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. ii. (1884), p. 295.

belonged rightly to his family could not be in reality heirlooms. He resolved, therefore, to restore them to the church, which he did accordingly. His action in so doing is, we think, worthy of the highest commendation, and others who have in their possession monumental brasses of known origin may be recommended to follow his example.

The return of the brasses was warmly welcomed by the vicar, the Rev. John T. Steele, who decided at once to have them refixed suitably in the church. In the first place, they were let into small slabs of Bath stone, each about two inches thick, the plates being fastened into their new matrices by means of brass bolts which pass completely through both brass and stone and are secured by a nut at the back. The slabs were then let into the panels beneath certain ancient canopies on the wall of the north aisle, near the east end. Adjacent to them, in another panel of the same series, is placed a handsomely-engraved brass plate, measuring 19 by 7½ inches, with a border of quatrefoils, and thus inscribed:—

These eight effigies, dating from A.D. 1480 to 1530, for many years preserved at Audley End, were restored to the Church by Charles Cornwallis, 5th Baron Braybrooke, A.D. 1901.

We have had an opportunity of inspecting the manner in which the work was carried out, and have pleasure in stating that we consider it could not have been done better.

In regard to the effigy of a civilian (about 1530) holding a book, the original slab of which still remains in the church; we may say that, while the work of refixing was in progress, we ventured to urge strongly upon the vicar the desirability of refixing the effigy in its original matrix, even if the original slab had to be taken up and fastened against the wall. He replied, however, that, inasmuch as the slab no longer marked the place of sepulture of the civilian commemorated and was set so firmly in cement that it could not be raised without great danger of fracture, he preferred that the effigy in question should be affixed to the wall with the others. This was, therefore, done, but below it was fixed a brass plate, measuring 15 by 3½ inches, and thus inscribed:—

The Stone on which this Effigy, date 1530, was originally fixed now lies near the North Porch.

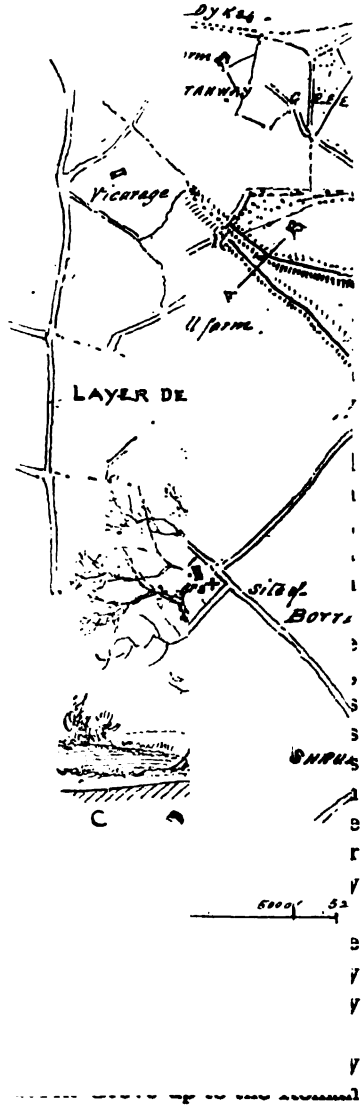
While the work of refixing these brasses, was executed in a most satisfactory manner, as described above, some may take exception to the removal of the only effigy still remaining in the church from its original slab and its refixing on a new slab affixed to the wall, uniformly with those above mentioned. We allude to the effigy

of a priest, who died about the year 1430, which we have already described and figured.[1] Against this removal we ventured to protest, as it appeared to us unjustifiable, in any circumstances, to remove an ancient brass from its matrix. The vicar's reply was to the effect that, as the brass was loose in its matrix, it was in danger of being stolen, and that the brass no longer marked the place of sepulture of the priest. Moreover, the brass lay (as he pointed out) near the doorway of the south chapel, where it was greatly exposed to wear and tear. We cannot deny that these considerations had considerable force, though we should have preferred the brass to remain in its original matrix. Anyway, the effigy is now safe. Above it is a reproduction in brass of the Pelican in Piety originally above the priest's head, but lost many years ago. The reproduction is from an old rubbing of the original which is preserved in the vestry. It is admirably executed and forms an interesting addition to the effigy. Below the effigy, as in the case of the effigy already mentioned, is fixed a brass plate, measuring 15 by 3½ inches, inscribed:—

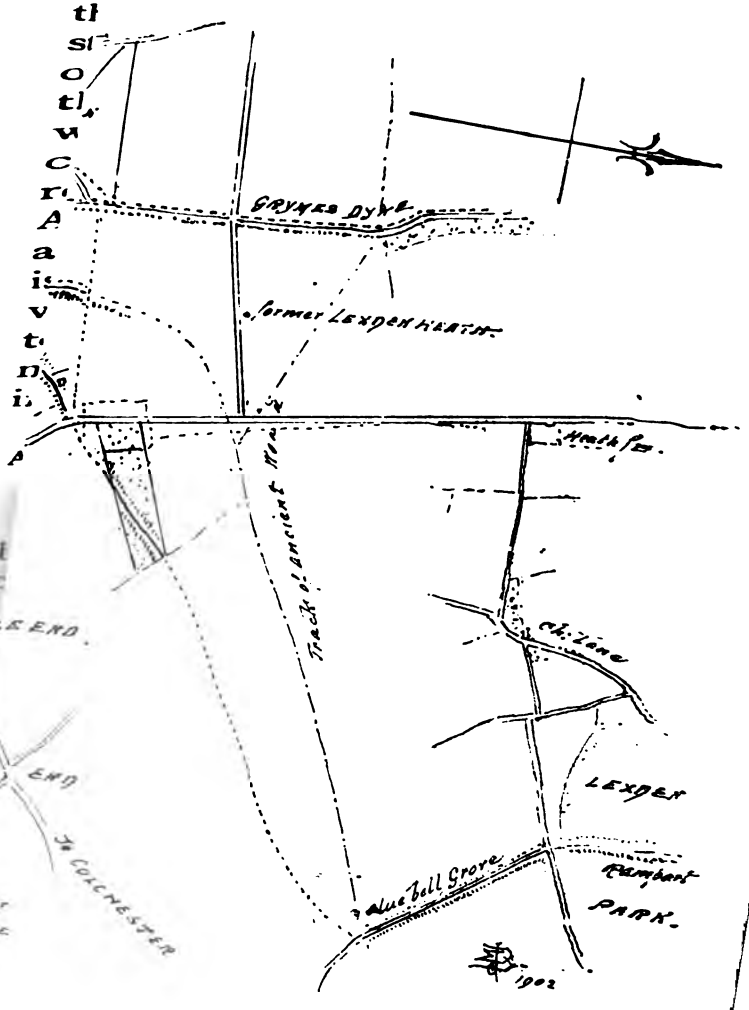
This Effigy, date A.D. 1430, belonging to a stone now in the South Chancel Aisle, was taken out and the Pelican, a copy of the original, added, A.D. 1901.

In concluding, we desire to express the hope that other interesting brasses now loose may be refixed by those responsible for their safe custody as securely as those mentioned above.

[1] *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., vol. vi. (1898), p. 162.



River, which it crossed and continued on to Layer-de-la-Haye, as we shall hope to see presently.



Archæol. Soc., N.S., Vol. vi. (1898), p. 162.

OLIVER'S THICKS RAMPART: AN EARTHWORK NEAR COLCHESTER.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A., F.L.S.

To the west and south of Colchester there are remains of extensive earthworks, of which in many cases it would be difficult to say for what purpose they were erected, as from their fragmentary condition it is sometimes anything but easy to trace their whole course or to satisfactorily restore their plan. Portions of these banks have been measured and described by Morant in his *History of Colchester*; unfortunately, however, he only interested himself with those on Lexden Heath, and left out on his plan, even here, nearly as many as he inserted.

It is almost impossible to follow his measurements as they are laid down in the work mentioned, without a plan to give some idea which earthworks the measurements refer to. In his own copy of his book, now in the Library of the Royal Institution in London, is a rough plan of those he describes; but of this one now under consideration he only gives a small portion.

We will, however, try to supplement his work, placing all the earthworks of the district and tracings of them, on the six-inch map, so that in future those interested in these matters may have less difficulty in following their courses. We have on previous occasions traced some of the most important of these dykes. One, Gryme's Dyke, presented no difficulties; the object for which it was thrown up was clear, and circumstances enabled us to agree with the generally received opinion of antiquaries, that it was the outer defence of the early British stronghold, and that therefore necessarily it was erected in early British times.

In some of the other dykes their object is not so clear. Some were no doubt roads; but the question is, if they were roads, were they not also defences? This one we are now inspecting should possibly be placed in this category.

That it was a road is very probable, for traces of it are fairly distinct from the southern end of Bluebell Grove up to the Roman River, which it crossed and continued on to Layer-de-la-Haye, as we shall hope to see presently.

In looking at the plan now produced, it will be seen that the earthwork we are now visiting, even if conveniently placed for the purposes of a road, is also equally well situated to act as a second line of defence to Gryme's Dyke, as it is placed inside it and roughly parallel to it; and traces show it to have been connected with other earthworks, also inside Gryme's Dyke, and extending from the river Colne to the Roman river. One of these through Lexden Park was traversed about two years ago.

Our earthwork, as before mentioned, after passing Roman river extends some distance to the south, where it would not appear to have been of much value as a defence, although as a road it would have been of considerable service.

Roman roads as a rule were very straight in their course, but not invariably so. On reference to the map it will be seen that this earthwork, if it were a road, did not conform to this rule. The reason may be that it follows the formation of the ground, advantage having been taken of the contour of the little valley to add probably to its usefulness as a defensive work. If these surmises are correct, the various turns we see are readily explained and accounted for.

Time will not allow us to pass over the whole course of the earthwork to-day, and I will therefore only draw attention to the traces which are apparent from its starting point at Bluebell Grove.

Some may remember that I have on a previous occasion shewn that the earliest Roman road from Colchester to London has left traces of its course from the Balkern gate to Bluebell Grove, and it is at this point, the extreme southern end of the earthwork known by this name, that we start on our journey to Oliver's Thicks. There are evident traces here and there, which on your map are shown as a dotted line, past Prettygate farmhouse to a small wood. In this little grove the bank, which runs diagonally and is marked by a black line, is perfect. On leaving the wood traces are distinctly seen across the corner of the field, and also where it crosses the road. Following these traces we come to a large hedge-bank, and find that this and its accompanying ditch are portions of the earthwork we are examining. The remains are here very distinctly seen, as far as the corner of the field just beyond the line, marking the section A to B. This hedge is the boundary of the Borough, and also of the parish of Lexden.

It will be observed that at this point another bank and ditch, in fair preservation, approach the one we have so far traced. They both pass through the plantation, and then would seem to join together in the next field, where there are very distinct traces to the

edge of the valley, where the dotted lines end in a dark line, which is used throughont to indicate a perfect or nearly perfect bank and ditch. The bank now becomes a single one, fairly perfect.

The bank from the north, which we have seen to join our earthwork, may be easily traced to the point where the old Roman London road crossed the present Straight road. There are also traces of other banks extending from it in other directions.

The object of all these entrenchments is not at all clear. Most of them are referred to in Morant's account of the earthworks on Lexden Heath, and of which, as before-mentioned, he gave measurements.

We left off at the point our bank touched the edge of the little valley. We will now follow the dark line on the map to where it is crossed by the road to Maldon. Standing here, the edge of the valley will be seen, both to the north and the south of the road, to be of an artificial formation, well adapted to form a strong second line of defence to Gryme's Dyke, a short distance to the west. Following the course of the valley, in the direction marked by a dotted line, where the traces are the least distinct at any part of the course of this earthwork, we come to Oliver's Thicks. Here we are again on sure ground, for both portions of the entrenchment are well marked and distinct, and the bank has a considerable elevation.

There is now no difficulty in following the earthwork in its somewhat curved course to the point where it makes a sharp turning to the south, a short distance beyond the section line, marked C to D. At the situation of this line will be noticed an oak tree, perhaps a century or a century and a half old.

This tree will give a very good indication of the height of the bank at the time the tree started into growth, for it will be seen that the tree is now standing elevated on its roots at least 4½ feet higher than it did at first. The level therefore must have been reduced by this amount in the comparatively short period this tree has been in existence.

After the bank has made the sharp turn before mentioned, it continued in a straight course down to the valley, where now are considerable remains of the mound of earth. On this several trees are growing.

On the south side of the brook the bank begins almost at the edge of the water, and from this it may, I think, be fairly surmised that a bridge existed here; and this idea is supported by the statement made to me by a labourer, that remains of oak piles had been found here at the bottom of the brook when it was being cleared out. I give this tradition for what it may be worth. If there was not a

bridge here, why was the bank commenced so close to the wate and if there was a bridge, as I think we may fairly assume there wa then it follows that the earthwork was intended for a road, with t probability that advantage was taken of the position by carrying where it would be of most service for defensive purposes as well.

From the river it is quite perfect through Chest wood, and co siderable remains exist up to the Vicarage garden at Layer-de-la-Hay after which all traces disappear. Throughout the whole cours this road, for such it appears to have been, full advantage was take of it for defensive purposes; the ditch was excavated on the wes that is the side most distant from the town, corresponding in t respect with all the ramparts to the west of Colchester. If w consider it a road, the next question is, by whom or by what peop was it thrown up?

Its curved form does not prove that it was not built by the Romans, for there are many instances of roads made by this people which followed the formation of a valley when it served their purpose to do so. Its formation does not accord with that of a British road they therefore could not have raised it for a road, although portions of it may have been erected by them for defence.

It is impossible to assign any date for its formation further than this, that we may safely say that it has not been formed since the Roman occupation of this country ceased.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

The Descent of Thorrington.—Among the miscellaneous 'Ancient Deeds' now being calendared at the Public Record Office there are some of early date relating to Thorrington, which establish the descent of that manor in a line very different from that which is given by Morant.

According to our county historian (I., 450):—

"About the reign of King Henry II. this estate was in the family of Anesty from which it passed to those of Montchensy, Vere, Valence, Hastings and Beauchamp."

He traced the descent of the manor to the heiress of the Anesty family, "Dionysia, that was married to William de Montchensy, baron of Swainscamp in Kent." The great house of Montchensy had large estates in Essex, but these came to that house from two distinct sources. One of these was the 'Anesty' inheritance acquired with the heiress of that family which was named from Anstey in Herts; the other, which has never, I believe, been explained, was the barony of 'Swainscamp' (that is Swanscombe in Kent, which was specially associated with the ward of Rochester castle, and which was largely composed of manors held at the time of Domesday by Ralf son of Turold 'of Rochester' under Odo bishop of Bayeux). Now Thorrington was held by this Ralf under Odo of Bayeux in 1086, and it can be positively shown to have descended with other Essex manors which formed part of the 'Swainscamp' barony. That barony, under Henry II., was in the hands of Walter de Mayenne (*Meduana*) in right of his wife Cecily the Countess (of Hereford); and Walter mentioned in his return (1166) that it had been held by Geoffrey Talbot in 1135.[1] And we have but to consult the cartulary of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, to find a charter of Geoffrey Talbot dealing with Thorrington (p. 546). Gilbert, abbot of Colchester, claimed its church as subject to that of Brightlingsea, and Geoffrey Talbot, with his wife Agnes and their son Geoffrey came to an agreement, by permission of Richard bishop of London, with the abbot, according to which three shillings a year was to be paid from Thorrington church and some land in Barstable Hundred given to the Abbey as well.[2]

[1] *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 195.

[2] The date seems to be between 1108 and 1126.

Coming now to Geoffrey's successor, 'Ancient Deed' A. 819 is a "release by Walter de Meduana and Cecilia the Countess his wife to Hamo de Scotot of £6 of silver very often, exacted from him for 'Torinton,' and confirmation to him of all 'Torinton' by service of one knight, except the fee of Amalric de Semanetonia." According to in 1166, we find 'Hamo de Scottot' holding one knight's fee of Walter 'de Meduana.'[1] In 1250 a descendant of this Hamo, namely "Hamo son of Richard de Esketot granted, for 100 marks, to Hugh, son of Richard de Elmstude (*Elmstead*) the manor of 'Thuriton' and the advowson of its church, paying therefor 12 sh. yearly for Hamo and his heirs to Sir Warin de Montchensy for the wardship of Rochester castle."[2] Lastly, Hugh de Elmestede released to Sir Warin de Montchensy, for 100 marcs, the manor and advowson of 'Turinton.'

During the tenure of the manor by the Esketot family we find in the Colchester cartulary (pp. 425-6) a long and interesting charter of Richard de 'Asketot' (who mentions his wives Huberta and Antigone), giving the monks a site for a mill in his vill of 'Thuritune,' in the marsh next 'Suthfeld,' with right of way thereto. The position is very fully described and is clearly that of the present 'Thorrington mill.' This charter is witnessed, among others, by his sons Hamo and Richard.

It is, probably, that to about that time belongs an interesting deed preserved among the muniments of St. Paul's. This is a "license from Fulk bishop of London, by consent of his chapter, of Roger de Esketot, parson of the church of 'Thuritune,' and of Richard de Esketot the true patron of the same church, to Eadmund the son of Walter de Walpol and his heirs or assigns to have divine service celebrated in his chapel of 'Thuritune'; dated on the morrow of St. Nicholas (7th Dec.) in the first year of his pontificate."[4] This proves the existence of a private chapel at Thorrington in the 13th century. Of the Walpoles as of the Esketots Morant seems to have known nothing.

That Morant should not have known this is, of course, in no way to his discredit, but it is a serious matter that, having guessed (without the slightest ground) that the manor descended through the Anesty family, he proceeded to assert it as a fact, an assertion which gave me no small trouble when I had to identify the manor in Domesday as I could hardly guess that it was made without any foundation whatever.

J. H. ROUND.

[1] *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 195.
[2] Ancient deed A. 821.
[3] Ancient deed A. 825.
[4] Report Historical MSS., App. I., p. 31.

The Church and Glebe of Willingale Doe.—In the year 1234 the 'parson' of Willingale Doe, Master William by name, brought the action known in law as the Assize *Utrum* against Emma de Crustwyc to decide whether a messuage with twenty acres of arable and three roods of meadow was her lay fee or was glebe belonging to his church.[1] The sworn testimony of the *juratores*, given as to this question, provides us with an interesting glimpse of parochial history. They set on record the names of William's three predecessors and deposed that the earliest of these, "a certain Godfrey," had replaced the wooden church which he found there by one of stone, and that when this had been built, "a certain Godfrey de Rupella," who was in fact the lord of the manor, came and gave as endowment to the church the land in question. 'Parson' Godfrey was succeeded by William Folenfant, who in course of time became a leper. This gave his servant Alexander, father of Emma the defendant, the opportunity of securing the glebe for himself at an annual rent of six shillings. And this arrangement had been confirmed by the next 'parson' William 'Do,' otherwise styled William 'de Augo' (i.e. *d'Ou* or *d'Eu*). The result of the case was that Master William recovered seisin of the land belonging to his church.

The above report tells us in the first place how the parish church came to be built, at a date not later than the reign of Henry II., and, in the second, it illustrates the practice of glebe being given by the lord of the manor. Morant devoted a long note to the early descent of Willingale Doe (II., 477), which, as he observed, was otherwise known as Willingale 'Rokele' from the family of Rokele or 'de Rupella' by whom it was held. But his account was largely conjectural, as he himself admitted. We have, however, an important entry in the *Red Book of the Exchequer* (p. 740), which proves that, under Henry II., "the heirs of William de Rokella" held a fee and a half in Willingale of 'the Honour of Hatfield Peverel' which establishes the identity of Willingale Doe with that Willingale which Domesday shows us in the hands of Ranulf Peverel. Again under Richard I., in 1198, we have Philip de la Rokele and Bernard de la Rokele occurring at Willingale.[2] And lastly we have Godfrey de Rokele, about a generation earlier, endowing the church. Morant made the startling assertion that a Geoffrey de Rokelle, at this date, was otherwise known as William de Ow, from which he derived the name of Willingale Doe. But we find him elsewhere citing the Hatfield Peverel cartulary to the effect

[1] See *Bracton's Note Book* (Ed. Maitland) II., 649.

[2] Feet of Fines, 10 Ric. I.

that "William de Ou is styled *William* de Rochelle" (I. 99). In a case the name of one of the "parsons" mentioned in our case, t... of William 'Do,' is suggestive.

The family of Rokele (probably named from La Rochelle) ga... name at one time, to South Okendon as well as to Willingale De... that it is interesting to find it still lingering on the map, in 'Rock... which stands about a mile south of the church of Willingale D... Morant observed that it was once borne by a manor of their... Arkesdon, but "only a wood retains it, which is the joy of fox-hunter... I take this to be the wood lying between what are now 'Rock... farm' and 'New Rockell's farm' in a detached portion of Arke... lying to the north west of it. It would be interesting to know if ... wood is still "the joy of fox-hunters."

There is a good deal of information about this family, at its Arke... seat, in the cartulary of Saffron Walden Abbey (Harl. MS., ... In 1302 Robert de la Rokele quitclaimed to the abbot his cha... that is his right to have three masses a week celebrated by the m... in his chapel there (fo. 147).

The mention of Willingale reminds me that in the last issue ... our *Transactions* (p. 333) I contended, as against the authorities of t... Public Record Office and the British Museum, that they were mistak... in accepting Morant's identification of Pleshy with the 'Plesinc... of Domesday, which was really a place in the Willingales of w... the name is now lost. Since then the editor of *Feudal Aids* has kind... written to me from the Public Record Office to say that my argume... have convinced him, and that he has himself, moreover, discove... independent evidence confirming them[1]; Mr. Waller, also, I unde... stand, has found further evidence that my view is right.[2]

J. H. ROUND.

Beeleigh Abbey.—In the Colchester Cartulary, Robert, ab... of Perhendune, occurs in August, 1172, as a witness to a grant ... St. John's Abbey, by Ralph de Marci, who is mentioned in t... confirmation charter of Richard I. to the canons of Beeleigh ... having granted lands in Parndon to them. Thus it appears t... the canons were settled at Parndon at least eight years before th... migrated to Beeleigh in 1180.

R. F.

[1] This evidence consists of an extract from a Pleshy Court Roll of 20 Ed. I. (Court Rolls, D... of Lancaster $\frac{62}{767}$): "Willelmus Gervys constabularius de Anesty queritur, etc. . . . . in qu... hameletto qui vocatur Plesingho in parochia de Wilingale in campo de Westfeld."

[2] One may add that in a charter which is probably late in the reign of Henry III. (Harl. C... 45, D. 7) John de Arderne gives to Richard de Rupella land in Ireland, given him by Prince Ed... son of Henry III., in exchange "manerii sui Willingehale et Plesingho." The witnesses have E... names:—John de Ripariis, Robert de Ufford, Richard de Tany, William de Wokindon, Roger ... Beauchamp, Richard de Ispanya, knights; Walter de Essex; Thomas Jocelyn.

The Siege of Colchester.—In the extensive and valuable collection of MSS. belonging to the Rt. Hon. Sir J. Dimsdale, M.P., the present Lord Mayor of London, is a little document of special interest to Essex people.

Written during the memorable siege in 1648 by Lord Capell, or Capel as he sometimes spelt it, it is said to have been enclosed in a bone hollowed out to receive it, and thrown over the walls of Colchester, presumably intended for some friendly messenger to convey to the Royalist commander.

The smallness of the space provided in its strange envelope probably accounts for the diminutive size of the document which is about seven inches long by two inches wide. It is covered on both sides with minute writing, faded in parts but fairly legible as a whole.

By the courtesy of the Lord Mayor I am favoured with the following transcript:—

"Sr

Wee are advertized from soe many severall parts of your being at Lincolne that wee cannot refuse the beleefe of it, and in the consideration that it may advance his Majesty's service, I thought it fitt to advertise you somewhat of our Condition at Colchester—Fairfax hath beene for this Month engaged heere at Colchester, I presume with the considerablest force that party can now make: which I beleeve exceedes not 3500 foote, and 1200 Horse—hee had so ill succes in his first adventure to storme us, and the taste he hath had of our foote by divers salyes hee relishes soe ill, that hee endeavours to surround us with a line and workes though att some distance in which he hath proceeded not unsoldgerly.

It is to be doubted wee may soon want fodder for our Horse—neither the enemy or wee are well—yet wee heere conceive that our tying and obliging Fairfax to us is the best way of proceeding for his Majesty's service for the rest of the Kingdom have the more scope to act their parts best. And a disaster heere would let him loose, which is the reason wee hazard not more than needes must stand with our Dutye and honour considering also the advantage the enemy hath of us in Numbers—if this finds you according to our expectation neer Cambridge I concieve that if you march by Walden on the border of Essex, Fairfax his army will not neerer attend your coming, and you are att your election to march directly to us, or to goe to London as shall be most requisite for the King's service—And though we should be glad to have the advantage by your coming to us to be relieved, and more at liberty to increase our numbers; and it is to be doubted when we are drawn to straighter provisions our Men will be kept well satisfied—by this much I doubt not but you will judge of our condition. I rest your most humble Servant Arthur Capell.

July 10. Colchester."

I. C. GOULD.

Nether Hall in Roydon: Notes from the Inquisitions.—In the year 1281 an enquiry was made as to whether the king would suffer loss if licence were granted to the then Abbot of Waltham to purchase from Alexander de Alrycheseye—the modern Arlesey, in Bedfordshire, which the Abbot and Convent owned—twenty-five acres of land and five acres of pasture in Reyndon in Roydon.[1] A jury of twelve found that no damage to the king would ensue, inasmuch as the land was held in socage of Sir Robert Fitz Walter, by service of 14s. yearly, and suit at his court at Roydon every three weeks; moreover, Alexander had also to make suit to Sir Robert at like intervals to the Hundred Court of Waltham, which the Abbot held in fee-farm. Nearly two hundred years afterwards, on Monday, August 2nd, 1473,[2] died Johan Parre, a richly-dowered woman, who had survived one, if not two, husbands. As Joan Trusbut, Morant says, she had married Thomas Colt, and at her death his son and her's, John Colt, born in 1465, was found to be her heir, and a part of his inheritance was Nether Hall, Roydon, held of the Abbot of Waltham, by a service then unknown. In November, 1506, a settlement (to which Sir Thomas More, then a simple gentleman, was a party,) was made, whereby Nether Hall, with other real estate in Essex, was secured to John Colt, and Mary his wife, for the term of her life, the Hall and all buildings situate within the site or ambit of the manor being expressly exempted from the operation of a clause touching impeachment of waste. I suggest with some diffidence, that this provision may have had something to do with a proposed demolition of old and the erection of new buildings. A few years afterwards, on May 8th, 1514, the property was settled on John Colt's son and heir apparent, George, who—the age of 22, was about to marry Elizabeth, daughter and heir apparent of Henry Makwilliam.[3] John Colt died on October 22nd, 1521, and was succeeded by his son, George.[4]

W. C. W.

Barking.—The inquisitions from which the above notes on Nether Hall are derived, afford an interesting instance of tenure in another part of the county. The Colts were lords of the manor of Clay Hall in Barking, which they held of the Abbess there by

---

[1] *Inq. p.m.* 9 Ed. I., No. 30.

[2] "The Monday before S, Laurence"; elsewhere, "July 10th, 13 *reg.*"

[3] *Inq. p.m.* 15 Ed. IV. Morant says that the father of Joan Trusbut's husband came to Carlisle, and one of the numerous inquisitions taken on her death relates to a small property there, described as "worth nought, because destroyed by the Scots." In 1246-7 one Alan 'Trussebuth' held land in co. Bucks, as we learn from the Inquisition 31 Hen. III.

[4] *Inq. p.m.* 13 and 14 Hen. VIII., S. 2, file 307.

service of a knight's fee and a money payment of 15s. 4d. yearly, with 3s. 11½d. more on St. Martin's Day. But that was not all. The tenant had also to come in person to the church of SS. Mary and Ethelburg in Barking, so as to arrive on the vigil of St. Ethelburg in each year for ever—there is a pathos about this eternal striving after perpetuity !—from the beginning of vespers on that day until the hour of nones on the following day, and there to guard the high altar of the church during all the time intermediate. In addition to this, a suit of court had to be paid once in three weeks, and whenever the Abbess sent notice over night the owner of Clay Hall and a groom had to appear in the morning, fully equipped and ready to ride with her any whither within the four seas; or with her steward, if he was going forth on the business of the Abbess. Finally, on the death of the tenant, the Abbess was entitled to his best horse and best harness.

W. C. W.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE ON THURSDAY, THE 17th APRIL, 1902.

H. LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The Hon. Secretary read the Annual Report, and the Treasurer's Account was laid before the meeting, and they were adopted and passed.

A vote of thanks was passed to the President, Vice-Presidents, Council, and Officers, for their services during the past year and it was resolved that they be re-elected with the addition on the Council of the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve and the Rev. T. G. Gibbons to fill the vacancies caused by the deaths of the Rev. E. L. Cutts, D.D., and the Rev. Cecil Deedes.

A vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. James Round, M.P., for the use of the Castle Library for the Society's meetings.

Mr. Douglass Round, Mr. Charles Benham and Mr. P. G. Laver were re-appointed the Society's representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

Mr. J. H. Round read a short note on the Church and Glebe of Willingale Doe, and Mr. G. Rickword read a paper on the Parish Registers of Colchester.

The following candidates were elected members of the Society :—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF
TODHUNTER, JOSEPH, Kingsmoor House, near Harlow. WALLER, GEOFFREY FRANCIS, Loughton.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
GREENWOOD. JOSEPH, Dunelm, Maldon Road, Colchester.	Mr. H. Laver.
CURLING, The Rev. T. H., The Rectory, Bradwell, Braintree.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BARKER, ELLIOT F., 52, Creffield Road, Colchester. JARMIN, A. M., East Hill, Colchester.	Mr. Philip Laver.
LEWER, H. W., Priors, Loughton.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
CHALLIS, A. J., Clatterford Hall, Fyfield.	Rev. L. N. Prance
WATKINS, The Venerable Archdeacon OSCAR D., The Limes, Sir Isaac's Walk, Colchester. WATKINS, Mrs., same address.	The Rev. H. Edmund Legh
CURTIS, RANDOLPH, 23, Pembroke Square, Kensington, W.	Rev. A. F. Curtis

In the afternoon an excursion was made to Butcher's Wood and Oliver's Thicks under the direction of Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A. Unfortunately a heavy storm somewhat marred the pleasure of the visit to Stanway, and prevented anything more than a cursory inspection of the remains of what was probably one of the ancient defences of Colchester. Mr. Laver read, in a barn at Oliver's, an interesting descriptive account of the rampart, and thoughtfully presented each member of the party with a plan of the district and a section of the rampart.

At "Olivers" members were kindly entertained to tea by Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 31st MAY, 1902.

Ryehouse, Roydon, and Waltham Abbey.

Assembling at Ryehouse station, members at once proceeded to the Rye House over which they were conducted by the custodian of the building. Thence they moved on to Roydon Church where the interesting brasses to the members of the Colt family and others were inspected. Nether Hall was next visited by permission of the owner, Colonel Archer Houblon, and an interesting account of the building and its former owners was given by Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A. The only remains of the Hall, which must originally have been a remarkably fine specimen of domestic architecture, are those of the ancient gateway built in brickwork, the following note on which has been contributed by Mr. I. C. Gould, and a further note by Mr. W. C. Waller will be found *ante* p. 378.

Nether Hall.

"Judging by the character of the brickwork, I had thought it probable that this fine example of domestic architecture was erected by Sir George Colt who, according to Morant, inherited the estate in 1521, but Mr. St. John Hope, when examining the place for the Society of Antiquaries, discovered on a decayed wooden corbel, in the great room on the first floor, a carving of the rose-en-soleil of Edward IV. charged with a fetterlock.

This makes it likely that the building dates from 1470—the period to which it is traditionally assigned.

The sad mutilation of the beautiful gatehouse can be judged by a comparison of the picture in Grose's *Antiquities of England and Wales* taken in 1769, engraved in 1775, with that published in Britton's *Architectural Antiquities* in 1809.

In the latter we see that the face of the projecting eastern bay of the tower had gone.

It is matter for congratulation that no very serious change has since taken place—*as yet*.

Grose's view shows the hall adjoining the western side of the gate tower: this has totally disappeared. Within it "on a door case" were the arms of Colt and Trusbutt,[1] similar to those on the tomb of Thomas Colt in Roydon church.

[1] A fess between three colts (Colt), impaling gyronny of eight (Trusbutt).

Thomas married Joan Trusbutt, and died in 1471.

The loop-holing of the wall above the moat, the guard-room and the battlements as well as the machicolations of the tower may perhaps be regarded as architectural survivals rather than for defensive service, but the utmost care seems to have been taken in providing for the disposal of the drawbridge, for it will be noted that the great doorway and the window above it are recessed beneath an arch thus allowing space into which the drawbridge was drawn up.

Probably older still than the 15th century hall and gatehouse is the moat which still surrounds so much of the enclosure; this *may* have been dug by the canons of Waltham when they bought the estate in 1280, or may, indeed, date from an earlier age."

Reaching Monkhams, Waltham Abbey, about two o'clock, the party received a cordial welcome from Colonel R. B. Colvin, C.B., and the Lady Gwendoline Colvin who entertained them to an excellent luncheon in a marquee on the lawn. Afterwards a General Meeting of the Society was held, and, as Mr. Lowndes, the president, was unavoidably absent, the chair was taken by Mr. F. Chancellor, who it was announced had been a member of the Society since its inauguration fifty years ago. A hearty vote of thanks having been passed to Colonel and Lady Colvin for the hospitable reception which had been accorded to the visitors, the Hon. Secretary read the names of the following candidates, all of whom were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF
COLVIN, Colonel R. B., C.B., Monkhams, Waltham Abbey.	Mr. W. C. Waller.
EDWARDS, A. J., Birch Hill Park, Waltham Abbey.	
TOWER, Mrs. FRANCIS, Holfield Grange, Coggeshall.	
EVANS, P. M., M.A., 29, Westbourne Terrace, London, W.	Rev. L. N. Prance.
NEAME, NORMAN, Mistley Abbey, Manningtree.	Mr. C. N. Brooks,
POTTER, FRED. CHAS., 26, West Street, Colchester	Mr. H. Laver.
KEMP, Mrs. ALFRED, Fairmead Side, Loughton.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
CAZENOVE, C. D., 26, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C.	
FINLAY, Rev. G. A. K., The Vicarage, Little Dunmow.	Mr. Hastings Worrin.

Waltham Abbey Church was next visited, being reached about 3.30, and here, by permission of the Vicar, the Society was addressed by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, the Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, who gave an interesting account of the Abbey, and described many of its architectural features, touching in particular upon the much debated question as to the date of the fine Norman nave.

It will be gratifying to members if Mr. Pritchett and Mr. Hope can be induced to furnish accounts of Nether Hall and Waltham Abbey for a future number of the Transactions.

REPORT FOR 1901.

The Council has the pleasure to present to the Members of the Society its forty-ninth Annual Report.

The losses by death and resignation during the past year have been above the average, and have not, the Council regrets to add, been fully counterbalanced by the election of nineteen new members within the same period.

Of those whose removal by death has to be deplored, the following may be mentioned:—The Right Reverend the Bishop of Oxford, sometime Vicar of Navestock, one of the founders of this Society; the Right Hon. the Lord Rookwood, who, as Sir Henry Selwin-Ibbetson, was for a time President of the Society, and afterwards, till his death, a Vice-president; the Rev. Dr. E. L. Cutts, another founder of the Society, its Hon. Secretary from 1852 to 1866, and afterwards, until his death, a member of the Council; the Rev. Cecil Deedes, who took a keen interest in the church-bells of the county and was also a member of the Council; the Rev. E. R. Horwood, a member from 1854, if not from the foundation of the Society; the Rev. E. K. Green, who contributed a paper on Lawford Church to the last number of the *Transactions*; and the Rev. W. H. Beckett, who joined the Society in 1886 and was frequently present at its meetings and excursions.

The Council has also to announce that Mr. F. Spalding, who was appointed Sub-curator of the Museum in 1885, has been obliged to resign the office owing to failing health. In announcing this resignation the Council desires also to record its regret.

The total membership of the Society, which at the end of last year stood at 355, is now as under:—

Annual Members	279	
Life Members...	45	
Honorary Members	6	
		330
Elected to-day ...	11	
Total ...		341

The general progress of the Society may be to some extent gauged by its publications, and it is noteworthy that the sum of these during the past decade has been just double what it was during the twenty years preceding. Moreover the recent issues have been fully indexed; and a General Index to the first ten Volumes has also been distributed among those who subscribed towards its preparation. *The Register of Scholars admitted to Colchester Grammar School* has been completed, and three instalments of the *Feet of Fines* for the County, covering the years 1182—1230, have been placed in the hands of members.

During the past year two parts of the *Transactions*, containing together 218 pages, have been issued. Mr. Miller Christy and Mr. W. W. Porteous have continued their interesting illustrated articles on Essex Brasses; Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., has added another instalment of his useful list of Essex Field Names, and has furnished the first part of an account of the Wroth family; Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., and Mr. I. C. Gould, have contributed valuable information on earthworks in different parts of the county; Mr. J. Horace Round has furnished several historical notes of interest; and among our new contributors is Mr. H. J. Dukinfield Astley, the Hon. Secretary of the British Archæological Association, who writes on Mediæval Colchester. Among those who have kindly lent blocks to illustrate the *Transactions* may be mentioned Colonel Frank Landon, Mr. I. C. Gould, and the Council of the British Archæological Association. It is hoped that the assistance of members in this direction may be still further relied upon in the future.

The Council suggests that the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve and the Rev. T. G. Gibbons be appointed to fill the vacancies in the Council caused by the deaths of Dr. Cutts and the Rev. Cecil Deedes; and that Mr. Charles Portway and Mr. F. E. Emson, be appointed Local Secretaries for Halsted and Saffron Walden respectively.

Mr. W. C. Waller has again kindly audited the subjoined accounts, which are not quite so satisfactory as, on the face, they appear to be, inasmuch as, against the balance of 36*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.* in hand at the close of the year there are bills outstanding to the amount of 104*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* This circumstance prompts the Council to urge on the members the desirability of securing, in view of the Society's Jubilee next year, a substantial increase in the roll of membership.

The Council has been invited by the Corporation of Colchester to increase the annual contribution (35*l.*) made by the Society towards the Sub-curator's salary, which has recently been raised from 100*l.* to 130*l.* per annum. Having regard, however, to the financial position of the Society, and to the fact that the Borough of Colchester has

the advantage of the free loan of the Society's valuable collection of antiquities, the Council does not feel justified in increasing its expenditure in this direction. Indeed it considers that, in return for the privilege of exhibiting the Society's collection—which adds so much to the interest of its own—the Corporation might not unreasonably be asked to undertake its safe custody entirely free of charge, whereby the Society, being thus relieved from the fixed annual burden of 35*l.*, would be able to extend its operations and to print much valuable matter now practically unavailable to students, except at great expense or loss of time. It is due to Mr. James Round, M.P., to remind the Society that the Castle is the private property of that gentleman and that much of the space used for the Museum is generously placed at the disposal of the Corporation and the Society for the purpose without charge.

During the year, excursions were made to Dedham, Lawford, and Great and Little Bromley; Great Dunmow, Great and Little Easton, Broxted, and Chickney; and to Brentwood, Navestock, and South Weald.

It is proposed to visit during the present year, Waltham Abbey, Coggeshall, and Mount Bures and some of the adjoining parishes.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

'rom the Editor East Anglian Notes and Queries—
Vol. IX., Jan. to Dec., 1901. Index Vol. V.

'rom Mr. G. H. Overend, F.S.A.—
Queen Elizabeth at Helmingham by J. A. C. Vincent.

'rom Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A. (in aid of the *Transactions*)—
Plan and Sketch of Ancient Rampart through Lexden Park.

'rom Mr. J. H. Round—
The Early Charters of St. John's Abbey, Colchester.

'rom the Author—
The History of Stondon Massey by the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

ociety of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XVIII. (2nd Series) Nos. 1 and 2.

ociety of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Proceedings, Vols. XXXIV. and XXXV.

:oyal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LVIII.

:ritish Archæological Association—
Journal, Vol. VII. (New Series.)

.oyal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. VIII., parts 3 and 4 and Vol. IX., parts 1 and 2.
Kalendar for 1901-1092.

aint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. V., part 1.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XXIII. and Vol. XXIV., part 1.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
List of Members of the Society 1901.
Cambridge Borough Charters.
The Place-names of Cambridgeshire.
Twelve Windows in Canterbury Cathedral.
Proceedings, Vol. X., No. 1.
Report of the Library Syndicate 1900.

Chester Archæological Society—
Journal Vol. VIII. (New Series) and Index Vol. VI.

Essex Field Club—
Nothing received this year.]

East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. 1., part 1. (reissue of)

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IX., part 2.

Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXXII., part 1.

St. Albans & Hertfordshire Architectural & Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol., I. (New Series) part 3.

Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, VII. (Third Series.)

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. XI., part 1.

Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XVI.

Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XLIV.

Thoresby Society—
Miscellanea, Vol. XI., part 1.
Leeds Parish Registers, Vol. X., part 3.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXXLI., No. 95; XXXII., No. 96.
Abstracts of Wiltshire Inquisitions post mortem, part 8.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1901.

Dr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balance 31st Dec., 1900, brought forward—						
In Bankers' hands	56	6	5			
In Secretary's hands	3	3	7			
In Collector's hands	1	7	6			
				60	17	6
,, Subscriptions—						
Per Collector	88	14	6			
Per Bankers	53	13	6			
				142	8	0
,, Sale of *Transactions*, &c.				5	14	6
,, Subscriptions to General Index				17	19	3
,, Sale of Excursion Tickets				4	17	6
,, Dividends on Invested Funds—						
£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. stock				3	0	0
£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. stock				5	9	10
				£240	6	7

Cr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By contribution to Curator's Salary (Colchester Corporation)				35	0	0
,, ditto Insurance					12	0
,, Printing, Stationery, Postage, Illustrating, Binding, &c.—						
Wiles & Son	132	1	4			
Swain	7	18	11			
Astley	5	13	6			
				145	13	9
,, Fees, Board of Agriculture (Essex Field Names)				1	6	0
,, Subscription to Congress of Archæological Societies				1	0	0
,, Index to Archæological Papers 1899				2	5	3
,, Fixing Monumental Brass at West Hanningfield				1	1	0
,, Collector's Commission				7	2	0
,, Excursion Conveyances, Postages, and other Petty Disbursements—						
Secretary	8	10	1			
Collector	1	8	6			
				9	18	7
,, Balances carried forward—						
In Bankers' hands	31	2	6			
In Secretary's hands	4	11	0			
In Collector's hands		14	6			
				36	8	0
				£240	6	7

Examined with the Vouchers and Pass Book this 7th day of March, 1902, and found correct.

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*
W. CHAPMAN WALLER, *Auditor.*

Arc 129.1
AUG 1902
LIBRARY
(box on shelf)

INDEX.

VOL. VIII.

Books, Journals, and MSS. referred to are given in *Italics*.
Titles of Articles are given in Black type.

Abbess Roothing, 277.
Abbeys, *see* Colchester, St. John's; Tiltey; Waltham Abbey.
Abridge, 150.
Ackworth, George, 288.
Alate Temple of the Druids, 327.
Aldham, 19.
Alfred the Great (King), at Bemfleet, 233.
Alice of Essex, A Charter of, by J. H. Round, 329.
Alphamstone, 77.
Alresford, 19.
Amberden, 354, 357, 359.
Anesti or Anesty, Dionysia, 373.
—, Nicholas de, 333.
Annandale, Earl of, *see* Murray.
Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I., 157, 351.
Anstey, Herts, 333.
Archer, Simon, 286.
Archer-Houblon, Colonel, 382.
Ardeley, Eliazar, 61.
—, William de, 128.
Arderne, Emma de, 334.
—, John de, 376.
Arkesden, 295. 298, 376.
Argyll, Duke of, *see* Campbell.
Ashdon, 188.
Ashen, 77.
Askeby, Robert de, 184.
Asketot, *see* Esketot.
Astley, Rev. J. H. D., **Mediæval Colchester,** by, 117.
Aubin, Albinus, chaplain, 329.
Audley, Thomas, Lord Chancellor, 121
letter from, 135.
Audley End House, brasses at, 37, 365, 366; restored to Walden church, 367.
Avranches, Turgis d', 330.
Aylett, Alice. 63.
—, Anne. 63.
—, Dorothy, 63.
—, Elizabeth, 63.
—, James, 63.
—, Jeremy (Jheromy), 63.
—, John, 63.
—. Judith, 63.
—, Lettice, 63.
—, Mary, m. Sorrell, 63.
—, Nicholas, 63.
—, Penelope. 63.
—, Robert, of Coggeshall, 63.
—, Thomas, 63.
—, Thomas, of Lincolns Inn, 63.
—, Thomas, jun., 63.
—, William, 63.

Babbes, William. 74, 75.
Baddow, Great, 354.
—, Little, Middlemead, 183.

Bale, Major, plan by, 111.
Balsham, Sir Richard de, 356.
Bamford, A. B., donation from, 114.
Bardfield, Great, 146, 150, 354, 359.
—, Little, 354.
Barfold [East Bergholt], Suffolk, 19.
Barfoote, John, 152.
Barker, Elliot F., elected, 380.
Barkham, Sir Edward, 347.
Barking, 176; Abbess of, 378; T. Stevens, bishop of, elected V.P., 243. 244; Clay Hall, 378; deeds relating to, 226; lands in, 347.
Barling, 227.
Barnard, Richard, 62.
Barton, Thomas, 128.
Baxter, Dudley, gifts to the Society, 114.
—, William, rector of Littlebury, 45.
Bayeux, Odo, bishop of, 373.
Bays, Says and Perpetuanas, 223.
Beauchamp, Katherine, 285.
—, Roger de, 376.
—, Sir Roger, 285.
Beauchamp Roding, 72.
Beaufoy, Isabel, 282.
Beaumont, G. F., note on Warr-lands, 106.
Bec, Rohasia, widow of Eudo, buried at, 135.
Becconshall, Charles, 277.
Beche, John, abbot, *see* Colchester, abbots of St. Johns.
Beckett, Rev. W. H., death, 384.
Bedford, Isabel, Countess of, 339.
Beeleigh Abbey, 376.
Belchamp Otten, 77.
Belchamp St. Paul, brasses at, 249; mentioned, 77, 295.
Belchamp Walter, brasses, 15, 16; Field-names, in, 77.
Bellenden, Elizabeth, m. Kelley, 64.
—, Lieut. James, 64.
—, Captain James, 64.
—, Jemima, 64.
—, John, Lord, 64.
—, Mary, 64.
Bemfleet, Little, documents relating to, 229.
—, South, 61; Danish Camp at, 233, 236; church, 236.
Bentley, 19.
Berden, 298
Berden, Mr., 178.
Bergholt, West, visited, 107.
Bergholt, East, *see* Barfold.
Bergholt, Richard of, 184.
Beriffe family, 18; arms of, 19.
—, Dame Alice, 20, 28, 29.
—, Amia, 21, 22.
—, Ann, 30.
—, Augustin, 19.
—, Joan, 26, 27.
—, John, 19, 21; family of, 22; merchan marks of, 23.
—, John (d. 1521), 25; family, 25; merchant's mark, 26; will of, 26
—, John (d. 1542), 29.
—, Margaret, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 21, 29
—, Mary, 23, 24, 25.
—, William, 19.
—, William, jun., 19.
—, William (d. 1578), 29; (d 1594, 3
—, William, mariner (d. 1525), 26 will of, 28.
Bermondsey, monastery of, 104. P Bertram of, 104.
Berners Roding, 354.
Best, Roger, 128.
Billingford, Norfolk, 331.
Bingham, Jemima, 289.
—, Lady Sarah, 289.
Birch, Little, 289.
Birchanger, 298.
Birdbrook, church, 242; Field-name 77
Bishop Stortford, 140; castle grou 241.
Black Death, the, in Essex, 3.
Blackmore, 293.
Black Notley, 67, 227, 354, 359.
Blandhar, Alice, 357.
—, Robert, 357.
Blundus, Robert, 331.
Blyburgh, Suffolk, 193, 198
Blyton, Symon de, 128.
Bobbingworth, 57.
Bocking, 77.
Bodley arms, 277.
Bolebeck, Hugh de, 142.
Booth, Charles, 277.
Boreham, brasses at, 40.
Borley, 77.
Bosco, William de, 358.
Bourne, Dorothy, m. G. Milbourne

Bourne, William, 57.
Bowers Gifford, 229; brass at, 363, 364.
Boys, John de, 335.
Bradbury, Anne, 50.
—, Elizabeth, 50.
—, Henry, 49.
—, Jane (d. 1571), wife of Henry, 49, 50 inscription to, 365.
—, Mary, 50.
Bradbury, Robert, 48, 49.
—, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, 48.
—, William, brass to, 48, 49, 51; arms, 49.
Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, 3, 5; Carter family of, 67.
Bragg, Alice, m. Robert Milbourne, 64.
—, William, 63, 64.
Braintree, 67, 77.
Brasses, *see* Essex Brasses.
Braxted, Great, 60.
Braybrooke, Lord, *see* Neville, also Griffin.
Brentwood, 273; Grammar School, 277; brass formerly at, 255; Chapel, 338.
Breton, Lieut.-Col., R. E., donations from, 114.
Brewninge, Frances, 264.
—, Richard, 264.
Brightlingsea, brasses at, 15, 17.
Briset, Jordan, an Essex man, 183.
Broke, Alicia, brass to, at Barking, 34.
—, Thomas, brass to, at Barking, 34.
Bromley, Great, 19, 286, 336; **Church,** by the Rev. H. H. Minchin, 292.
Bromley, Little, **Church,** by Rev. H. H. Minchin, 293.
Brooks, C. N., elected, 336.
Browne, Sir Anthony, arms of, 36, 269, 270, 274; brass to, 275; account of, 276.
—, Sir Anthony, (d. 1632), 279.
—, A. H., rubbings of brasses by, 255, 269, 272, 273, 277.
—, John, 279.
—, R. H., elected, 242.
—, Richard, 178.
—, Sir William, 157.
—, Wistan, 277.
—, Sir Wistan, 277.
Broxhed, Luke de, 356.
Broxted, 354, 355, 356, visited, 337.
Bruges, John (Joannes) de, 128.
Brunwin, Layzel, 67.
Buckenham arms, 252.
Buckenham, Dorothy, 250, 253.
—, Edmond, 250, 253.
—, John, 250, 253.
Buckhurst Hill, 151.
Buller, W., elected, 233.
Bulmer, 64, 77.
Bumpstead Helions, *see* Helions Bumpstead.
Bures, 77.
Burford, Robert, 294.
Burr, Anne, m. James Milbourne, 65.
—, William, 65.
Bury St. Edmunds, 58, 361.
Butler, Thomas, 150; his wife, 150.
Buttsbury, 65, 66.
Byrd, Ann, brass to, 51, 52, 365.
—, Thomas, 52.
—, Thomas, jr. (d. 1640), 52.
—, William, D.C.L., 52.
—, Sir William, 52.
Byschopton, William, brass to, 292

Caen, Walter de, 192, 194.
Cambridge, 361.
Campes, Adam de, 128.
Camps, Wallbury, 139; S. Bemfleet, 233, 236.
Campbell, Sir Duncan, 364.
Campbell, Colonel John, afterwards 4th Duke of Argyll.
Camulodunum, site of, 108.
Camville, Sir Robert de, 228.
Canebrugge, John de, 360.
—, Margery de, 360.
Canfield, Great, 1, 65, 354.
—, Little, 65.
Canowne, John (Joannes) de, 128.
Canvey Island, 299; Canvey Marsh, 176 348.
Capel, Arthur Lord, letter from, 377
—, Sir Gamaliel, 11.
Carde, William, 267.
Carleton, Alice, 164.
—, Sir Dudley, 14, 164, 166.
Carter, Ann, 67.
—, Elizabeth, 67.
—, Henrietta, 67,
—, Jane, 67.
—, John, 67.
—, Margaret, 67.
—, Martin, of Witham, 67, of Bradwell, 67.

Carter, Mary, 65, 67.
—, Milbourne, 67.
—, Rev. Milbourne Peter, 67.
Castle Camps, Camb., 57.
Castle Hedingham, hop gardens at, 76; Field-names, 78.
Castles, *see* Bishop Stortford, Colchester, Hertford, High Ongar, Pleshey, Rochester.
Catherick, John. 178.
Catherine the Shipman, 185.
Cazenove, C. D., elected, 383.
Cecil, Diana, 167.
—, Sir Robert, 1st Earl of Salisbury, 151, 152.
Challis, A. J., elected, 380.
Chancellor, F., on various churches, 242.
Chapman, Alfred, elected, 233.
Charles I., and Ship Money, 9; mentioned, 105.
Chawreth, 183.
Cheeke, Sir Thomas, 106.
Chelesham, William de, 184.
Chelmsford, County Court of Essex held in the open there, 189.
Cheney, Sara de, 192, 193, 194, 198.
—, William de, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198.
Chesterford, Great, brasses, 15, 30, 37; mentioned, 137, 225, 298.
—, Little, 295, 298.
Cheston, Horace, elected, 344.
Chevington, Suffolk, 361.
Chibore, Charles, 61.
Chickney, visited, 337.
Chignal, 333.
Chigwell, 146, 147, 348; West Hatch, 150; parish register, 345, 346; hall, 347; manor, 347.
Chigwell Row, 347.
—, or Chegewell, Herbert de, 357.
—, Roger, 357.
—, William de, 357.
Chingford, 295.
Chishall, Great, 295, 298.
—, Little, 194, 195, 295, 298.
Chrishall, brasses, 15, 32; mentioned, 295, 298.
Christy, Miller, **Two Essex Incised Slabs,** by, 1; **Some Interesting Essex Brasses,** by, 15; brasses, 249; **Essex Brasses recently refixed,** by, 363; note by, 229.
Churchman, Chercheman, Robert, 360.
Clare, Richard of, 135.
—, Sir Richard de, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, 356.
Clarke, W. R., elected, 344.
Clavering, ecclesiastical brass at, 3; mentioned, 64; **Field Names in the Hundred of,** 295 298.
Clayton arms, 275.
Clonvill, Isabel, brass to, 364.
Clout, R., elected, 337.
Clutterbucke, James, 347.
Cobbe, Robert, 356
Cockfield, Suffolk, 287.
Coggeshall, Great. 227, 228; brasses at 258.
Coggeshall, Antiocha, Lady, 3.
—, Sir William, 3.
Coke, Jane, 181.
—, Sir John, Secretary of State, 8.
—, William, 351.
Cokefeld, Sir Benet de, 287.
Colchester, bailiffs of, 185; **Colchester Bays, Says and Perpetuanas,** by Eliot Howard, 223; Berriffe family at 19; Castle, drawing of, 117; **Medieval Colchester, Town, Castle and Abbey** by Rev. H. J. D. Astley, 117; Museum 224; **Oliver's Thicks Rampart; an Earthwork near,** 369; St. Botolph 137, 196, 147; St. John's Abbey its abbots, John Beche, 121; Gilbert, abbot of, 373; Abbot Hugh, 133. 143; Thomas Marshall, 121; Cartulary, 196, 370; St Nicholas, 184; Wire street, 184; Siege 377; Ship-money charged on, 13; view of, 138.
Cole, Rev. William, drawings by, 15 n. 31, 32, 33 *seq.*; at Cambridge, 366.
Coles, F., elected, 243.
Colne, Richard de, 128
Colston, Ralf, 151, 152.
Colt, George, 378.
—, Sir George, 383.
—, John, 578.
—, Mary, 378.
—, Thomas, 378, 383.
Colne Engaine, The Manor of, by J. E. Round, 192.
Colvin, Colonel R. B., elected, 383.
Compton, Richard, Bishop of London. *See* London, bishops of.
Constantine the Great, 121.

Conway, Sir Edward, Secretary, 175, 178, 179.
Cooke, Edward, 63.
Cooper, Sir William, *see* Cowper.
Cornard, Suffolk, 252.
Cornburgh, Beatrice, 267.
—, Avery, 267.
Cornhill, Henry de, 332, 333.
Corn-modus, 77.
Cornwall, Earls of, *see* Plantagenet.
Cornwallis *see* Neville, Cornwallis.
Coverdale, F. J., elected, 344.
Cowper, James, 349; his wife, Anne, 349.
Cowper, Sir William, 349.
Cox, Joseph, 106.
Crafford, Arthur, 267; brass to, 277, 278-
—. Winifred, 278.
Creeny, Rev. F., on Incised Slabs, 1, 4, 7.
Creffeild family, 226.
Creffeild, Sir Ralph, 226.
Crescy, Cressi, Hugh de, 193, 194, 198.
—, Margery de, 193, 194, 198.
—, Roger de, 194.
Cresfeld, *see* Creffeild.
Cressing Temple, 183.
Crick, Thomas. 73.
Cromwell, Thomas, 121; letter to, 135; mentioned, 145.
Crossman, D., elected, 344.
Crowfield, Suffolk, 226.
Crustwyc, Alexander de, 375.
—, Emma de, 375.
Curcy, William de, 333.
Curling, Rev. T. H., elected, 380.
Curtis, Rev. A. F., elected to Council, 107.
—, R., elected, 381.
Cutte family of Debden, 37.
Cutts, Rev E. L., death, 380, 385.

Dacre, Lord, *see* Lennard, Henry.
—, Sir Thomas, 164.
Dagenham Level, 223; Priory, 267.
Danberry, Sir Giles, tomb of, 292.
Danbury, 258.
da Ponte, *see* Ponte.
Day, Joane, m. Sir John Jenoure, 64.
—, Richard, 64.
Debden, Depden, brasses, 15, 36, 37, 63, 298, 354, 459.
de Beauchamp, *see* Beauchamp.
de Bolebeck, *see* Bolebeck.
de Bosco, *see* Bosco.
de Boys, *see* Boys.
de Caen, *see* Caen.
de Canebrugge, *see* Canebrugge.
de Chigwell, *see* Chigwell.
de Cokefeld, *see* Cokefeld.
de Cornhill, *see* Cornhill.
de Cresci, *see* Crescy.
de Crustwyc, *see* Crustwyc.
Dedham, visited, 336; bay trade at, 336.
—, John (Johannes) de, 128.
Deedes, Rev. Cecil, death, 380, 385.
de Esketot, *see* Esketot.
de Engaine, *see* Engaine.
de Gildesburgh, *see* Gildesburg.
de Glemham, *see* Glemham.
de Goldingham, *see* Goldingham.
de Gresley, *see* Gresley.
de Grey, *see* Grey.
de Grytton, *see* Grytton.
de Haunleg, *see* Haunleg.
de Haya, *see* Haya.
de Helion, *see* Helion.
de Huntingfelde, *see* Huntingfelde.
de Ispania, *see* Ispania.
de Lacy, *see* Lacy.
de Lucy, *see* Lucy.
de Lungrill, *see* Lungrill.
de Mandeville, *see* Mandeville.
de Marcy, *see* Marcy.
de Mareny, *see* Mareny.
de Mayenne, *see* Mayenne.
de Meduana, *see* Meduana.
de Mere, *see* Mere.
de Melbourne, *see* Milbourne.
de Montfort, *see* Montfort.
de Montchensy, *see* Montchensy.
de Montfitchet, *see* Montfitchet.
de Nevill, *see* Nevill.
Dengie, brass at, 256.
Denny, Honor, 171.
—, Lord, letter to, 169; letter from, 169; mentioned, 170.
Dent, Alice, 289.
—, Catherine, 289.
—, F., elected, 241.
—, Thomas, D.D., 289, 290.
de Parcho, *see* Parcho.
de Plesingho, *see* Plesingho.
de Polhey, *see* Polhey.
de Ponte Arce, *see* Ponte Arce.
de Rupella, *see* Rupella

de la Rokele, *see* Rokele.
de St. Clare, *see* St. Clare.
de Seckville, *see* Sackville.
de Semanetonia, *see* Semanetonia.
de Spalwik, *see* Spaldwick.
de Tregoz, *see* Tregoz.
de Ria, Hubert, *see* Ria.
de Valoines, *see* Valoines.
de Vere, *see* Vere.
de Waer, Ralph, *see* Waer.
de Walensis, *see* Walensis.
de Wanda, *see* Wanda.
de Wickham, *see* Wickham.
de Wokindon, *see* Wokindon.
de Wrotham, *see* Wrotham.
de Wymunham, *see* Wymunham.
Dimsdale, Sir John, manuscripts belonging to, 377.
Dod, Rev. Mr., 106.
Doddinghurst, 190.
Doisnel, Robert, 184.
Doxnen, Jakemins, incised slab to, at Brussels, 3.
Draper, Katherine, 19.
Druids, Alate Temple of the, 327.
Dudley, John, Duke of Northumberland, 157.
—, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 153, 175.
Duke, Agnes, 283.
—, John, 283.
Dunmawe (Dunmow), John, 360, 361.
Dunmow, Great, **The Milbournes of, Great Dunmow,** 55; Markes, 57; mentioned, 60, 152; visited, 337.
Dunmow, Little, 354; dean of, 358; convent of, 259.
Durant, Thomas, elected, 242.

Earls Colne Priory, 196, 329
Earthworks, *see* Easton (Great), Hallingbury (Great), Latton, Lexden, Navestock, Stansted Montfitchet, Rayleigh.
East Bergholt, *see* Barfold.
East Donyland, 139.
East Horndon, *see* Horndon, East.
East Tilbury, *see* Tilbury, East.
Easton, Great, 66; **Great Easton Mount,** by I. C. Gould, 324.
—, Little, 324; parish registers, 350; **Easton Lodge, Records of Tiltey Abbey preserved at,** by W. C. Waller, 353.
Edes, John, Rector of Lawford, 290
Edmonton, 137.
Edwards, A. J., elected, 383.
—, James, bailiff, 47
—, James, 365.
Edward, Prince, afterward King, 3[illegible]
Eld, Rev. F. J., elected, 243
Eldred, Edward, 57.
Eleanor, (Queen), 228.
Eleigh, Suffolk, 187.
Elizabeth (Queen), at Loughton, 34[illegible]
Ellis, Christopher, 63.
Elmdon, brasses at, 37; Field-names i[illegible] 295, 298.
Elmested, Hugh de, 374.
—, Richarde, 374.
Elsenham, 298.
Elwell, M. C., elected, 233.
Ely, 355; bishop of, Richard Redm[illegible] 47; land in Broxted held by, 350.
Emson, F. E., local secretary, 385.
Enfield, 137, 145, 156, 348; Enfield Cha[illegible] 164; church, 165; parish registe[illegible] 346, 348.
Engaine, Richard de, 192, 193, 194
—, Viel, 193, 194.
—, Vitalis de, 192.
Esketot, Asketot, Antigone de, 374
—, Huberta de, 374.
—, Richard de, 374.
—, Roger de, 374.
Essex Brasses, Some Interesting, [illegible] Miller Christy and W W Porte[illegible] 15, 249: **Some Essex Brasses recen[illegible] refixed,** by Christy and Porteous [illegible]
Essex Deeds, 226.
Essex Field Names, by W. C Wa[illegible] 76, 199, 295.
Essex, The order of the Hospital in [illegible] J. H. Round, 182.
Essex, High Sheriffs of, 9, 141, 251 [illegible] *see also* Mildmay, Sir Humphrey
Essex, Ship-Money in, 1634—1640, [illegible]
Essex Incised Slabs, Two, by M[illegible] Christy and E. Bertram Smith 1
Essex Archæological Society, Gen[illegible] Meetings at Colchester, 107, 243, 3[illegible] Ordinary Meetings, 231, 236, 242, [illegible] 337, 338, 382; Report, 1900, 244; [illegible] 384.
Essington, Margaret (Milbourne), 6[illegible]
Etheldreda, Saint, 355.

Eudo Dapifer, 121, 123, 129, 130; buried at Colchester, 134; his will. 134.
Eustace of Boulogne, Count, 195, 196, 197, 228.
Evans, P. M., elected, 383.

Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, at Colchester, 377.
Fakenham, Suffolk, 361.
Farnham, 13, 298.
Farrington, Henry, 275.
—, Joan, 275.
—, William, 275.
Feake, William, 67.
Feering, Prested Hall, 183.
Feg, Walter le., 356.
Felsted, 66, 77, 281, 354.
Fenne, James, 266.
—, John, 2, 265, 266.
Ferrers, Barbara, 57.
—, Sir Humphrey, 57.
—, John, 57.
Feryng, Brother John, 353, 358; collector of rents, 359, 360; his visits to London, 360, 361.
Finchingfield, Sculpins, 64; hop grounds at, 76; Field-names in, 77.
Fineshead Priory, Northants, 193.
Finlay, Rev. G. A. K., elected, 383.
Fiske, Samuel, 366.
Fitz Audelin, Juliana, 184.
—, William, 183.
Fitz Brian, Ralf, 183.
Fitz Geoffrey, Maurice, 353.
Fitz Gerold, Warine, 332, 333.
Fitz Gilbert, John, 357.
Fitz Osbern, William, 130.
Fitz Ralph, brass at Pebmarsh, 363.
Fitz Richard, Roger, 329.
Fitz-Robert, Maurice, 183.
Fitz Roger, Robert, 194, 195.
Fitz Walter, Fitzwalter, Robert, 122, 194.
—, Sir Robert, 378.
Fitz Warin, Quintin, 355.
Florence of Worcester, 120.
Fobbing, incised slab at, 2; mentioned, 228.
Folenfant, William, 375.
Foster, Mrs., elected, 242.
Foulsham, Richard, 70.
Fowler, R. C., elected member, 107.
Foxearth, 77,
Francis arms, 275.
Francis, E., elected, 344.
Frating, Moverons, 19.
Frere, Sir Bartle Compton Arthur, 59.
—, Catherine F., 60.
—, Edward, M.P., 59.
—, Eliza F. J., 60.
—, Georgina, H. C., 60.
—, Sir Henry Bartle Edward, 59.
—, John, M.P., F.R.S., 59.
—, John Hookham, 59.
—, Mary E., 1, 60.
—, Sheppard, 59.
Fuller, Eleanor, m. W. Bradbury, 48.
Fyfield church, note on, by J. H. Round, 104; brass at, 257.
Fyndorne, Thomas, 47.

Gallard, Anne, 349.
—, Joshua, 349.
Gallard, John, 349.
—, Judith, 349.
Galliard, Anne, 181.
Galpin, Rev. F. W,, 241.
Gamage, Barbara, 157.
—, William, 159.
Gardiner, Thomas, bell-founder, 223.
Gardner, Henry, 163.
Geoffrey, Archbishop of York, *see* York.
Geoffrey of Monmouth, 117.
Gerard, Lord, Captain of horse, 351.
Gerish, W. B., note by, 230.
Gernemuta, *see* Yarmouth.
Gernon, Robert, 141.
Gervys *see* Jervis.
Gestingthorpe, 77, 183.
Gibbons, Rev. T. G., elected to council, 580, 385.
—, Richard, 178.
Giffard, Sir John, brass to, 363.
—, William, bishop, *see* Winchester, bishops of.
Gilbert the Earl, 131, 132.
Gildesburgh, John de, 282, 283.
—, Marjorie de, 282, 283.
Gillingham, Dorset, 55.
Gingrafe, *see* Ingrave.
Gittens, John, 278.
Glasscock, J. L., paper on Bishop Stortford Castle, by, 241.
Glemham, William de, 128.
Gloucester, Earl of, *see* Clare.
Gloucester, Robert de, 184.

Godyar, Henry, 185.
Golding, Edward, 250, 253.
—, Mrs. Elizabeth, 250, 251, 252, 253.
—, John, 251.
—, Margery, 250, 253.
—, Margaret, 252.
—, Mary, 250, 253.
—, Sir Thomas, 251.
—, William 250, 251, 254.
Goldingham, Alma de, 357.
—, William de, 357.
Goscelin, of Winchester, 129.
Gosfield, hop-grounds at, 76; mentioned, 77, 191.
Gould, I. Chalkley, donation from, 114; **Great Easton Mount,** by, 324; **Stukeley's Temple at Navestock,** by, 327; note by, 138; **Wallbury Camp, Great Hallingbury,** by, 130; on South Weald Camp, 343; notes by, 377.
Grant-Duff, Sir M. E., elected Vice-President, 107.
Gray, Master John, 361.
Graye, Miles, bell founder, 286.
Grays, 183.
Great Baddow, *see* Baddow, Great.
Great Bardfield, *see* Bardfield, Great.
Great Braxted, *see* Braxted, Great.
Great Bromley, *see* Bromley, Great.
Great Canfield, *see* Canfield, Great.
Great Chesterford, *see* Chesterford, Great.
Great Chishall, *see* Chishall, Great.
Great Coggeshall, *see* Coggeshall, Great.
Great Dunmow, *see* Dunmow, Great.
Great Easton, *see* Easton, Great.
Great Hallingbury, *see* Hallingbury, Great
Great Henny, *see* Henny, Great.
Great Horkesley, *see* Horkesley, Great.
Great Holland, *see* Holland, Great.
Great Leighs, *see* Leighs, Great.
Great Maplestead, *see* Maplestead, Great.
Great Saling, *see* Saling, Great.
Great Sampford, *see* Sampford, Great.
Great Totham, *see* Totham, Great.
Great Wakering, *see* Wakering, Great.
Great Waltham, *see* Waltham, Great.
Great Yeldham, *see* Yeldham, Great.
Green, Edward, 289.
—, Rev. E. H., 289.
—, Rev. E. K., **Lawford Church,** by, 286; death of, 384.
—, John, 283
Green, Mary, 289
Greene, Anne, m. Edward Frere, 59
—, James, 59.
Greenstead-juxta-Colchester, 19.
Greenwood, J., elected, 380
Gresley, Amabilia de, 330.
—, Robert de, 330.
Grey, Sir William de, 58.
Grey de Wilton, Lord de, 359.
Griffin, Richard, 3rd Lord Braybrooke, 366.
Grinstede, Robert de, 128.
Grout, Growt, Robert, Registrar, 381
Grytton, Gyrtton, Robert, 128.
—, William de, 128.
Gudmund, 227.
Guildford, 129.
Gundulf, bishop of Rochester, *see* Rochester, bishops.
Guy the Angevin, 195.

Hadrington, George, 178.
Hadstock, Herts, 47.
Hallet, James, goldsmith, 66.
Hallingbury, Great 135; **Wallbury Camp** at, by I. C. Gould, 139, 241.
Halstead, 77, 251; hop grounds at Stanstead Hall, 194.
Haning, Constance, 185.
—, Walter, 184.
Hanningfield, West, brass refixed at, 3
Harding, Mr, 178.
Harford, C. J, 163.
Harlow, 229, 360, 361; Latton Mound, 239.
Harper, Dame Margaret, 50.
Harris, Cranmer, 13.
—, Jane, 181, 348
—, Rev. Thomas, 289.
—, Sir Thomas, 348.
Harrys, Rev. William, 61.
Harwich, ship-money charged on, 12
Hasler, Robert, elected, 337.
—, W., elected, 241.
Hastein the Dane, 233, 234, 235.
Hastings, battle of, 123.
Hatfield Broad Oak, 229, 360.
Hatfield Peverel, cartulary, 375.
Hatley, John, 59.
—. Susannah, 59.
Haunleg, William de, 184
Haverhill, 187, 188

Havering-atte-Bower, 141; Chapel, note on, 105; deeds relating to, 226.
Hawkins, Dame Margaret, 345, 348.
Hawley, Francis Lord, 163.
Hawte, Jane, 181.
Hay, James, 1st Earl of Carlisle, 171.
Hayles, Elizabeth, 165.
Haya, Hugo de, 128.
Hayme, John, Forester, 56.
Heath arms, 252, 253.
Hedingham *see* Castle Hedingham, Sible Hedingham.
Helena, Empress, 123.
Helion of Helions Bumpstead, by J. H. Round, 187.
Helion, Heliun, Helyon, Helyoun, arms, 252, 254.
—, Henry, 191.
—, Hervey de, 187.
—, John, fought at Crecy, 191.
—, Mabel de, 188.
—, Robert de, 187, 188.
—, Robert, provides archers for Henry V., 191.
—, Roger de, 188.
—, Tihel de, 187, 188.
—, William de, 188.
Helions Bumpstead, 58, 187.
Helléan, Brittany, 187.
Hempstead, brass at, 37.
Henham (Pledgdon), 298, 359.
Henny, Great, 77, 78.
—, Little, 78.
Henry I. (King), charter granted to Colchester by, 121, 132, 134, 192, 195, 196.
Henry II. (King), 183, 192, 198.
Henry III. (King), 142, 190, 357, 376.
Henry V. (King), 191.
Henry VIII. (King), 146,
Herbert, of Cherbury, Lord, 161.
Heron, Sir Giles, 265.
—, Sir John, Treasurer to Henry VIII., 264, 265.
—, Thomas, 264, 265.
Hertford, castle of, 141.
Hertfordshire, *see* Bishop Stortford, Rye House, Stocking Pelham.
Hervey, Judith, 58.
—, Keziah, 58.
—, Sir William, 58.
Heydon, brasses, 15, 38, 40, 298.
Hewitt, W., elected, 336.
Hicks, Baptist, 152.
—, Sir Michael, of Ruckholts, 151, 152; letters to, 153, 155, 157.
—, Sir William, 348.
High Easter, 57, 334, 354, 360.
High Ongar, church, 227, castle, 144.
Hill, Isaac, 146.
Hinckford Hundred, Field-names in, 76, 109.
Holden, Katherine, 31.
—, William, 31.
Holland, Great, 106.
Hollar, W. drawing of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, by, 120.
Holman MSS. mentioned, 251,2 38, 263, 277.
Holmes, T. V., elected, 241.
Hoo Hatch, 339.
Hookham, Jane, m. John Frere, 59.
—, John, 59.
Hop-gardens in Essex, 76.
Hopper, Cristina, 359.
Horkesley, Great, 226, 281.
—, Little, 191.
Hornchurch, 105.
Horndon, East, incised slab at, 2, 3.
Horne, John, 352.
Horne, Mary, 352.
Horsham St. Faith's, Norfolk, 193, 194.
Horwood, Rev. E. R., death of, 384.
Hospital, The order of the, in Essex, by J. H. Round, 182.
Hospitallers *see* Knights Templars.
Howard, Eliot, **Colchester Bays, Says, and Perpetuanas,** by, 223.
—, George, Earl of Suffolk, 349.
Hull, Mr., 178.
Hulton, Rev. Canon H. E., elected, 241.
Hundon, Suffolk, 361.
Hunteman, Amice, 355.
Huntingdon, 361.
Huntingefelde, Walter de, 128.
Huxley, Anne, afterwards Gallard and Wroth, 349.

Ickworth Park, Suffolk, 342.
Ilford, Little, brass at, 264.
Incised Slabs, 1.
Ingatestone, 183.
Ingrave, Gingrafe, 340.
Ipswich, St. Mary's Church, 292
Ispania, Richard de, 376.

James I. (King), 155.
Jarmin, A. M., elected, 380.
Jenoure, Andrew, 64.
—, Sir Andrew, 64.
—, Sir John, 64.
—, Joseph, 64.
—, Margaret, 64.
—, Mary, m. Bellenden, 64.
—, Maynard, 64.
—, Sir Maynard, 64.
—, Sir Richard Day, 64.
Jermin, Mary, 278.
Jervis, Gervys, William, 376.
Jocelin, Chronicle of, 362.
Jocelyn, Thomas, 376.
John (King), 142.
Junior Right, 106.

Kelly, Edward, 64
Kelvedon, 227.
Kelvedon Hatch, 229.
Kemp, Mrs. A., elected, 383.
Kennedy, W., elected, 344.
Kenworthy, Rev. J. W., elected to council, 244.
King, Mr. H. W., hon. sec., 363.
Kinge, Ralph, notary, 294.
Kirby-le-Soken, 197.
Kirk, A., elected, 243.
Kirkby Hall, ? Kirby, 59.
Knevet, Knyvet, Thomas, Lord Knevet of Escrick, 151.
Knight, —, Lord Luxborough of Shannon, 147.
—, Leonard, 74.
Knights Templars, 182.
Knyvet, *see* Knevet.
Kyrkeby, William, brass to, 17.

Lacy, Richard de, Constable of Chester, 142.
Lake, Lady, 11.
—, Sir Walter de, 356.
Lamarsh, 78.
Lambourne, 150.
Lamley, ? Lumley, Mr., 11.
Langenhoe, 19, 227.
Langley, 295, 298.
Latham family, 279.
Latham, Thomas, 11.
Latton Hall Mount, 239.
Laver, Little, 227.
Laver, Henry, F.S.A., reads paper [illegible] Lexden Park, 107; **The Castle [illegible] Stansted Montfitchet**, by, 143; [illegible] ation from, 246.
Lawford church, 286; parish register, [illegible]
Lawrance, John, 263.
—, George, 263.
Layer-de-la-Haye, 197, 369, 372
Leeke, Sir John, 180.
Le Feg, *see* Feg.
Leicester, Earl of, *see* Dudley, Robt. Sidney, Robert.
Leighs, Great, 354.
Lennard, Captain Gregory, 345, 346
—, Henry, Lord Dacre, 345.
—, John, 345, 346.
—, Maud, 181.
Leofwine, an Essex landowner, 227.
le Poer, *see* Poher
le Scroop, *see* Scroop.
Lewer, H. W., elected, 380.
Lexden, earthworks at, 245, 369, [illegible] ancient rampart through Lexden Pa[illegible] 108.
Leyton, 151, 152.
Lidegard, Thomas, 185.
Lindsell, 354, 358.
Liston, 78.
Little Baddow, *see* Baddow, Little.
Little Bardfield, *see* Bardfield, Little
Little Bemfleet, *see* Bemfleet, Little
Little Birch, *see* Birch, Little.
Little Bromley, *see* Bromley, Little
Littlebury, 295, 298; brasses at, 15, [illegible] *et seq.*; refixed, 365; Catmere H[illegible] 48, 50.
Little Canfield, *see* Canfield, Little
Little Chesterford, *see* Chesterford, Lit[illegible]
Little Chishall, *see* Chishall, Little
Little Dunmow, *see* Dunmow, Little
Little Easton, *see* Easton, Little.
Little Horkesley, *see* Horkesley, Little
Little Ilford, *see* Ilford, Little.
Little Laver, *see* Laver, Little.
Little Maplestead, *see* Maplestead, Lit[illegible]
Little Thurlow, *see* Thurlow, Little
Little Waltham, *see* Waltham, Little
Llewellyn, Maud, 345, afterwards Lenn[illegible] and Wroth, 346.
—, Richard, 345.
Loe, Alderman, 152, 155.
Loggon, George, 290.

London, bishops of, Maurice, 124, 131; Richard Compton, 351; Fulke, bishop of, 374; Wood Street, 360; Milk Street, 360; Bridge Street, 361; Birchin Lane, 361.
Loughton or Luckton, 146, 153; church, 165; registers, 350; Hall, 345; flint found at, 229; **Loughton, Wroth of,** by W. C. Waller, 145, 345.
Lucas, John, Abbot of Waltham, *see* Waltham, Abbots of.
—, John, High Sheriff of Essex, 11, 12, 13.
—, Katherine, 35.
Luckin, Luckyn, Sir William, 121.
Luckton *see* Loughton.
Lucy (Saint), day, 362.
Lucy, Robert de, 331.
Lungrill, Gilbert de, 128.
Luxborough, Lord, *see* Knight.

Makwilliam, Elizabeth, 378.
—, Henry, 378.
Maldon, 348; battle of, 227; St. Mary's church, 2, 265; Ship-money charged on, 12, 13.
Malet, Robert, 192, 194.
Maltoun, John, 284.
Mandeville, Geoffrey de, 121, 330.
—, Gilbert de, 359.
—, John de 359.
—, Thomas de, 359.
Manley, Laurence, 338.
Mann, or Manne, Mr., 105.
Manuden, 48, 298.
Manuscripts relating to Essex, 251, 238, 377.
Maplestead, Great, hop grounds at, 76: corn-modus at, 77; Field-names, 78.
—, Little, church, 182, 184; Field-names, 78.
Marci, Ralph de. 376.
Marks Hall, 227
Mareny, John de Coquina, called le, 356.
—, Roger de, 355.
Margaretting, timber porch at, 236.
Marianus Scotus, chronicler, 120, 122.
Marney, Dame Bridget, brass to, 47.
—, John, Lord, 47.
Marshall, Sir John, of Sculpins, 64.
—, Thomas, Abbot, *see* Colchester, Abbots of St. John's Abbey.
—, Thomas, 128.
Marsham, Sir William, 11.
Mascherel, Ermingarde, 195, 196, 197.
—, Walter, 195, 196, 197.
Mashbury, 333.
Matilda (Empress), 120.
Mayenne, Walter de, 373, 374.
—, Cecilia de, 374.
Maynard, Anne, 181, 350.
—, Elizabeth, 181.
—, Elizabeth, wife of John Wroth, III., 350.
—, William, Lord, 64, 181, 350.
Meade, Elynor, 57; wife of John Milbourne, 61.
Mears, Thomas, bellfounder. 293.
Meduana, *see* Mayenne.
Merc, family of de, 359.
Merchant's Marks, 22, 25, 26.
Merivale, Rev. Charles, D.D., monument to, at Lawford, 290.
Merlin, prophecies of, 120.
Merton, Norfolk, 58.
Messing, 61.
Middleton, incised slab at, 3; Field-names, 78.
Milbourn, Milbourne, or Melbourne, Agnes, 65.
—, Alice, 65.
—, Alice, wife of William, 1543, 68.
—, Anne, m. Aylett, 63, 65, 66.
—, Edward, 74, 75.
—, Elizabeth, m. Stokes, 62; m. Vernon, 66.
—, Elynor, 57, 62, 163.
—, George, of Stebbing, 57, 70.
—, Gregory, 73.
—, Helen, 72.
—, James, of Markes, 65, 71.
—, Captain James, 65.
—, Jerome, 74, 75.
—, John, 56, 62, 70, 73.
—, John de, Master of Otter Hounds, 1385, 55, 56.
—, Joseph (Joshua), 70, 71.
—, Judith, m. Edward Cooke, 63.
—, Leonard, 73.
—, Margaret, 57.
—, Margery, 62.
—, Martha, 72.
—, Mary, 61, 63, 67, 74, 75.
—, Matilda, 73.
—, Phillipa, 61, 62.

Milbourn, Pomphrett, 66.
—, Rachel, m. Wackfield, 69.
—, Ralph, 55, 56, 60, 71.
—, Robert, 56, 57, 64, 65, 68, 71, 72, 73.
—, Roger, 69.
—, Richard, of Rivenhall, 61.
—, Richard, 1625, 69.
—, Rose, 71, 72.
—, Sarah, 61, 64.
—, Susan, 65.
—, Susanna, 71.
—, Thomas, 61. 72.
—, Thomas, **The Milbournes of Great Dunmow,** by, 55.
—, Wilborowe, 61.
—, William, 55, 67, 69.
— Port, Somerset, 55.
Milbournes of Great Dunmow, The, by Thomas Milbourn, 55.
Mildmay, Sir Humphrey, 10, 11, 14.
Minchin, Rev. H. H., **The Churches of Great and Little Bromley,** by, 292.
Mistley, 334.
Montague, Sir Henry, 174.
Montchensy, Denise de, 333
—, Hubert de, 192, 194.
—, Sir Warin de, 374.
—, William de, 373.
Montfitchet, Gilbert de, 141.
—, Milicent de, 141.
—, Margery de, 142.
—, Richard de, 141; keeper of the Forest, 141.
—, Richard de, 5th Baron, 141.
Montfort, Hugh de, 197, 198.
—, Simon de, 119
Mont St. Michel, abbot and convent of, 185.
Moots held in the open air, 189.
More, Sir Thomas, 378.
Morice, Roger, his MSS., 151.
Mortimer, Robert de, 357.
Mount Bures, 194, 325.
Mountnessing, 183.
Moyle, Dorothy, *see* Pigott, Dorothy.
—, John, 350.
Munteni, Muriel, 183.
Murray, Sir John, Earl of Annandale, 175.

Navestock, Stukeley's Temple at, by W. C. Gould, 327.
Nayland, Baron, *see* Weston, Sir Richard.
Nazing, 361.
Neame, Norman, elected, 383.
Netteswell, 257.
Nevenden, 229; church, 231.
Nevill, Hugh de, 332.
Neville, Charles Cornwallis, 5th Baron Braybrooke, 367.
—, Richard, 4th Baron Braybrooke, 367.
Newport, 295, 298; brasses at, 15, 53; description of, 354; Bonhunt Street, 355; hospital in, 356.
Newport, Bernard of, 355.
Newton Wroth, Somerset, 347
Nicholas, Sir Edward, secretary, 18.
Nichols, Mary, m. Henry Bradbury, 51.
—, William, 51
Noel, Edward Lord, 152.
Norris, Elizabeth, 72.
—, H. C., elected, 243.
Norfolk, *see* Billingford, Merton.
Northumberland Earl of, *see* Dudley, John.
North Weald, 64.
Norwich, 130.
Notage, Nottidge, John, 68.
Notley *see* Black Notley.
Noune, Joan, marries John Beriffe, 19.
—, John, 19.
Nunn, Carrington, donations of, 280.
—, Thomas, 290.
—, T. W., 287, 290.

Ockendon, South, 376.
Okham, William, rector of Debden, 35.
Oldham, Mary, 264.
—, John, 264.
Oliver's Thicks Rampart: An Earthwork near Colchester, 369.
Ongar, *see* High Ongar.
Order of St. John of Jerusalem, founding of, 183; brethren of, in Colchester, 188, 191, 329.
Osbertus, 128.
Overend, G. H., donations from, 246, 277.
Ovington, 77, 78.
Oxford, Earls of, *see* Vere, de.

Palgrave, Robert, 72, 73.
Pamment, John, 366.
Panfield, hop gardens at, 76; Field names, 78.
Parcho, Hugo de, 357.
—, Ranulph de, 357.

Parker, Bridget, m. Capt. R. Reynolds, 60.
—, Edward, 62.
—, John, 62, 255, 342.
—, Martha, 62.
—, Sir Selwin, 60.
—, William, 62.
Parndon, 376; Abbott of, Robert, 376.
Parr, Parre, Johan, 378.
Parrett, Simon, 347.
Paycock, Peaycocke, family, 259, 260.
—, Anne, 263.
—, Joan, 260, 261.
—, Johan, 263.
—, John, 260, 261.
—, Robert, 262.
—, Thomas, 262, 263; his charity, 264.
Peachey, —, a brazier, 366.
Pebmarsh, brass at, 363; Field-names, 78.
Peldon, 19.
Pelican in Piety, 368.
Pembroke, Countess of, *see* Sidney, Mary.
Pennefather, William, 176.
Penshurst, Kent, 156.
Pentlow, 78.
Percy, Lady Lucy, 172.
Perkin, Robert, 52.
Perpetuanas, 223.
Pevensey, 130.
Pever, arms, 253.
Peverel, Ranulf, 330, 332, 375.
Picakis, Robert, brass to, 280, 281.
Pickering, Mr., 106.
Pierce, Rev. F. D., elected, 241.
Piggott, Dorothy, 181; afterwards Moyle and Wroth, 350, 351.
—. Ralph, 350, 351, 352.
Pilgrims Hatch, 339.
Plampin, Robert, 60.
Plantagenet, Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, 355.
—, Richard, Earl of Cornwall, 355.
Pledgdon, *see* Henham.
Pleshey, 332, 376; castle, 144; matrix of brass at, 15.
Plesinchou, not identical with Pleshey, 333.
Plesingho, Alured de, 333.
—, Eustace de, 353,
—, Gilbert de, 333.
—. Lucy de, 333.
—, Simon de, 333.
Plessington, Sir Robert, 339.
Poher, Poer, Henry le, 333.
Polhey, Richard de, 359.
—, Walter de, 359.
Pollard, Master, 135.
Pomfrett, Elynor, 61.
—, George, 61, 65.
—, Stephen, 59.
—, Thomas, 61.
—, Thomas, 65, 66.
Ponte, Lodovico da, 119.
Ponte Arce, William de, 130.
Porteous, W. W., **Some Interesting Essex Brasses**, by, 15, 249; **Essex Brasses recently refixed**, by, 363; elected, 242.
Portingbury hills, 241.
Portland, Earl of, *see* Weston, Sir Richard.
Portsmouth, 185.
Portway, C., local secretary, 385.
Potter, F. C., elected, 383.
Poulton, Giles, 50.
Prance, Rev. L. N., elected to Council, 107.
Préaux, Normandy, 121, 134.
Price, George, 65.
Probert, C. K., rubbings by, 41, 49, 52.
Proclamation of 1614 for residence in the country, 176.
Pruet, Richard, 185.
Purey, Purye, Henry, 361.
Purleigh, 227, 354.
Pyrton, Edmond, 279.
—, Elizabeth, 279.

Quendon, 298.

Radwinter, 188.
—, Geoffrey de, 188.
Rainbird, Alice, m. Chief Baron Reynolds, 60.
Rainham, 53, 183.
Ralph, a monk, 131, 132.
Rawreth Beeches, 49.
Raye, Matilda, 73.
Rayleigh Mount, 228.
Rayne, 78.
Redman, Richard, bishop of Ely, *see* Ely, bishops of.
Reeve, Rev. E. H. L., elected to Council, 380, 585; donation by, 387.
Reports, 112, 244, 384.
Rettendon, 183.
Reynolds, James, of Helions Bumpstead, 58.

Reynolds, Sir James, 57.
—, Sir James, Chief Justice of Ireland, 58, 60.
—, Isabella, 59.
—, Judith, 60.
—, Captain Robert, 58.
—, Sir Robert, 60.
—, Susan, 60.
—, Thomas, 58.
—, Thomas, son of James Reynolds, 60.
—, William, 58.
Ria, Hubert de, 122, 129; his four sons 129.
Rich, Mary, marries Thomas Wroth, 145, 181.
—, Sir Richard, 1st Lord Rich, 145.
—, Richard, 2nd Earl of Warwick, 11.
Richard I. (King), charter of, 197, 357.
Rickling, 298.
Ridgewell, 78.
Rivenhall, 61.
Rivers (Ripariis), John de, 376.
—, Thomas Darcy, 1st Earl, 9.
Robert, Duke of Normandy, 132.
Robertson, Hon. John, memorial to, 221.
Robinson, William, rector of Littlebury, 45.
Rochester, bishop of, Gundulf, 131.
—, Turold of, 373; castle, 373, 374.
Rochford, Earl of, 181.
Roding Valley, 150.
Roe, Sir William, 11.
Rohasia, wife of Eudo, 124, 131, 132, 134; death, 135, 332.
Rochelle, Rokele, Rokella, Rokelle, Rupella, Bernard de la, 375.
—, Geoffrey de, 375.
—, Godfrey de, 375.
—, Phillip de la, 375.
—, Robert de la, 376.
—, Roger de la, 357.
Roman coins found at Waltham, 229.
Roman roads in Essex, 230.
Romford, 267.
Rookwood, Lord, death, 384.
Rothwell, Ellis, Page of the Bedchamber, 175, 178.
Rouen, archbishop of, Geoffrey, 134.
Round, J. H., on Alice of Essex, 329; **The Manor of Colne Engaine**, by, 192; on Fyfield Church, 104; on Tregoz of Tolleshunt Tregoz, 330; notes by, 226, 227, 228, 229, 373, 375; donation from, 387.
Roydon, 360; Nether Hall, 378; Whipping-posts and stocks at, 230.
Roxwell, 60; Skreens (Skhrynes) 62.
Ruggils, George, 72.
Rupella, Godfrey de, 375, *see also* Rokele.
Rupert (Prince), 351.
Rumilly, Cluniac Priory at, 227.
Rye House, Herts, 383.

Sackville, Clemence, 193, 194.
—, Jordan de, 194.
Saffron Walden, 137, 257, 259, 261, 295, 298, 357, 360, 366; abbey, 376; castle, 329, 330; ship-money charged on, 12, 13.
St, Clare. Hamo de, 185.
St. John of Jerusalem, *see* Order.
St. Osyth, 135; Abbot of, 195, 196 priory, 339.
St. Perpetua, 225.
St. Quintin, Hamon de, 197.
Saling, Great, 78.
Salisbury, Earl of, *see* Cecil.
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 11.
Salmon, William, brass to, 272.
Sammes, John, 165.
—, Mary, 165.
Samson, Sire James, priest, 3, 4.
Sampford, Great, 358.
—, Little, 48.
Sampson, Abbot, 362.
Sanders, Elizabeth, 181, 349.
—, Francis, 147.
Saunders, John, 278, 279, 280.
—, Richard, 278, 279.
Sandes or Sandys, Ann, 335.
—, Annis, 336.
—, Cicely, 336.
—, Edwin, 335.
—, Sir Edwin, 336.
—, John, 335.
—, Mary, 336.
—, Samuel, 336.
—, Thomas, 336.
—, Richard, Archbishop of York, *see* York.
Sandford, Elizabeth, 106.
—, John, 64, 106.
Sands, Mr. John, brasses owned by, 267, 277.
Savage, Bessy, 181.
Says, 223.
Semanetonia, Amalric de, 374.
Scottot *see* Esketot.

Scroop, Scrope, Stephen le, 333.
—, Thomas, 334.
—, Thomas, Lord, 334.
Scuri, William de, 128.
Shadwell, C. L., Calendar of Deeds issued by, 226.
Shalford, hop-grounds at, 76; Field-names, 78.
Shellow Bowells, 354.
Shenfield, 256.
Ship-Money in Essex, 1634—1640, by W. Chapman Waller, 8.
Shoebury, 354.
Shoeburyness, remains found at, 114.
Sible Hedingham, 354; hop-grounds at, 76; Field-names in, 78.
Sicklemore, Frances, 19.
Sidney, Lady Mary, 156, 181.
—, Mary, Countess of Pembroke, 169.
—, Sir Philip, 164.
Skelton, Roger, vicar of Brightlingsea, 21.
Siricus, priest of St. John's, 131.
Slade, Joane, m. John Milbourne, 62.
—, John, of Coventry 62.
Smith, E. Bertram, **Two Essex Incised Slabs,** by, 1.
—, Thomas, of Thrandeston Hall, 60.
Snaresbrook, 152.
Somerset, *see* Milbourne Port, Newton Wroth.
Songar, — brass, 34; family, 35.
Sonningdon, *see* Coggeshall.
Sorrell, John, m. Mary Aylett, 63.
—, Mary, 63.
—, Robert, of Writtle, 63.
South Bemfleet, *see* Bemfleet, South.
South Ockendon, *see* Ockendon, South.
South Weald, 267; Bawdy's, 48; brasses at, 268; charters relating to, 335; Dowsells, 277; camp, 343; church, visited, 344.
Spalding, F., Sub-Curator of Museum, resignation of, 384.
Spaldwik, William de, 128.
Sparewe, Richard, 357.
Spitty, Major, 363.
Sprowton, William, 128.
Stambourne church, 242; Field-names, 78.
Stane Street, 343.
Stanford Rivers, 10, 227.
Stangate Priory, 183.
Stansted Montfichet, 140; **The castle of,** by H. Laver, 141; Field-names in, 298.
Stansted, Walter, 128.
Stanway, 381.
Stapleford Abbots, 146
Stapleford Tawny or Tany, 104.
Stebbing, 56, 57, 62, 78, 183, 354.
Steeple, 176, *see also* Stangate.
Steeple Bumpsted, 78, 242, 354, 361.
Stephen (King), 120, 183 196.
Stephenson, Mill, F.S.A., 4, 15.
Stifford, 11.
Stisted, 78, 165.
Stock, William, 57.
Stocking Pelham, Herts, 35.
Stocks, 230.
Stoke, John (Joannes), 128.
Stokes, Edward, 62.
—, Thomas, 62.
Stonard, George, 146, 147.
—, John, 146, 147, 150.
—, Susan, 146, 150, 181.
Stoner, Francis, 146.
Story, Geoffrey (Galfridus), 128.
Stradishall, Suffolk, 361.
Strangman, Joan, 50.
Stratford Langthorne, 62.
Strethall, 295, 298.
Stringer, Sir Thomas, 348.
Stucle, Thomas, 128.
Stukeley, Dr., earthwork discovered at Navestock by, 327.
Sturmer, 78, 187; church, 242.
Suffolk, brass engravers of, 260; Earl of, *see* Howard; ship-money paid by, 9; *see also* Barfold, Blyburgh, Bury St. Edmunds, Chevington, Cockfield, Cornard, Crowfield, Eleigh, Fakenham, Hundon, Ickworth, Stradishall, Thurlow (Little), Tostock, Wickham Brook, Yarmouth.
Sutton, 183.
Sutton, Thomas, "Dives," 154.
Swanscombe, Kent, 373.
Swynborne arms, 254.
Swynbournes of Little Horkesley, 191.
Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 156, 157
Symmons, F. R., elected member, 107.

Takeley, 298; church property at, 354; mentioned, 361.
Talbot, Agnes, 373.
—, Allen, brass to, 280, 281.
—, Geoffrey. 373, 374.

Tany, Graald de, 104.
—, Hasculf de, 104.
—, Maud de, 104.
—, Richard de, 376.
Taverner, Anne, 66.
—, Benjamin, 66.
—, Edward, of Felsted, 60.
—, James, 66.
—, William, 66.
Terling, 258.
Thaxted, 188, 354, 357; ship-money charged on, 12, 13.
Theydon Bois, 146, 150, 295.
Theydon Garnon, inhabitants of, refuse to pay ship-money, 10. brass at, 17.
Thornton, John, 286, 293.
Thorrington, 19; the Descent of, 373; church, 373.
Thrandeston, Suffolk, 59, 60.
Thring, Rev. J. C., elected, 337.
Thundersley, 295, 298; church, 238.
Thurlow, Little, Suffolk, 354.
Thurrock, West, 183.
Thurstan, or Turstan, Archbishop, *see* York.
Tihel the Breton, *see* Helion, Tihel de.
Tilbury, East, 364.
—, West, 343.
Tilbury-juxta-Clare, 78, 188.
Tiltey Abbey, Records of, preserved at Easton Lodge, by W. C. Waller, 353; owns property in London, 360; visited, 337.
Tiptree Priory and the Coronation, 334.
Tireman, Rev. W. W., 364.
Todhunter, J., elected, 380.
Tolleshunt Darcy, 330, 331, 335; brass at, 281; font at, 293.
Tomson, Rev. E. L., elected, 242.
Tonge, Toughe, Sloughe, arms, 254, 255.
Toppesfield, 78, 261, 354; brasses at, 37.
Torrell, Thomas, 284, 285.
Tostock, Suffolk, 19.
Totham, Great, 19, 183.
Tottenham, 361.
Tower, Mrs. F., elected, 383.
Townshend, Howard, elected, 241.
Tregoz of Tolleshunt Tregoz, by J. H. Round, 330.
Tregoz, Geoffrey de, 330, 331.
—, Simon de, 331.
—, William de, 330, 331.
Trevor, Thomas, 346.
Trinovantes, forts of the, 140.
Trusbutt, arms, 383.
Trusbut, Trussebuth, Agatha, 378.
—, Joan, afterwards Parr and Cok, 3[illegible].
Tuke, Sir Brian, 145.
Twinsted, 78.
Tyrrell, Lady Alice, 3.
—, Sir John, 3.
—, Keziah, m. Capt. Reynolds, 56.
—, Margaret, 49.
—, Thomas, 58.

Ufford, Robert, de, 376.
Ugley, 295, 298, 239; Hall, 339.
Upminster, 193.
Uttlesford Hundred, Field-Name[illegible] 295.

Vaizey, J. R., death of, 243, 244.
Valentyne, Margaret, 147.
Valoines, Valoynes, Isabel de, 361.
—, Peter de, 132, 361.
—, Robert de, 332.
Van den Bempde family, 167.
Vawdy Abbey, Lincs., 361.
Vere, Aubrey (Albericus) de, Earl of Oxford, 192.
—, Aliz de, 329.
—, Aubrey de, 329, 330.
—, Hugh de, 333.
—, John de, 16th Earl of Oxford, 25.
—, Sarah de, 192.
Verney, Sir Edmund, 180.
Vernon, Edward, 66.
—, Henry, 66.
—, James, 66.
Victoria, (Queen), sixtieth year of, 24.
Villiers, George, Marquis of Buckingham, 167.
Vincent, John, 63.

Wackfield, Anthony, 69.
—, Richard, 69.
Waer, Ralph de, 122, 130.
Wakefield *see* Wackfield.
Wakes Colne, 165, 196.
Wakering, Great, 56.
Walcherius, nephew of Eudo, 134.
Waldegrave, Edward, monument to, 289.
—, George, 288.

Waldegrave, Joan, 288.
Walensis, Walter de, 128.
Wallbury Camp, *see* Hallingbury, Great.
Waller, G. F., elected, 380.
—, Miss J. E., elected, 243.
—, J. G., rubbing by, 4.
—, W. C., F.S.A., auditor, 386; **Essex Field-Names,** by, 76, 199, 295; note on Havering-atte-Bower, by, 106; **Records of Tilty Abbey preserved at Easton Lodge,** by, 352; **Ship-Money in Essex, 1634-1640,** by, 8; **Wroth of Loughton Hall,** by 145, 345; notes by, 229, 335, 378.
Walpole, Walter de, 374.
Walter Belchamp, *see* Belchamp Walter.
Waltham Abbey, Abbots of, 378; Abbot Henry, 335; John Lucas, 35; Convent of, 339; Lord Denny's house at, 171; Monkhams, 383; church, 383; registers, 156; mentioned, 146, 361.
Waltham Cross, 360, 361.
Waltham, Great, 57, 354.
—, Little, 284, 333; Roman coins found at, 229, 243.
Wanda, William de, 128.
Wanstead, 153.
Wantone, Sir John de, 363.
Wardstaff, note on the, by J. H. Round, 229.
Warner, arms, 252, 254.
Warren, Richard, 151.
Warr-lands, note on, by G. F. Beaumont, 106.
Watkins, Ven. Archdeacon, elected, 380.
—, Mrs. 381.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich.
Weatherall, Miss, 181.
Weaver, Anthony, 65.
Webb, William, elected, 241.
Wenden Lofts, 33, 35; 295, 298.
Wendens Ambo, 295, 298.
Wennington, brass at, 282.
Werfeld, Curia de, 332.
West, arms, 252, 253.
West, Edmond, 252.
West Bergholt, *see* Bergholt, West.
West Ham, 40.
West Hanningfield, *see* Hanningfield, West.
West Hatch, *see* Chigwell.
Weston, Sir Richard, Earl of Pottland, Baron Nayland, 62.
Weston, Richard, Judge, 62.
West Thurrock, *see* Thurrock, West.
West Tilbury, *see* Tilbury, West.
Wethersfield, 78, 146, 354; hop grounds at, 76; royal manor of, 332.
Weyhill, Hants, sheep fair at, 352.
Whaley, Lady, 289.
Whipping Posts, 230.
Whitaker, Ann, 163.
Whytaker, Myles, 164.
White, Jane, afterwards Coke and Wroth, 351.
White, Thomas, 351.
Whitfeld, Rev. W. B., 290.
Whitmore, George, D.D., 290.
Wicken Bonhunt, 295.
Wickham, Gilbert de, 128.
Wickham Bishop, Hall, 279.
Wickham Brook, Suffolk, 361.
Wickham St. Paul, 78.
Widdington, 298, 355. 360; brass at, 283.
Wilberforce, Wilborefoss, of Durham, 288.
Wilberforce, Dr. Samuel, bishop of Oxford, 289.
William the Conqueror, 121, 129, 130.
William Rufus, (King) 121, 130.
Williams, Miss Florence M., 363.
—, Lettice, m. Aylett, 63.
—, Thomas, Serjeant, 63.
Willingale Doe, brass at, 284: the church and glebe of, 374.
Willingale Spain, 333.
Wimbish, 50, 298, 363.
Winchester, 129; bishops of, William Giffard, 124, 132.
Wingfield, Wyngfeild, Elizabeth, 278, 280.
Witham, Blunts Hall, 331; Hubbridge Hall, 183.
Wivenhoe, 223, 331.
Wix Priory, 196.
Wokindon, William de, 376.
Wood, Margaret, 72.
—, Matthew, 72.
—, William, 290.
Woodham Ferrers and Archbishop Sandys, 335; mentioned, 354.
Woodham Mortimer, 354.
Woodward, Elizabeth, 73.
Wormingford, 190.
Worrin, H., elected, 337.
Wright, Thomas, vicar of Brightlingsea, 24.

Writtle, 63, 354; brass at, 22; a royal manor, 189.
Wrote, Robert, of Bungay, 346.
—, —, of Grinton, 346.
—, Judith, m. J. Wroth, 346.
Wroth of Loughton Hall: an extinct County Family, by W. C Waller, 145, 345.
Wrothe, arms, 252, 254.
Wroth, Wrothe, Ann, 348, 349.
—, Charles, 181.
—, Dorothy, 352.
—, Elizabeth, 159.
—, Faith, 146.
—, Henry, 156, 181, 347; account of, 348.
—, Sir Henry, 181, 48, 350.
—, James, 165, 181.
—, Jane, m. Earl of Rochford, 181.
—, Jane Sibella, 352.
—, Joan, 146.
—, John, 145, 156, 174, 181, 352.
—, John (I)., 345, 346; inquisition of lands, 347; heir, 348.
—, John (II)., 347, 348.
—, John (III)., 350; his three wives, 350; children, 350.
—, Sir John, Sheriff of London, 145.
—, Margaret, 181, 346.
—, Margery, 146.
Wroth, Mary, 352.
—, Lady Mary, 153, 157, 158, 161 epigrams to, 161; letters from 166; 168; her *Urania*, 168, 174 debts, 175; bequests to, 345
—, Sir Peter, 347.
—, Robert, 145, 181.
—, Sir Robert, 150, 345. letters fr 153, 155, 181.
—, Sir Robert, the younger, 156 from, 157, mentioned, 181.
—, Sarah, 346.
—, Sir Thomas, 145, 181, 347.
—, William, 145, 165, 181.
Wrotham, Richard de, 145.
Wyatt, Thomas, 146.
Wymunham, John (Joannes) de, 12

Yarmouth (Gernemuta), 361.
Yeldham, Great, church, 242: Fi names, 78.
—, Little, 78.
York, Abbots of, Stephen, 132 le to Colchester, 132; Archbishops Richard Sandys, 335; Thurstan
—, Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of
Young, Lucy, 181.
Youngman, Sir Richard, 355

Wright fund
Arc 129.1

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1903-4.

President:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. Lord Eustace Cecil.
The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of St. Albans, D.D.
The Rev. the Right Hon. Lord Braybrooke, M.A.
The Right Hon. Lord Rayleigh, M.A., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. Lord Hawkesbury, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. Lord Claud Hamilton.
The Right Rev. the Bishop of Colchester, D.D.
The Right Rev. the Bishop of Barking, D.D., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. Sir M. E. Grant-Duff, P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. James Round, P.C., M.P.
Sir H. Seymour King, K.C.I.E., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. Lockwood, M.P.
Major F. C. Rasch, M.P.
George Courtauld, Esq.

Council:

The President *(ex-officio)*.
G. F. Beaumont, Esq., F.S.A.
Major-General B. R. Branfill.
Frederic Chancellor, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
Miller Christy, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. A. F. Curtis, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. Elliot, M.A.
E. A. Fitch, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. Galpin, M.A., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. G. Gibbons, M.A.
A. R. Goddard, Esq., B.A.
I. Chalkley Gould, Esq.
The Rev. J. W. Kenworthy.
Henry Laver, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
William Macandrew, Esq.
Francis M. Nichols, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon Norman, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. Prance, M.A., F.S.A.
G. E. Pritchett, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. E. H. L. Reeve, M.A.
Douglass Round, Esq., M.A.
J. Horace Round, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. Sperling, Esq., M.A.
W. C. Waller, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

The Right Hon. James Round, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. Curling, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Honorary Curator:

Henry Laver, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions:

W. C. Waller, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
Loughton.

Curator:

Mr. A. G. Wright,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. Kenworthy.
Brentwood—Col. F. Landon.
Billericay—Major-Genl. B. R. Branfill.
Bishops Stortford—G. E. Pritchett, Esq., F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. Chancellor, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
Coggeshall—G. F. Beaumont, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. Laver, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—Charles Portway, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. Gould, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. Fitch, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—F. E. Emson, Esq.

Rules.

Revised 21st March, 1895.

1. The Society shall be called the ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, and shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, a Council, and Members.

2. Candidates for admission must be proposed and seconded by Members and may be elected at any General or Council Meeting.

3. When considered advisable, the Council may elect as Honorary Members for one year persons who are not Subscribing Members of the Society. Honorary Members shall be entitled to all the privileges of membership during the current year of their election, and they shall be eligible for re-election.

4. The subscription of ordinary Members shall be 10/6 per annum, payable on election, and annually in advance on the 1st of January. £5 5s. od. may be paid as a Life Composition in lieu of the Annual Subscription.

5. The President, Vice-Presidents, and Council shall be elected annually at the Annual General Meeting of the Society. Vacancies may be filled up at any General Meeting.

6. The President and Council (of whom three shall form a quorum) may elect a Secretary, Treasurer, Curators, Bankers, Auditors, and other Officers, and shall conduct the affairs of the Society.

7. Local Secretaries shall be elected annually by the Council for such districts as the Council shall prescribe, and it shall be the duty of the Local Secretaries to promote the objects of the Society and to report to the Council discoveries in, and matters of archæological interest connected with, their respective districts.

8. General Meetings of the Society shall be held at such times and places as the Council may determine for the following, among other purposes:—the transaction of business, reading papers, receiving communications, exhibiting antiquities, discussing subjects of archæological interest, and making excursions.

9. The Council shall (with the permission of the authors) select such of the papers read at the Meetings of the Society and of the communications received as it thinks proper for publication in the Transactions of the Society or otherwise. The Transactions shall also comprise reports of the Society's Meetings, and such other matters of interest as the Council shall select. The editing of this volume shall be entrusted to the Secretary or such other person as may be appointed by the Council.

10. Every Member whose subscription is not in arrear shall be entitled to one copy of such parts of the Transactions as may be issued during the current year of his membership.

11. No alteration in, or addition to, these Rules shall be made except by a majority of the members present at a General Meeting, 14 days notice of any proposed alteration or addition having been previously given to the Council.

List of Subscribing Members.

Those marked with an * are Life Compounders.

Revised to April, 1903.

Abdy, Sir W. N., Bart., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
Adams, Edgar, The Cottage, Halstead.
*Adams, Rev. H. W., M.A., Normanhurst, Eton Avenue, Hampstead, N.W.
Andrewes, Rev. J. B., M.A., St. Mary's Vicarage, Harlow.
Archer-Houblon, Lieut.-Col. G. B., Hallingbury Place, Bishop Stortford.
Astley, Rev. J. Dukinfield, M.A., East Rudham, Swaffham, Norfolk.
*Avery, John, C. A., 63, Windsor Road, Forest Gate
Bailey, Rev. H. R., Great Warley, Brentwood.
Bailey, James, M.P., Shortgrove, Newport, Essex.
Baker, S. S., Bullwood House, Rayleigh.
Bamford, A. B., 45, Canonbury Square, N.
Barclay, R. L., Frogmore Lodge, St. Albans, Herts.
Barker, Elliot F., 52, Creffield Road, Colchester.
Barking, The Right Rev. the Bishop of, M.A., F.S.A., Stratford, Essex.
Barnes, G. W., Seven Kings, Ilford.
Bartlett, Rev. R. E., Rainsford Lodge, Chelmsford.
*Barrett-Lennard, Sir Thomas, Bart., Belhus, Aveley, Romford.
Barrett-Lennard, Thomas, Horsford Manor, Norwich.
Bawtree, George W., Flixton House, near Lowestoft.
*Beaumont, G. F., F.S.A., The Lawn, Coggeshall.
Beaumont, Percy M., Maldon.
Beckett, Reginald A., 69, Oakfield Road, Cannon Hill Park, Birmingham.
Bell, Joseph, Dorset House, Saffron Walden.
Bendall, O., Fernbank, Lawford.
Benham, Charles, Wellesley Road, Colchester.
Benn, John Williams, Stansgate, Mundon, Maldon.
Bentall, E. E., The Towers, Heybridge, Maldon.
Beridge, Rev. B. J. H., Gosfield Place, Halstead.
Biddell, Geo., The Hawthorns, Udney Park, Teddington.
Birch, Rev. C. G. R., Brancaster Rectory, Kings Lynn.
Birmingham Central Free Library, Birmingham.
Birt, Sir William, The Hermitage, Snaresbrook.

Botterell, J. Dumville, Colne Park, Earls Colne.
Brand, F., Holmedale, Oakfield Road, Ilford.
Branfill, Major-General B. R., Billericay, Essex.
Braybrooke, The Rev. the Lord, Audley End, Saffron Walden
Bridge, J. C. E., Wybournes, Kemsing, Sevenoaks.
Brise—*see* Ruggles-Brise.
Broad, John, Ashford, Kent.
Bromwich, Rev. C. T., The Rectory, Gestingthorpe.
Brooke, Edward, Ufford, Woodbridge, Suffolk.
Brooks, C. N., Mistley, Manningtree.
Brown, Arthur Henry, Brentwood.
Browne, Robert Hollingworth, sen., Stapleford Abbots.
Bullock, Rev. J. F. W., M.A., The Rectory, Radwinter.
Burgess, Colonel W, J., Shenfield, Brentwood.
Burgoyne, Rev. A. F., Finchingfield Vicarage, Braintree.
Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell, Bart., K.C.M.G., Warlies, Waltham Abbey
Buxton, Gerald, Birch Hall, Theydon Bois.
Buxton, Edward North, Knighton, Buckhurst Hill
*Buxton, Alfred F., Grange Court, Chigwell.
Cazenove, C. D., 26, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C
*Cecil, The Right Hon. Lord Eustace, 111, Eaton Square, W.
Challis, A. J., Clatterford Hall, Fyfield, Ongar.
Chancellor, Frederic, F.R.I.B.A., Chelmsford.
Chapman, Alfred, Fairview, Rayleigh.
Chappelow, John S., 10, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London.
Cheston, Horace, The Grange, Hutton, Brentwood.
Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
Chisenhale-Marsh, W. S., Gaynes Park, Epping.
Christy, Miller, F.L.S., 115, Farringdon Road, E.C.
Clapton, Rev. Ernest, M.A., Stebbing Vicarage, Chelmsford.
Clarke, W. R., Debden Hall, Loughton.
Clausen, Geo., A.R.A., Widdington, Newport, Essex.
Clout, Richard, Brome House, West Malling, Kent.
Cobb, Charles, Hythe Hill, Colchester.
Cockin, The Rev. J. T. B., Oxford Road, Colchester.
*Cokayne, George E., M.A., Norroy King of Arms, College of Arms, London, E.
Colchester, The Right Rev. the Bishop of, D.D., Chelmsford.
Colvin, Colonel R. B., C.B., Monkhams, Waltham Abbey.
Corble, George, Bridge House, Waltham Abbey.
Cornell, Arthur, Romford.
Cottell, Major A., Colchester.
Court, Rev. J. W., M.A., Widdington Rectory, Newport, Essex.
Courtauld, Miss M. R., Little Bradfords, Bocking, Braintree
*Courtauld, George, Cut Hedge, Halstead.
Courtauld, Mrs. S., Bocking Place, Halstead.

Coverdale, F. J., Brentwood.
Creed, R., Little Bradfield Hall, Braintree.
Crouch, Walter, F.Z.S., Grafton House, Wellesley Road, Wanstead.
CURLING, Rev. T. H., B.A., *Hon. Sec.*, The Rectory, Bradwell, Braintree.
Curtis, Rev. A. F., M.A., The Vicarage, White Notley.
Curtis, Randolph, 23, Pembroke Square, Kensington, W.
Cutts, J. Edward K., 14, Southampton Street, W.C.
*Dawson, Lieut.-Colonel F., Tilbury Court, Halstead.
Dawson, Rev. William, M.A., F.R. Hist. Soc., Susancourt, Loughton St. Mary.
Dawson, C. J., East Street, Barking.
Deedes, The Rev. Prebendary Cecil, 32, Little London, Chichester.
Dent, Francis, Hatfields, Loughton.
Dewick, Rev. E. S., M.A., F.S.A., F.G.S., 26, Oxford Square, Hyde Park, London, W.
Dixon, E. A., Head Street, Colchester.
Downman, C. F., Burnham-on-Crouch.
DuCane, Charles Henry Copley, Braxted Park, Witham.
Duff, Sir M. E. Grant, P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S., Lexden Park, Colchester.
Durant, Thos., 5, Guildhall Chambers, Basinghall Street.
Earle, Jos. Sim., F.S.A., 6, Kensington Palace Gardens, London.
Edwards, F. G., Faircroft, Harlow.
Edwards, A. J., Beech Hill Park, Waltham Abbey.
*Egerton-Green, Claude E., East Hill House, Colchester.
Eld, Rev. F. J., F.S.A., Polstead Rectory, near Colchester.
*Elliot, Rev. F. E., Gosfield, Halstead.
*Elliot, Rev. H. L., M.A., Gosfield Vicarage, Halstead.
Elwell, M. C., Liverpool Street Station, E.C.
Ember, F. E., 1, Florence Villas, Chelmsford Road, Woodford.
Emson, Frank E., Saffron Walden.
Essex Institute, The, Salem, Mass., U.S.A.
Evans, P. M., M.A., 29, Westbourne Terrace, London, W.
Fenn, Edward L., M.D., Nayland, Colchester.
Finlay, Rev. G. A. K., The Vicarage, Little Dunmow.
Fisher, Rev. J. H., Debden Rectory, Saffron Walden.
Fitch, Edward A., F.L.S., Maldon.
Flanders—*see* Howard-Flanders.
Foakes, E. T., Westbury House, Dunmow.
*Forster, Thomas, 52, Kennington Park Road, S.E.
Foster, Mrs., Foxearth Rectory, Long Melford.
Fowler, R. C., Record Office, Chancery Lane, W.C.
Francis, E., Rayleigh.
Galpin, Rev. F. W., M.A., F.L.S., The Vicarage, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Gellatly, Peter, The White House, Loughton.
Gibbons, Rev. T. G., The Rectory, Wickham Bishops.
Gilbey, Sir Walter, Bart., The Hall, Elsenham.

Glasscock, J. L., The Causeway, Bishop Stortford.
Goddard, A. R., B.A., 2, Cornwall Road, Bedford.
Godman, Ernest, 7, Sibley Grove, East Ham.
Goldwyer, H. G. D., Kimberley, South Africa, P.O. Box, 327.
Goodhart, Rev. C. A., M.A., Lambourne Rectory, Romford
Gould, I. Chalkley, Traps Hill House, Loughton.
Green, C. E., Theydon Grove, Epping.
Green, Horace George Egerton, Kingsford, Colchester.
Green—*see* Egerton-Green.
Greenwood, Joseph, Dunelm, Maldon Road, Colchester.
Gregson, Frederic, M.A., Whitegate Road, Southend.
Gregson, William, 8, Royal Terrace, Southend.
Guildhall Library, The, London, E.C.
Gurney, Frederick George, 31, Mornington Crescent, N.W.
Gurteen, D. M., The Duddery, Haverhill.
*Gwynne, J. E. A., F.S.A., C.E., Folkington Manor, Polegate, Sussex and Harley Street, London.
Hall, J. J., 17, Empress Avenue, Cranbrook Park, Ilford.
Hallum, Edward Henry, West Lodge Road, Colchester.
Hamilton, Lord Claud John, 55, St. Ermin's Mansions, Caxton St., London, S.W.
Hart, Rev. R., M.A., The Vicarage, Greenstead Green, Halstead.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass., c/o Messrs. Kegan, Paul, Trench & Co., Limited, Paternoster House, Charing Cross Road, London
Haslam, J. U., Cranbrook Gardens, Ilford.
Hasler, W., Dunmow.
Hasler, Robert, Dunmow.
*Hawkesbury, The Right Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Kirkham Abbey, York
Hay, Rev. E. F., The Vicarage, Kelvedon.
Heriz-Smith, Joseph C. T., Kenwith, Bideford.
Hewitt, Wm. W., Lower Park, Dedham.
Hewitt, J. J. W., Lower Park, Dedham.
Hill, Rev. Roland Beevor, Colne Engaine Rectory, Earls Colne.
Hillman, Samuel, General Registry Office, Somerset House, W.C.
Hills, Arnold F., Cliff House, Cromer.
Hills, Robert H., c/o G. M. M'Dowell, Esq., 16, Red Lion Square, W.C
Hoare, C. R. Gurney, Lexden House, Colchester.
Holmes, T. V., F.G.S., 28, Crooms Hill, Greenwich, S.E.
Hope, G. P., M.A., Havering Grange, Romford.
Houblon—*see* Archer-Houblon.
*Hovenden, Robert, F.S.A., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.
Howard, David, Devon House, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Howard, Eliot, Ardmore, Buckhurst Hill.
Howard-Flanders, W., Tile Hall, Latchingdon; and Herne Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.
Hulton, The Rev. Canon, Great Waltham, Chelmsford.

Hunt, Reuben, Earls Colne.
*Hurnard, Samuel F., Lexden, Colchester.
Ind, Edw. M., Coombe Lodge, Great Warley.
*Ind, Major F. J. N., Court Place, Iffley, near Oxford.
Ingram, Rev. D. S., Gt. Oakley Rectory, Harwich.
Jacob—*see* St. Albans, Bishop of.
Jarmin, A. M., East Hill, Colchester.
Jocelyn, G. H. Warren House, Writtle.
Johnson, Arthur, Leyfields, Rayne, Braintree.
Johnson, R., The Hope House, Little Burstead.
Johnson—*see* Colchester, Bishop of
Joslin, Henry, Gaynes Park, Upminster.
Jukes, Rev. Henry William, The Rectory, Portishead, Bristol.
Kemp, Mrs. Alfred, Fairmead Side, Loughton.
Kennedy, W., Hillesdon, Brentwood.
Kennedy, James, Arden Cottage, Romford; *and* 25, Bedford Row, London.
Kennedy, Rev. John, St. Catherine's, Leytonstone.
Kenworthy, Rev. J. W., The Vicarage, Braintree.
King, Sir H. Seymour, K.C.I.E., M.P., 25, Cornwall Gardens, London, S.W.
King, H. W. M., The Homestead, Leigh, Southend.
King, Thomas, Chesterford.
Kirk, Alstair, Fitzwalters, Shenfield, Brentwood.
Lake, Rev. H. A., Guy Harlings, Chelmsford.
Lance, Mrs., Kelvedon,
Landon, Colonel Frank, Brentwood.
Landon, H. P., Brentwood.
Laurie, P. G., Heron Court, Herongate, Brentwood.
LAVER, HENRY, F.S.A., F.L.S. (*President and Hon. Curator*), Head Street, Colchester.
*Laver, Philip G., Colchester.
Law, Mrs. F. F., Shalford Vicarage, Braintree.
Lawford, Godfrey, Longcroft, Loughton St. Mary.
Lawrence, Basil E., 12, Strathray Gardens, Hampstead.
Lazell, H., High Street, Colchester.
*Leigh, Rev. Charles, M.A., 15, Porchester Gardens, Bayswater, W.
Lennard—*see* Barrett Lennard.
Leverett, Stebbing, Market Square, Saffron Walden.
Lewer, H. W., Priors, Loughton.
Leyton Public Library, Leyton, Essex.
Libraries—*see* Birmingham, Essex (U.S.A.) Institute, Leyton, Guildhall, Harvard, London, New York, and Philadelphia.
Linington, G. E., Fairview, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Lockwood, Colonel A. R. M., M.P., Bishop's Hall, Romford.
London Library, The, St. James' Square, London, S.W.
*Lowndes, Major Alan H. W., Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.

*Lowndes, G. Alan, M.A. Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.
Lynam, Charles, F.S.A., Stoke-upon-Trent.
Macandrew, W., Westwood House, Great Horkesley.
Majendie, James Henry Alexander, The Castle, Castle Hedingham.
*Malden, Major Henry C., M.A., Copse Edge, Godalming, Surrey; and 5 Egerton Gardens, S.W.
Marriage, Wilson, Dilbridge Hall, Colchester.
Marsh, Mrs.
Mason, Ernest N., Montrose Villa, 2, Winsley Road, Colchester.
*Maude, Rev. S., Hockley Vicarage, Chelmsford.
Merriman, Colonel William, C.I.E., 1, Creffield, Colchester.
Metcalfe, Rev. A. G., Hadleigh Rectory, Rayleigh.
Meyer, H. J., The Grange, Little Laver.
Mills, Rev. C. C., M.A., The Vicarage, Coggeshall.
*Minet, William, M.A., F.S.A., 48, Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, W. and Hadham Hall, Herts.
Monson, Philip, 136, Sinclair Road, West Kensington, W.
Moro, His Grace the Duke de, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, Epping.
Moy, Thomas, Stanway Hall, Colchester.
Nairne, Rev. Spencer, Latton Rectory, Harlow.
Neame, Norman, Mistley Abbey, Manningtree.
New York Public Library, The, c/o Mr. B. F. Stevens, 4, Trafalgar Square, Londo
Nichols, F. M., M.A., F.S.A., 39, Green Street, Park Lane, W.
Nichols, W. J., Lachine, Chiselhurst.
Nicholas, J. H., London Road, Chelmsford.
Nocton, W., Langham Hall, Colchester.
Norman, The Rev. Canon, M.A., Mistley Place, Manningtree.
Oliver, Andrew, 5, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, London, W.
Oswald, Rev. H. M., M.A., The Rectory, Great Hallingbury.
Packe, Rev. W. J., M.A., Feering Rectory, Kelvedon.
Parker, Christopher W., Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.
*Parker, Charles A., Durwards, Rivenhall, Witham.
Parmenter, S. C., Mount House, Braintree.
*Partner, Rev. R., The Manse, Plaistow.
Patrick, Geo., 16, Red Lion Square, Holborn, London, W.C.
Peache, J., Courthope, Layer Marney Towers, Kelvedon.
Pelly, J. G., Theydon Place, Epping.
Pemberton, The Rev. Joseph H., The Round House, Havering-atte-Bow Romford.
Pertwee, Charles, Chelmsford.
Pertwee, W. H., Lansdowne, Chelmsford.
Philadelphia, The Library Company of, c/o Mr. E. G. Allen, American Agent 28, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London.
Pierce, Rev. F. D., F.R. Hist. Soc., Wickford, Essex.
Plumptre, Rev. C. P., Woodham Ferrers Rectory, Chelmsford.

Pointing, W. J., 58, North Hill, Colchester.
Porteous, W. W., Belle Vue House, Saffron Walden.
Portway, Charles, The Croft, Halstead.
Potter, Fred. Charles, 26, West Street, Colchester.
Powell, N., Luctons, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
Prance, Rev. L. N , M.A., F.S.A., Stapleford Tawney Rectory, Romford.
Price, Thos. P., Marks Hall, Coggeshall.
*Pritchett, G. E., F.S.A., Oak Hall, Bishop's Stortford.
Pulteney, Miss Hargreave, Sion House, Birchanger, Essex.
Quennell, Rev. W., Shenfield Rectory, Brentwood.
Radford, Arthur L., The Cedar House, Hillingdon, Uxbridge.
Randolph-Symmons, Francis, Lexden Road, Colchester.
Rasch, Major F. C , M.P., Wood Hill, Danbury.
Rayleigh, The Right Hon. Lord, M.A., F.R.S., Terling Place, Witham.
Reeve, Rev. E. H. L., M.A., Stondon Massey Rectory, Brentwood.
Rickword, Geo., Colchester.
Rome, Wm., F.S.A., F.L.S., Creeksea Place, Burnham-on-Crouch.
*Round, Douglass, Birch Cottage, Colchester.
*Round, J. Horace, M.A., 31, Alfred Place West, London, S.W.
*Round, The Right Hon. James, P.C., M.P. (*Treasurer*), Birch Hall, Colchester.
Ruggles-Brise, A. W., Spain's Hall, Finchingfield.
Russell, Rev. A. F., M.A., The Chantry, Chingford.
St. Albans, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, D.D.,
Sage, E. J., 64, Lordship Park, Stoke Newington, N.
Sands, John, The Priory, Noak Hill, near Romford.
Savill, Alfred, jun., Brendon, Palmerston Road, Buckhurst Hill.
Seed, Miss E. N., Davenants, Sible Hedingham.
*Sheldrake, E., Farm Hill, Kelvedon.
*Sheldrake, H. J., White Barn, Kelvedon.
*Sheldrake, W., White Barn, Kelvedon.
Shenstone, J. C., High Street, Colchester.
Sherrin, George, Ingatestone.
Short, Walter H., Church Street North, Colchester.
Simpson, William, St. Mary Hall, Belchamp Walter.
*Sinclair, F. G., F.L.S., Friday Hill, Chingford.
Smith, E. Bertram, Pattiswick Hall, Braintree.
Smith, Miss C. Fell, Great Saling, Braintree.
Smith, Fred, Mount Park, Coggeshall.
Smith—*see* Heriz-Smith.
Smythies, Rev. W. Y., B.A., Algarkirke Rectory, Lincolnshire.
Sparling, Walter B., 20, Crouch Street, Colchester.
*Sperling, C. F. D., M.A., Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall.
Sperling, Reginald K., The Old House, Brentwood.
Sperling, Rochfort A., Astles, Castle Hedingham.
Spurgin, Rev. T. C., Matching Vicarage, Harlow.

Steele, Rev. John Thornton, The Vicarage, Saffron Walden.
Stevens—*see* Barking, Bishop of.
Stoneham, R. T., Beredens, Great Warley, Brentwood.
*Strangman, James Pim, 38, Rue Desbordes Valmore, Passy, Paris.
Suckling, Miss Constance H., 91, Burdett Avenue, Westcliff-on-Sea.
Symmons—*see* Randolph-Symmons.
Tabor, Henry S., Fennes, Braintree.
*Tabor, James, The Lawn, Rochford.
Tabrum, B., Norsey Manor, Billericay.
Taylor, Edward, The Close, Saffron Walden.
Taylor, Vero, Castle Hedingham.
*Thomson, Humphrey Ringler, 144, Lexham Gardens, W.
Thompson, H. S. J. Oscar, How Hatch, South Weald, Brentwood.
Thring, Rev. J. C., The Park, Dunmow.
Todhunter, Joseph, Kingsmoor House, Harlow.
Tomson, Rev. E. L., Great Yeldham.
Tower, Mrs. Francis, Holfield Grange, Coggeshall.
Townshend, Howard, 86, High Street, Colchester.
*Tremlett, James D., Dalethorpe, Dedham.
*Tritton, J. H., Lyons Hall, Great Leighs, Chelmsford.
Tufnell, W. M., Hatfield Place, Chelmsford.
Tuke, W. Murray, Saffron Walden.
Unwin, J. Fisher, 11, Paternoster Buildings, E.C.
Varney, Rev. T., St. Erkenwald, Beckton Road, Canning Town, E.
*Wagner, Henry, F.S.A., 13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly.
Wahab, Edward, Goldings Hill House, Loughton.
Walker, Rev. H. A., Chattisham Vicarage, Ipswich.
Waller, Geoffrey F., Loughton, Essex.
WALLER, W. CHAPMAN, M.A., F.S.A., *(Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions)* Loughton, Essex.
Wallis, Mrs. H., North End House, Warley, Brentwood.
Walsh, Rev. Robert James, Wimbish Vicarage, Saffron Walden.
*Ward, A., Lockers, Billericay.
Warner, H. B., New Street, Dunmow.
Watkins, The Venerable Archdeacon Oscar D., North Hill, Colchester.
Watkins, Mrs., North Hill, Colchester.
Way, Herbert William Lewis, Spencer Grange, Halstead, Essex.
Webb, Wm., 39, New Broad Street, London.
Weddell, A., 105, High Street, Colchester.
*Wells, H. C., Broomfield Lodge, Chelmsford.
Western, Rev. W. T., The Vicarage, Bartlow.
*Wiles, W. G., Trinity Street, Colchester.
Wilmer, Horace, Woodford, Essex.
Wilson, Thomas, B.A., Rivers Lodge, Harpenden, Herts.
Wilson, T. L., America Lodge, Upminster.

Winch, John Miller, Wellesley Road, Colchester.

Winstone, B., 53, Russell Square, London; *and* Ockeridge, Epping.

Wire, A. P., 168, Birkbeck Road, Leytonstone.

Woods, Sir Albert, K.C.M.G., C.B., F.S.A., Garter King of Arms, 69, St George's Road, Warwick Square, London, S.W.

*Worrin, Hastings, Priory Lodge, Little Dunmow.

*Wythes, Ernest J., Copped Hall, Epping.

Honorary Members.

Brabrook, E. W., F.S.A., M.R.S.L, 28, Abingdon Street, London, S.W.

Hayward, Charles Forster, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., 47, Museum Street, Bloomsbury.

Milbourn, Thomas, 12, Beaulieu Villas, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Paris, Thomas Clifton, M.A., Court of Probate, Hereford.

Smith, J. C. Challenor, F.S.A., Eastfield, Whitchurch, Reading.

Waller, John Green, F.S.A., 68, Bolsover Street, London, W.

Annual Subscription, 10/6; Life Composition, £5 5s.

Subscriptions are due January 1st, and should be paid to the Society's Bankers, BARCLAY AND COMPANY, LIMITED, *Colchester; or to the Honorary Receiver of Subscriptions,* W. C. WALLER, Esq., F.S.A., *Loughton, Essex.*

Persons desirous of joining the Society are requested to communicate with the Honorary Secretary.

Should any errors, omissions of honorary distinctions, &c., be found in the list of Members, it is requested that notice thereof be given to the Hon. Sec., the Rev. T. H. CURLING, Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Contributions of objects and documents illustrative of the History and Archæology of the county are solicited for the Museum, to be addressed to "The Essex Archæological Society, the Museum, Colchester."

3724031

JAN 13 1975 H

CANCELLED

DEC 19 1972

~~NOV 9 1936~~

~~NOV 10 1936~~

~~NOV 12 1936~~

~~MAR 20 1937~~